



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

### Usage guidelines

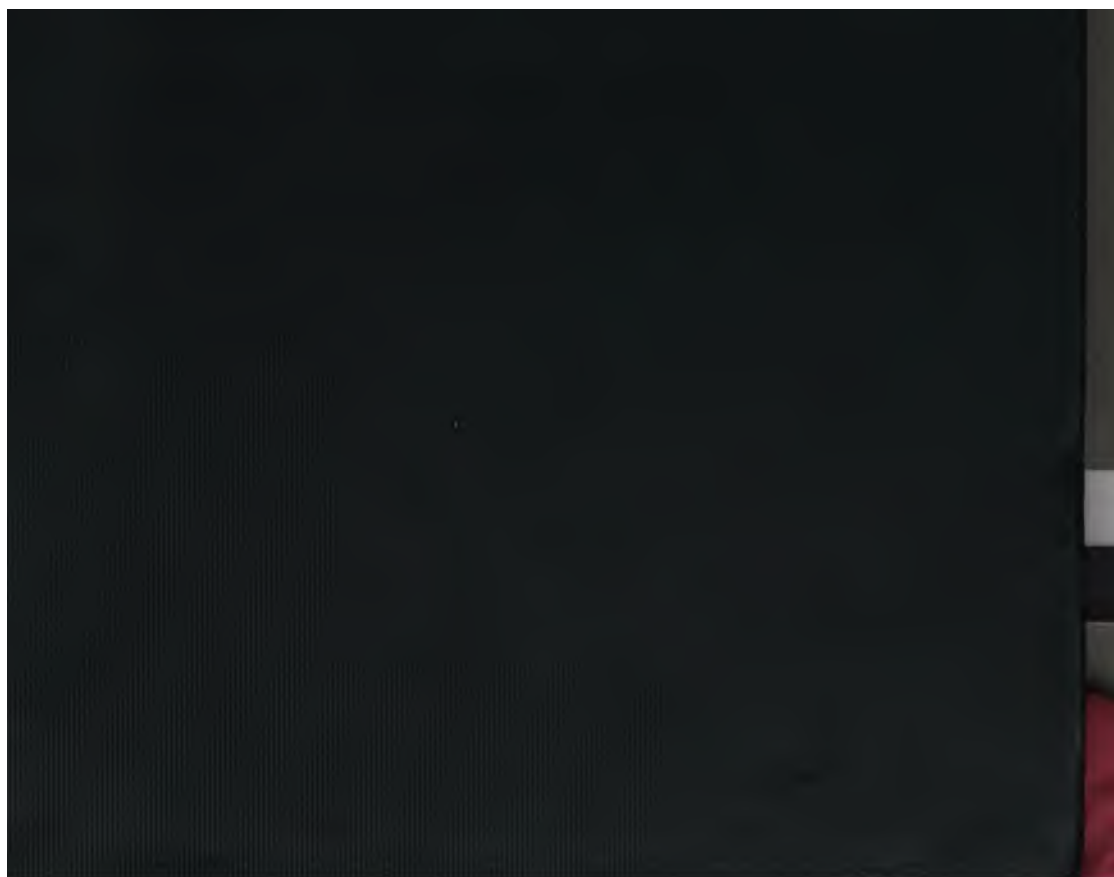
Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

### About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>



6206

58



LELAND·STANFORD·JUNIOR·UNIVERSITY







IRISH TEXTS SOCIETY  
COMANN NA SGRÍBEANN GAEILGE



VOL. IV

—  
1901

FL

“Δ υαίρε έρεανν άίλνε,  
οέιμνδ έομ-έυαδ έυρ έαδδρ.”

MAC CURTIN.

FORAS FEASA AR ÉIRINN

le

seatrún céitinn, D.D.

THE HISTORY OF IRELAND

BY

GEOFFREY KEATING, D.D.

# FORAS FEASA AR ÉIRINN

le

SEATRÚN CÉITINN, D.D.

AN CÉIO-IMLEADAR

i n-a bfuil

an díonbrollac agus céio-leadár na stáire

“Finibus occiduis describitur optima tellus  
Nomine et antiquis Scotia dicta libris.”

S. DONATUS.

“Inis fa réim i gcéim ’ran iadear tál,  
D’á n-gairis luét léigim tigh éireann fialmair cáil.”

Translation by A. uA R.

MCMII

THE  
HISTORY OF IRELAND

BY  
GEOFFREY KEATING, D.D.

VOLUME I  
CONTAINING  
THE INTRODUCTION AND THE FIRST BOOK OF  
THE HISTORY

STANFORD LIBRARY  
WITH TRANSLATION AND NOTES

BY  
DAVID COMYN  
M.R.I.A.

LONDON  
PUBLISHED FOR THE IRISH TEXTS SOCIETY  
BY DAVID NUTT, 57-59, LONG ACRE  
1902

PRINTED AT THE



By FORPONEY & WELDRICK.

YNA 901 236486 YNA 12

TO  
DOUGLAS HYDE, LL.D., M.R.I.A.,

(An Ćraoibín Aoibhinn),

THE LEARNED AND HONOURED PRESIDENT OF THE GAELIC LEAGUE,  
PRESIDENT OF THE IRISH TEXTS SOCIETY,

*I DESIRE TO INSCRIBE*

**This Edition**

OF

DR. GEOFFREY KEATING'S  
FORAS FEASA AR ÉIRINN,

IN RECOGNITION OF OUR LONG FRIENDSHIP AS FELLOW-  
WORKERS FOR THE SAME GOOD OLD CAUSE.

D. C.





## EDITOR'S PREFACE.

GEOFFREY KEATING stands alone among Gaelic writers: he has had neither precursor nor successor, nor, in his own domain, either equal or second. His works show the fullest development of the language, and his historical treatise, with which we are here concerned, marks an epoch in our literature, a complete departure from the conventional usage of the annalists. From the last and greatest of these, even from his illustrious contemporaries, the Four Masters, he is, in his style and mode of using his materials, as far removed as is Gibbon from earlier English writers on European affairs. The period, however, with which the English author deals is one for the history of which ample authentic materials existed, and nothing remained for the writer but to select and present the facts in his own style to the reader. But our author has to give an account of a country apart from the general development of European civilization, and to treat chiefly of remote ages without the support of contemporary documents or monuments. In this respect his field of inquiry resembles somewhat that of the portion of Dr. Liddell's work relating to the Kings and early Consuls of Rome, where the author, in a pleasing style, does his best with scanty and unsatisfactory materials, not altogether throwing aside, like the German critics, all data which cannot be confirmed by inscriptions or authentic records, yet skilfully exercising his discretion in the use of legend and tradition which had by earlier writers been received as trustworthy evidence. It will be seen, in the course of this work, that Keating, though often accused of being weakly credulous, and though he was

perhaps inclined to attach undue importance to records which he believed to be of extreme antiquity, while carrying on his narrative by their help (he had no other), yet shows as much discrimination as writers on the history of other countries in his time. He recounts the story, in his own happy manner, as it was handed down in annals and poems, leaving selection and criticism to come after, when they have a 'basis of knowledge' to work upon. By this term he accurately indicates the contents of his principal work, in which not merely history, but mythology, archæology, geography, statistics, genealogy, bardic chronicles, ancient poetry, romance, and tradition are all made to subserve the purpose of his account of Ireland, and to increase the reader's interest in the subject. From his style and method, his freedom from artificial restraint and his extensive reading, it may well be conjectured that, but for the unhappy circumstances of our country, he might have been the founder of a modern native historical school in the Irish language, the medium employed by him in all his works. We may well be glad of his choice, and much is due to him for this good service. He might have written in Latin like his friend Dr. John Lynch, or Rev. Stephen White, or Philip O'Sullivan, his contemporaries, or like O'Flaherty in the next generation; or in French, like the later Abbé Mac Geoghagan; or in English, like Charles O'Connor, and so many other vindicators of their country and her history. He was shut out from any opportunity of printing or publishing his work; but his own industry, and the devoted zeal of his literary friends and admirers who undertook the duty, secured its preservation. Printing in Gaelic was then rare and difficult, especially in Ireland, but the reproduction of manuscripts was an honourable calling actively pursued, and the copies were so clearly and beautifully executed by professional scribes that the native reader was never so bereft of literature as the absence of printed books might suggest.



Keating's works are "veritably Irish uncontaminated by English phrases, and written by a master of the language while it was yet a power," as Dr. Atkinson puts it. His vocabulary is so full and varied that one of a translator's difficulties must be to find equivalents for what appear on the surface to be synonymous terms or merely redundant phrases: and though we may admit an occasional lapse into verbiage unpleasing to critics, yet his style has a charm of its own which quite escapes in any translation, and can only be fully appreciated by native readers, among whom his works have always enjoyed an unrivalled popularity; and, in a less degree, by sympathetic students of Gaelic. His wealth of reference and illustration too, the result of much wider reading than might be thought possible under his circumstances, gives zest to the perusal of his books, and enhances their interest for people accustomed to a fuller and more extended range of inquiry than our ancient annals afford. The general neglect of the Gaelic language and of Irish history for more than two centuries has hindered that careful and critical study of Dr. Keating's narrative, to which the works of writers of his period and standing have, in other countries, been subjected, whereby difficulties have been cleared up, errors corrected and hasty conclusions modified; while the books themselves, where they are not absolutely superseded as texts, have been revised and in parts rewritten, and furnished with accessories to enable students of other generations to use and value them. All this has yet to be done for Keating.

"To live is to change," and the Irish language, like everything living, has changed, passing from what scholars know as 'old' Irish to 'middle' and 'modern' Irish. Modern Irish begins with Keating, and his model has been followed by the good writers of the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries, including O'Nachtan and O'Donlevy; and it still guides us, allowance being made for inevitable change, not more noticeable in Irish than in any other language cultivated

during the same period. Save where ancient documents are cited, there is in Keating's writings, to quote Dr. Atkinson again, scarcely a line which, at this day, "an Irish-speaking native will not at once get a grip of."

The language used by our author is described by O'Curry as "the modified Gaedhlic of Keating's own time": which merely means that Keating elected to write in the living language, not (like the O'Clerys and Mac Firbis) continuing to employ forms long obsolete, and to copy strictly ancient models. O'Curry says further of Keating, whom he elsewhere calls "a most learned Gaedhlic scholar":—"Although he has used but little discrimination in his selections from old records, and has almost entirely neglected any critical examination of his authorities, still, his book is a valuable one, and not at all, in my opinion, the despicable production that it is often ignorantly said to be." In another passage, however, O'Curry rather tones down this censure, and thus appreciates Keating :—"It is greatly to be regretted that a man so learned as Keating (one who had access, too, at some period of his life, to some valuable and ancient MSS. since lost) should not have had time to apply to his materials the rigid test of that criticism so necessary to the examination of ancient tales and traditions—criticism which his learning and ability so well qualified him to undertake. As it is, however, Keating's book is of great value to the student, so far as it contains at least a fair outline of our ancient history, and so far as regards the language in which it is written, which is regarded as a good specimen of the Gaedhlic of his time." From O'Curry's standpoint, and taking into account the purpose of his work, we cannot expect a more favourable estimate.

But O'Donovan himself says of Keating's *History of Ireland* :—"This work, though much abused by modern writers, on account of some fables which the author has inserted, is, nevertheless, of great authority, and has been



drawn from the most genuine sources of Irish history, some of which have been since lost. . . . The most valuable copy of it . . . is now preserved in the Library of Trinity College, Dublin (H. 5. 26.). It is in the handwriting of John, son of Torna O'Mulconry, of the Ardchoill family, in the county of Clare, a most profound Irish scholar, and a contemporary of Keating."

In his 'Literary History of Ireland,' Dr. Douglas Hyde thus contrasts the O'Clerys and Keating:—"As if to emphasise the truth that they were only redacting the Annals of Ireland from the most ancient sources at their command, the Masters wrote in an ancient bardic dialect, full at once of such idioms and words as were unintelligible, even to the men of their own day, unless they had received a bardic training. In fact, they were learned men writing for the learned, and this work was one of the last efforts of the *esprit de corps* of the school-bred shanachy which always prompted him to keep bardic and historical learning a close monopoly amongst his own class. Keating was Michael O'Clery's contemporary, but he wrote—and I consider him the first Irish historian and trained scholar who did so—for the masses, not the classes, and he had his reward in the thousands of copies of his popular History made and read throughout all Ireland, while the copies made of the Annals were quite few in comparison, and after the end of the seventeenth century little read."

Dr. Hyde further says:—"What Keating found in the old vellums of the monasteries and the brehons, as they existed about the year 1630—they have, many of them, perished since—he rewrote and redacted in his own language, like another Herodotus. He invents nothing, embroiders little. What he does not find before him, he does not relate . . . : though he wrote *currente calamo*, and is in matters of fact less accurate than they [the Four Masters] are, yet his history is an independent compilation made from the same class of

ancient vellums, often from the very same books from which they also derived their information, and it must ever remain a co-ordinate authority to be consulted by historians along with them and the other annalists." The lists of ancient books, given by Keating himself in the course of his work, afford ample evidence of this.

The great annalists mentioned were more rigid in their conception of their duty, and more stiff in composition than some earlier Gaelic writers; the compilers of the *Annals of Loch Cé*, for instance, display a much freer treatment of their materials and an easier style. Indeed, the gradual modification of the language, and the development of good prose narrative form, to which in early times not much attention was given, may be traced from the 'Irish Nennius,' in the twelfth century, through the 'Passions and Homilies' of the *Leabhar Breac*, some of the 'Lives' of the *Book of Lismore* and the *Loch Cé Annals*, to the translators of the Bible, to Carsuel, and to Keating when the evolution was complete. The various publications, chiefly religious, issued at Louvain, Rome, and Paris, during the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries by O'Molloy, O'Donlevy, and others, afford good examples of a similar style: and at home the sermons of Dr. O'Gallagher, and the writings of the O'Nachtans,<sup>¶</sup> and others, show that the language, while undergoing some inevitable modification, had still the same literary standard. To their influence, and to the efforts of humble scribes and teachers in Ireland it is due that, through the darkest period of our history, the native language, at least, was preserved uncontaminated and undegraded till the approach of better days; a marvellous fact when we consider the persecution, misery, and hardship the Irish-speaking people, for the most part, had then to endure.

The present will be the first complete edition of Keating's History. Outside the restricted circle of Irish scholars, nothing was known of the work, save through Dermot



O'Connor's unsatisfactory translation, published in 1723, and often reprinted, until, in 1811, William Haliday published a good text of the *Dionbhrollach*, or vindictory Introduction, and about one-fourth of the *Foras feasa*, the body of the historical work, with a readable translation, fairly conveying the author's meaning, but vague, and in parts too wide of the original to be useful. This book was never reprinted, and has become very rare. In 1857, John O'Mahony, a competent Irish scholar and native speaker of the language, published, in New York, a faithful translation of the entire work with copious and valuable notes, in a large volume, now also rare. Dr. P. W. Joyce, in 1881, edited, for the use of students, the first part of the *Foras feasa*, with a close, almost word-for-word, translation, and a vocabulary; and I have recently edited the *Dionbhrollach* for the same purpose. Both these texts, and the first volume of the present edition, fall within the limits of Haliday's publication. I shall not, therefore, until my work is considerably advanced, have actually to break new ground; and, as I do not hesitate to make use of the work of my predecessors, it would be unfair not to admit this, and ungrateful not to acknowledge their assistance. More especially I have to thank Dr. Joyce for the use of his accurate transcript (made some years ago with a view to publication) of part of O'Mulconry's great manuscript of Keating, so highly prized by O'Donovan, Todd, and others, which has greatly helped the present volume. An unpublished Latin translation of Keating exists, by Dr. John Lynch: there is also an English translation much abridged, and rather vague and inaccurate, in manuscript (date about 1700); to this, perhaps, it is that Harris refers in his edition of Ware, and Haliday seems to allude to more than one. These and other very interesting points, on which I have a good deal of information most kindly furnished by friends, I shall refer to more fully in the concluding volume, to which I must also defer my own notes and comment on



the text, my historical doubts and inquiries, and my further acknowledgments.

Dr. Joyce says :—" To publish text, translation, and annotations of old Keating—whom I revere and love—would be a great work, enough to place all Irishmen, present and future, under deep obligations to you. A grand ambition, enough to make a man's whole life pleasant and healthy." I too can claim that I have always had a like deep veneration and affection for our good old author, and to do this work has been with me the desire and dream of half a lifetime: in fact, since I was first able to read the Irish language, and took part, now more than a quarter of a century ago, in the movement for its preservation. I even then hoped to have commenced this undertaking, but other matters, in themselves of minor interest, were more pressing needs for the time: now, however, the Irish Texts Society gives me the opportunity so long wished for; and from Dr. Hyde, the President, Miss Eleanor Hull, the Hon. Sec., my colleagues on the Committee, and other members and friends, I have received such encouragement and assistance, as give me hope that I may be able, under their auspices, to complete so great and useful a work.

As to Dr. Keating's other works, Dr. Atkinson's splendid edition, published by the Royal Irish Academy, in 1890, of the text of the 'Three Shafts of Death,' a moral and philosophic treatise, with an exhaustive vocabulary, has been of great service in the preparation of the present volumes: and the text of 'An Explanatory Defence of the Mass' has been issued by Mr. Patrick O'Brien, and is important and useful. It was Keating's earliest work, and the language is simpler than in the other text named. These two texts, together with the present edition of the History, furnish an ample store of classical Gaelic prose, and to these works, since their first production, so far as they were known, everyone has been satisfied to appeal as to authoritative

standards. A valuable edition of Keating's poems has been lately issued by Rev. J. C. Mac Erlean, S.J., for the Gaelic League.

A sketch of the life of the author prefixed to Haliday's edition of Keating, has been in part reprinted by Mr. O'Brien: O'Mahony also wrote a life for his translation; and other brief narratives have been published, though authentic materials are scanty. A full biography of Keating, however, with an account of the time in which he lived and the conditions under which he worked, is still a desideratum for the numerous and increasing class who now feel interest in him, his work, and his language.

I must content myself with a few approximate dates. Neither the year of his birth nor of his death is exactly known; but between 1570 and 1650 may be assumed as his period. He was born at Burges, and is buried at Tubrid, both in Co. Tipperary, and distant only a few miles. He was educated at Bordeaux, and returned to Ireland about 1610. His first known work, the treatise on the Mass, was written about 1615; though there is in the Franciscan MSS. a small religious tract, attributed to him, which may be of earlier date, as also some of his poems. The 'Three Shafts of Death' was written about 1625, and the History was completed about 1634, certainly before 1640. In 1644 he built the little church of Tubrid in which he is interred, though the exact spot is not known.

From D'Arcy McGee's position in literature, an opinion from him on Keating's History of Ireland is of some interest. He writes:—"It is a semi-bardic and semi-historic work. It is full of faith in legends and trust in traditions. But its author has invented nothing. If it contain improbabilities or absurdities, they are not of his creation. He had gathered from manuscripts, now dispersed or almost unknown, strange facts wildly put, which jar upon our sense as downright fictions. They are not such. Ignorance has criticised



what it knew not of, and condemned accounts which it had never examined. Hence Keating's name has grown to be almost synonymous with credulity. He may have been to blame for giving us the statements and traditions which he found in their old age dwelling in the hearts of the people, but we must remember that the philosophic or sceptic era in history had not then set in. The school of Machiavelli had not yet superseded that of Herodotus."

Hardiman, who was a first-rate Irish scholar, and familiar with the original, writes thus of Keating's work :—"Our Irish Herodotus was both a poet and an historian. Indeed the flowery style of his *ἱστορίαι ἱρλανδοῦ*, or 'History of Ireland,' shows that he must have paid early and sedulous court to the muses ; and, that he was rewarded for his attentions, appears from the pleasing poems which he has left behind. . . . As an historian and antiquary, he has acquired much celebrity for profound knowledge of the antiquities of his country, 'vir multiplicis lectionis in patriis antiquitatibus.' . . . It is an irreparable loss to Irish history that he did not continue his work. . . . Of all men, he was best qualified to give a true domestic picture of this country, from a knowledge of its civil affairs, manners, customs, poetry, music, architecture, &c., seldom equalled and never surpassed ; besides his intimate acquaintance with many ancient MSS. extant in his time, but since dispersed or destroyed. The English edition by which his history, so far as it extends, is known to the world, is a burlesque on translation. In innumerable passages it is as much a version of Geoffrey of Monmouth as of Geoffrey Keating."

Dr. Todd says :—"O'Mahony's translation," before referred to, "is a great improvement upon the ignorant and dishonest one published by Mr. Dermot O'Connor . . . which has so unjustly lowered in public estimation the character of Keating as a historian ; but O'Mahony's translation has been taken from a very imperfect text, and has evidently been

executed, as he himself confesses, in great haste ; it has, therefore, by no means superseded a new and scholarlike translation of Keating, which is greatly wanted. Keating's authorities are still almost all accessible to us, and should be collated for the correction of his text ; and two excellent MS. copies of the original Irish, by John Torna O'Mulconry, a contemporary of Keating, are now in the Library of Trinity College, Dublin." Though I may not hope to do all that the learned writer here quoted lays down, or to rival his own scholarlike edition of the ' War of the Gael with the Gall,' from which this passage is cited, I shall be well pleased if I do not fall greatly short of O'Mahony's mark, whose work has done so much to rehabilitate our author in the opinion of those who have to depend on a translation. His best vindication, however, will be the publication of an authoritative text of his complete work, based on the MSS. named by Dr. Todd, and others at least equally authentic, carefully edited and revised, and printed with the accuracy and style which have characterised the Press of his University since Dr. O'Donovan's ' Four Masters ' was produced there, fifty years ago.

A few words will be in place here concerning the authorities for the text of the present volume. The chief are :—

I.—A MS., believed to be in the handwriting of the author, most accurate and valuable, now in the Franciscan Convent Library, Dublin. This volume is stated to have been written in the convent of Kildare, and is shown by another entry to have belonged to the famous convent of Donegal, whence it was transferred to Louvain, where it was included among Colgan's collection, thence conveyed to Rome, and ultimately restored to Ireland some twenty-eight years ago. Its date unfortunately is not traceable, but in all probability it is the oldest existing transcript of Keating's History, and written before 1640. This manuscript will be cited in this edition as F. There is another important



Keating MS. in the same collection, a copy made, as appears from entries, before 1652, which I have consulted occasionally. These manuscripts were not known to Dr. O'Donovan. The first is referred to in Sir John T. Gilbert's catalogue, on the authority of a list made in 1732, as an autograph : but I see no evidence of the date 1636, which some scholars have assigned for one of these manuscripts. I have to return thanks to the learned librarian, Rev. Father O'Reilly, and the Franciscan Fathers for access to their unique collection, and for much information given me and trouble taken on my behalf.

II.—MS. H. 5, 26, by O'Mulconry, referred to in this edition as C, with the aid of Dr. Joyce's transcript, and printed edition of part of same, compared, in doubtful and difficult passages, and to supply omissions, with MS. H. 5, 32 ; both in Trinity College, Dublin, being Nos. 1397 and 1403 in the printed catalogue. I have to express my thanks to the authorities of Trinity College for permission to use the University Library, and to the Library officers for their courtesy and kindness.

III.—Haliday's text, stated to have been printed from a MS. also by O'Mulconry, dated 1657, but differing considerably in places from those named.

IV.—The next is an older MS., dated 1643, in my own possession, unfortunately in bad preservation, but still legible for the body of the work, written by James O'Mulconry, of Ballymecuda, in the county of Clare. These two authorities will be referred to in this edition as H, and M, respectively.

By the letter N, I shall indicate a MS., also my own, written in Dublin by Teig O'Nachtan, and dated 1704, with which has been carefully compared a copy made in 1708 by Hugh Mac Curtin, and various readings noted. This I have occasionally consulted, and found to be a very useful text. All the writers named were well-known Irish scholars. I have, besides, a transcript made by Peter O'Dornin, the Gaelic Poet, in 1750; another, dated 1744, and written in a

very good hand; and others: but of these I have made no special use.

I shall note at the foot of each page, for the present, only such 'various readings' as appear to me to be important. Space, after all, is an object, and the whole volume might easily be filled with matter which would be little help, but rather a distraction, to the reader. The author himself is believed to have made several transcripts of his work; and to have inserted from time to time, passages or quotations relating to the events recorded. In this way there is some inevitable discrepancy between the best manuscripts. I have followed, in the main, the recension of the O'Mulconrys, adhered to strictly by Dr. Joyce, and which is also the basis of Haliday's text. I have not modernized their system of inflection, or altered the orthography, save in certain mannerisms, which I have not felt bound to adopt. It is probable that this family of professional scribes and antiquaries would have adhered more rigidly than Keating himself to classic but obsolescent usages. In fact, the important MS. cited as F, prefers living forms such as  $\tau\upsilon\zeta\alpha\upsilon\alpha\rho\iota$ , where C has  $\tau\upsilon\zeta\gamma\alpha\upsilon$ , &c. The authentic copies differ occasionally from each other, and where I have had to choose between them, or prefer another authority, the ancillary manuscript and other sources from which omissions have been supplied and various readings drawn, will be indicated wherever necessary. The MSS., here and there, retain antiquated forms of spelling from which I have felt at liberty to depart when their use in other places of more modern forms gives sanction to the innovation. Thus, for instance, O'Mulconry uses the obsolete  $\sigma\sigma\iota\upsilon\sigma\iota\upsilon$  and  $\delta\iota\upsilon\sigma\iota\upsilon$  almost side by side with the living  $\delta\iota\upsilon\iota$ . The latter I have uniformly adopted, as it exists in texts much older than Keating's time, such as the 'Homilies' in the Leabhar Breac: and so I have, where authority was equal, endeavoured to attain uniformity of spelling, and given the preference to



the simplest forms and those still in living use. No substitution of words has, however, been admitted, and there is over the whole text a slightly archaic flavour, not too unfamiliar, and by no means unpleasing, but such as a great classic work in any other living tongue presents to readers three centuries later than its author.

I have endeavoured to prepare a closely literal translation, though not actually word for word : thus, while not unreadable, it will aid students in the better understanding of the text, to which object it is entirely subsidiary : no attempt being made to draw away the reader's attention from the plain meaning of the author, by a sophisticated version for the sake of superficial correctness or elegance of style. Any such considerations must give place to the necessity for the study and understanding of Keating's text by the native reader and the Gaelic student, who will be alike unwilling to substitute any translation, however successful, for the original language of this standard work. This view has also guided me in the forms of personal and place names in the translation. I should prefer to retain the correct spelling in every instance, especially when so many are now studying the language and becoming familiarized with its phonetics : however, in the case of some very familiar names, I have adopted no hard and fast rule, but wherever I follow the usual corrupt spelling, I point out the correct Irish form also. The few foot-notes, here and there, on the translation, must of necessity be brief : but I hope, later, to give a full Index, and, for the present, will merely indicate, *in loco*, the place or person alluded to, where this may be necessary, or not obvious from the context.

The Latin quotations used by Keating are here relegated to the margin to avoid disturbing the continuity of the text, and distracting the reader's attention. In each case our author gives the Gaelic equivalent, and from this the English translation has been made. A letter will indicate the reference

at the foot, and, in the case of the notes to the present volume, which are chiefly 'various readings,' the number of the line to which they refer will be given, and so the appearance of our text, which is of some importance, will not be marred by the insertion of too many figures.

Not only among the "strange facts wildly put," and the traditions gathered by Keating, but also in the more authentic portions of his narrative, there will be found recorded occurrences which may offend certain readers who would fain judge every age and people by the standards of modern European civilization; or, rather, by their own narrow experience and reading, and their ill-informed prepossessions. Persons whose susceptibilities are so easily shocked, and who cherish their convictions so tenderly, have no business studying the history of human progress in ancient times, or during the middle ages, or among people who have developed under special conditions; or, indeed, any subject outside of the commonplace.

Among the many writers who have censured Geoffrey Keating's work and method, as the introduction to Haliday points out, Roderick O'Flaherty, at least, had a sufficient knowledge of the language and the subject: but, without this title to a hearing, Isaac D'Israeli presumes to denounce Keating and O'Flaherty, alike, in the most sweeping manner, among the various literary cranks and humbugs whom he criticises. We need not wonder, therefore, though we may regret, that Thomas Moore, in his *History of Ireland*, speaks slightly of Keating, whose text he could not read, but there is reason to believe that Moore subsequently recognised the need of acquaintance with the native records; as it is well known that he expressed to O'Curry and Petrie his conviction, that without this knowledge he should not have undertaken to write a *History of Ireland*, a work, now, in its turn, notwithstanding its fascinating style, almost as much neglected as, and of far less value than, either Keating or O'Flaherty.



Our author concludes his vindictory introduction by affirming that if there be anything in his history inviting censure, it is there not from evil intent but from want of knowledge or ability. Being a descendant of the old foreign settlers, Keating cannot be said to have inherited a prejudice in favour of the native Irish ; and his testimony on their behalf, as he himself argues, ought on that account to be the more readily received. While indignantly refuting the calumnies of ignorance and malice, his honesty of purpose is yet such as impels him to relate some strange facts which his keenly sensitive regard for his country's honour must have induced him to wish could be related differently. But not less is this the case with the native annalists of Ireland. Having had the advantage of writing their own history, for their own people, in their own language, they did not attempt to make the facts bend to preconceived theories, but, to the best of their ability and according to their lights, they delivered the stories as they found them, not condescending to pander to any mistaken patriotic zeal, or to insert and omit with a purpose in view, and so colour their narrative as to place their ancestors before their own fellow-countrymen and the world in any better light than they felt was warranted by the authorities available. Though occasionally vain-glorious, and by no means free from clan predilections, they do not conceal faults or errors, or extenuate crimes : they are, in general, too candid. In this way the ancient history of Ireland often appears to the modern reader at a disadvantage, compared with the nicely adjusted narratives told by historians of remote times in other countries.

In closing these remarks I have to express my great regret at the delay in the publication of this annual volume owing to unforeseen difficulties and unavoidable interruptions.

DAVID COMYN.

43, BRIGHTON-SQUARE, RATHGAR, DUBLIN,  
*1st October, 1901.*

## CONTENTS.

	PAGES	
EDITOR'S PREFACE, . . . . .	iii-xviii	
FORAS FEASA AR ÉIRINN: THE ORIGINS OF IRISH HISTORY:—		
	PAGES	
AN UÍONBHOILLAC. Ó'n úrthar sus an léastóir:	Irish English	
INTRODUCTION. The Author to the Reader, . . . .	2 ..	3
AN CEUO LEABHAR: BOOK I. :—		
AN CEUO ALC, . . . . .	Section I., . . .	98 .. 99
AN DARA HALC, . . . . .	Section II., . . .	104 .. 105
AN TREPAP ALC, . . . . .	Section III., . . .	112 .. 113
AN CEATPAHÁD ALC, . . . . .	Section IV., . . .	132 .. 133
AN CÚIGEAD ALC, . . . . .	Section V., . . .	138 .. 139
AN PEIREAD ALC, . . . . .	Section VI., . . .	154 .. 155
AN REACHTHÁD ALC, . . . . .	Section VII., . . .	172 .. 173
AN T-OCTHÁD ALC, . . . . .	Section VIII., . . .	188 .. 189
AN NAOTHÁD ALC, . . . . .	Section IX., . . .	196 .. 197
AN DEACHTHÁD ALC, . . . . .	Section X., . . .	202 .. 203
AN T-ANOTHÁD HALC OEUZ, . . . . .	Section XI., . . .	216 .. 217
AN DARA HALC OEUZ, . . . . .	Section XII., . . .	220 .. 221
AN TREPAP ALC OEUZ, . . . . .	Section XIII., . . .	224 .. 225
AN CEATPAHÁD HALC OEUZ, . . . . .	Section XIV., . . .	232 .. 233

---

• •

•

• •  
•

FORAS FEASA AR ÉIRINN.  
THE ORIGINS OF IRISH HISTORY.



# THE ORIGINS OF IRISH HISTORY.

## INTRODUCTION.

### THE AUTHOR TO THE READER.

#### I.

WHOSOEVER proposes to trace and follow up the ancient history and origin of any country ought to determine on setting down plainly the method which reveals most clearly the truth of the state of the country, and the condition of the people who inhabit it: and forasmuch as I have undertaken to investigate the groundwork of Irish historical knowledge, I have thought at the outset of deploring some part of her affliction and of her unequal contest; especially the unfairness which continues to be practised on her inhabitants, alike the old foreigners<sup>1</sup> who are in possession more than four hundred years from the Norman invasion down, as well as the native Irish<sup>2</sup> who have had possession during almost three thousand years. For there is no historian of all those who have written on Ireland from that epoch that has not continuously sought to cast reproach and blame both on the old foreign settlers and on the native Irish.

Whereof the testimony given by Cambrensis, Spenser,

---

<sup>1</sup> *Sean-Ghail*: i.e. the first Norman invaders of Ireland in the twelfth century and their descendants: distinguished carefully by Keating from the *Nua-Ghail*, i.e. the more recent English settlers, and the planters of his own time.

<sup>2</sup> *Gaedhil*; i.e. the Gael, the native inhabitants of Ireland.

---

after *Երմ.* Sic C; Եւրոօմ, F; Եւրօգոմ, H. օ իմ Լեւ, C. Լեւ, F.  
14. Տօւրօլօւն, C: Տօթօլօւն, H.

Spenren, Sēanihuṛt, Hanmer, Camoen, Եսթլայ, Մորիսոն,  
 17 Օսթր, Champion, Դսր ԶԸ Նս-Ճալլ ԵլԵ Վ՛Ա լրիօժան  
 18 Կրիօն: Օ՛ լօն ԺմԸ, իոնսր Զր Ե՛Ե ՆՌ, ԵԵճնԸ, Ը  
 19 ԲրիօմքիօլլԸ յօճնօ, Ը լրիօժԸ Ըր ԷրԵաննԸԻԸ. Իր  
 20 ԸԸ՛, իօմօրիօ, Իր ՆՌ յօ՛ն ԲրիօմքիօլլԸ, Ը ԵԸ ԵճժԸ Ը  
 21 ԸԸԸԸ Ի լրԸ լրԸԸԸ՛, ԵԵԸ Ըր լօլսԸԸԸԸ Ը իմԸԸԸԸ, Ըսր  
 22 ԶԸ ԵրօմԸ Ըր իմօն-լրօԸ Վ՛Ա մԻ ԻրԸ մԸԸԸԸ, ՆՌ Ըր  
 23 ԵԸԸ՛ Վ՛Ա մԻ Ի ԼսճօրԸ, ԶԸԸ՛ լՌ ՆՌ ԼԼԵ ՍԼԵ ԼԸ՛, ԸԸ  
 ԵԵԸ Ըր լսԸԸԸԸ՛ ԶՌ յԸԸԸԸԸԸԸ ԵսԸԸԸԸ ԸՌ ՆՌ ՍԸԸԸ  
 ԸԸԸԸԸ Ըր, ԶՌ յԸԸ՛ Վ՛Ա սրԸԸԸ ԸԸԸ իոնԸԸ. ՄԸր Ըր  
 26 յօ՛ն յրօնԶ ԸԸԸ; ՆԻ ԵրօմԸ Ըր լսԸԸԸԸԸ ՆՌ Ըր լօԸԸԸ-  
 27 ԸԻ ՆԸ Ն-ԸԸԸ յօ ՏԸԸ-ՃԸԸԸԸ Ըսր յօ ՃԸԸԸԸԸԸ յօ  
 ԸԻ Ըճ ԸԸԸԸԸ՛ ԷրԸԸԸ ԸԸ Ն-Ը ԼԸԸ յօ լրԸԸԸԸԸ, մԸր  
 ԸԸԸ լրիօժԸ Ըր Ը ԶրօժԸԸ Ըսր Ըր Ը ԶրԸԸԸ՛, Ըր  
 30 Ըր՛ ԵճժԸԸԸ յօ իմօրԸԸԸԸԸԸԸԸ, Ըսր Ըր Ը յԸԸԸԸԸ  
 Վ՛ԸԸԸԸԸ Ըսր Վ՛ՌԸԸԸԸ ԸԸ ԸԸԸՌ ԸՌԸ; Ըր Ըր՛ Ըրօն-  
 ԸԸԸ յօ ԸԸԸԸԸԸԸԸ Վ՛ՌԸԸԸԸԸԸ ԷրԸԸԸ, Ըսր Ըր  
 ԶԸ ԸԸԸ Վ՛Ա յԸԸԸԸ յօ լօԸԸԸԸԸԸ Ըսր յօ լրԸԸ-  
 34 ԸԸԸԸ ԸԸԸԸԸ: Ըր ԶԸ ԸԸԸԸԸ ԸԸԸ Վ՛Ա յԸԸԸԸԸԸ Վ՛Ա  
 Ն-ՌԸԸԸԸԸԸ, Ըսր Ըր ԶԸ ԸԸԸԸ՛ Վ՛Ա յԸԸԸԸԸԸ յօ  
 ԸՌԸԸԸ Ըսր յօ յԸԸԸԸԸԸԸ; Ըր ԶԸ ԸրօնԸԸԸԸԸ Վ՛Ա  
 37 յԸԸԸԸԸԸ Վ՛ԷԸԸԸ Ըսր յօ ԼԸԸ ԼԸԸԸԸԸԸ, Ըսր Ըր իմԸ  
 38 Ը Ն-ԸԸԸ Վ՛ԱՌԸԸԸԸԸԸ, իոնսր ՆԸ ԸԸԸԸԸ ԶՌ ԸրԸԸԸԸԸ  
 Ը լԸ՛ ԶՌ լԸԸ ԼԸԸ Ը լԸԸԸԸԸ Ի ԸԸԸԸ ՆՌ Ի Ն-ԸԸԸԸ ԻրԸ  
 ԸրԸԸ ԸԸԸ յօ լօԸ Ը ԶԸԸԸԸ ԸԸԸ Ի ԶԸԸԸԸԸԸ ԸՌԸ.  
 ԸԸ՛ Ը ԸԸԸԸԸԸ Ըր Ըր ԶԸ ԶԸԸ ԸԸԸԸ Վ՛Ա յԸԸԸԸԸԸ  
 ԸԸԸ (ՆՌ ՆԸ՛ ոԸԸ Ըճ ԸՌ յրօնԶ ԸԸԸ ԻրԸ ԸրԸԸ), իոնսր  
 43 ԶՌ լԸԸԸ ԸՌ ՍԸԸԸ ԸՌ Վ՛ԷԸԸԸ ԸԸԸ Ըսր ԸԸԸ Ի ՏԸԸ-  
 44 ՃԸԸԸԸ Ըսր Ի ՆԸԸԸԸԸԸ ԷրԸԸԸ, ՆԸ՛ ԼՌ ԼԸ՛ ՆՌ  
 45 յօ ԸԸԸԸԸ յօ ԶԸ ԸՌ Վ՛Ա յԸԸԸԸ՛ Վ՛ԸԸԸԸ՛ ՆԸԸ ՍԸԸ,

17. Նսճալլ, C; ՆսԸ-Ճալլ, H. 18. ԶրօԸ, F. 19. ԲրիօմքիօլլԸ,  
 H. յօ ճնօ, H. յօ ՆՌ, F and C. 20. Իր Է, H. 21. ԻրԸ, C; ԻրԸ, H.  
 19. Ըր իմօրԸԸԸ, H. 23. Sie C; ԶԸ ԶՌ մԸԸ՛, H. 26. Sie in MSS.; ՆԻ  
 ԸրօմԸ, H. 27. ՆՌ յօ ՃԸԸԸԸԸԸԸ, N. 30. Ըր Ը յԸԸԸԸ, H.  
 34. ԸԸԸԸԸ, C. The eight words following are not in H; ԸԸԸ, MSS.

Stanihurst, Hanmer, Camden, Barckly, Moryson, Davies, Campion, and every other new foreigner<sup>1</sup> who has written on Ireland from that time, may bear witness; inasmuch as it is almost according to the fashion of the beetle they act, when writing concerning the Irish. For it is the fashion of the beetle, when it lifts its head in the summertime, to go about fluttering, and not to stoop towards any delicate flower that may be in the field, or any blossom in the garden, though they be all roses or lilies, but it keeps bustling about until it meets with dung of horse or cow, and proceeds to roll itself therein. Thus it is with the set above-named; they have displayed no inclination to treat of the virtues or good qualities of the nobles among the old foreigners and the native Irish who then dwelt in Ireland; such as to write on their valour and on their piety, on the number of abbeys they had founded, and what land and endowments for worship they had bestowed on them; on the privileges they had granted to the learned professors of Ireland, and all the reverence they manifested towards churchmen and prelates: on every immunity they secured for their sages, and the maintenance they provided for the poor and for orphans; on each donation they were wont to bestow on the learned and on petitioners, and on the extent of their hospitality to guests, insomuch that it cannot truthfully be said that there ever existed in Europe folk who surpassed them, in their own time, in generosity or in hospitality according to their ability. Bear witness the literary assemblies which were proclaimed by them, a custom not heard of among any other people in Europe, so that the stress of generosity and hospitality among the old foreigners and the native Irish of Ireland was such that they did not

<sup>1</sup> *Gall*, foreigner, contrasted with *Gael*; applied to Danes, French, Normans, and later to the English: see preceding notes.

ττυγοῖρ, *al.* 37. ιαριανταιρ, C. These four words not in H. 38. πέτοιη, H. 43. πο ξεαν πέιλε, N. 44. νί, C and F. 45. οα, F. νεῖτε, C, F, and H; οά ιαριουθ ορηα, N.



47 ʒan cuirḡeas coitḡeann vo ḡabairt oóib o'á ocoʒairm me  
 48 oíob ro loḡʒairḡear le cḡoinicib nua-ʒall na haimeḡre  
 49 reo, áct ir eas ocoḡnío cḡomaó ar beupáib foḡaoine aʒur  
 cailleas mbeas n-uiríreál, ar oḡabairt maíḡ-ʒníoḡ na  
 51 n-uáral i nvearmas: aʒur an méio beannar ḡur na Sean-  
 ʒaeḡealaib vo bí aʒ áitḡuʒas an oileín reo ḡia ḡʒabáltar  
 53 na Sean-ʒall, feuctar an ḡaibe vḡeam 'ḡan eopair buó  
 éróóá ioná ias, me caḡuʒas me Róḡmáncáib ʒa iomcḡornaḡ  
 55 na halban: óir tuʒar vo veapá ar vḡeacainib cloíḡe vo  
 56 óéannaḡ ioir vḡeacain aʒur alban, vo éaoḡnas na  
 57 vḡeacain ar iomḡuaʒas na ḡʒaeḡeal; aʒur tar éann ʒo  
 58 mbíoir o'á míle veus aʒur o'á ʒicío míle vo ʒluaʒ Róḡmánc,  
 aʒur o'á éas ar maḡcuíʒeas aʒ cḡornaḡ an cloíḡe, aʒur  
 60 cḡí míle ʒíceas maḡ aon ḡiu coirliʒḡe, aʒur cḡí éas  
 61 veus maḡas aʒ cḡornaḡ cḡioḡlaíʒ aʒur cuan na cḡíce  
 62 (ar ʒoirneart na Scot aʒur na bḡict); éairḡ ḡin vo  
 lḡʒoir ʒaeḡil tar an ʒcloíḡe, aʒur vo haḡḡé an  
 64 éróóc leó o'áimḡeoín na móḡ-ʒluaʒ ʒoin, vo méir Samuel  
 Daniel 'na éḡoinic. Aveir ʒór Cḡormac mac Cúileannaḡin  
 i n-a ʒáltair ʒo oḡáimḡ o'ʒoirneart ʒaeḡeal aʒur  
 Cḡuicḡeas, mé' ḡáirḡear ʒicti, ar vḡeacain, ʒo nveap-  
 nasar vḡeacnaíʒ ʒeall cḡí huair ar uasḡarínaib na  
 69 Róḡmánc vo bí óḡ a ʒcionn, maḡ éannaḡ ar beí vo ʒíot me  
 ʒaeḡealaib aʒur me Cḡuicḡeasáib. Tuíʒ ʒór an cumʒas  
 i n-ar cúirḡeas ʒaeḡil vḡeacnaíʒ me linn Uoḡḡigeḡin vo  
 beí 'na ḡíʒ oḡra, o'á oḡáimḡ é vo ḡabairt buannaḡḡa vo  
 73 ḡenʒir ʒo n-a ʒluaʒ ʒeapḡáineas, áḡaíl léasḡar aʒ

47. héinní, C.

48. loḡʒor, F.

49. aḡeas vo nfo, C. Sic C;

foḡaoineas, H; foḡuine, N.

51. an méio beannar, C; an méio a

beannar, H; an méio beannar, N.

53. mé ḡʒabáltar ʒall, F. iran, C.

55. tuʒar, F. vḡioḡáimib, C; ʒa veapá ar vḡeacainib, H.

56. Added

after ioir over line in F, a ccur von U. For vo é. the same MS. reads o'á c., and omits vḡeacain in the next line.

57. na ḡʒaoḡiol, C; na ḡʒaoḡal, H.

58. H adds 'n-a coir.

60. cḡí míle ʒicío, C.

61. cuan, F.

62. The

words in brackets are in F; also in H.

64. an móḡʒluaíʒ ḡin, H; not in F.

69. Ῥόμαν, C and F. ἀρ βειτ, C; ἀρ Δ βειτ το ρίτ, H. το ρίτ, F.  
73. λευγτόρ, C.

Monomotenryr. Λέδξταρ ας Samuel Daniel ζο παδδσαρ  
 ceitpe vún-foirt veug ας Rómáncaib pe huēt na Scot  
 αςυρ na bpicr, αςυρ ζο παδδσαρ na Scuit αςυρ na picr  
 ας combuairpead na bpeatan, v'aim'ueoin na Rómánac  
 78 ó aimryr iuil Caerair ζο haimryr an tpear Valentinian  
 79 Imryr, p'í pé cúis céad bliadán; αςυρ ιρ ead pá haoir  
 vo'n Tigearna an tan vo éreisreav Rómánais ceannar  
 81 na bpeatan peact mbliadna ceatpacad ar ceitpe céad,  
 αςυρ ιρ vo'n leit ιρtis vo'n aimryr rin vo fár eaponta  
 ioir Teodorur αςυρ Maximus, ζο vclimis ve rin ζο ius  
 Maximus foireann mór vo lucr na bpeacaine leir ζο  
 85 haimorica na Fpance, pé' páitcear an bpeacain beag,  
 86 αςυρ iar noibir na foirne vo bí rompa 'ran tír tug ar  
 87 an bfoirinn vo éuad leir an érioc v'aitiugad, ζο bfuil  
 vromg v'á fliaet moiu mnte.

## II.

Atáio cuir vo na pean-úgvariaib éurpear neite breug-  
 2 áca 1 leit na n-éireannaic; mar avoir Strabo, 'ran  
 3 gceatpacad leabair, gupab lucr peola vaoine v'ite na  
 4 héireannaic. Mo fpeagpac ar Strabo, gupab breug  
 5 vó a pád gupab lucr peola vaoine v'ite na héireannaic;  
 6 óir ní léδξταρ 1 ran Seancur ζο páibe neac 1  
 n-éirinn piam leir' cleactad peoil vaoine v'ite, áct eitne  
 8 Uatác ingean éioméainn mic Eanna énnirolais pí  
 Laigean, vo bí ar valtacar ας Déirib Múman: αςυρ vo  
 10 hoilead iuu ar peoil naoidéan í, 1 noóis ζο mbaó luactave  
 11 vo biaó ionnuacairi é. Óir vo cairngiread vóib péin  
 12 peapann v'fadhbáil ó'n bpear le mbiaó pí pópa; αςυρ ιρ le

78. *Julius Caesar*, C; iuil Cepar, H. 79. pé pé, C. *Sic in C*;  
 bliagaim, H. δpead, C; pá hí aoir an τ., F and H. 81. bpiotáine, C.  
 85. Fpangce, C. pe a, H; pe páitcear, C. 86. vo baor, C; bí, H; vo  
 bí, N. peampa, al. 87. vo éoir, C. 88. anú, C; 1 n-ιυή, H.  
 II. 2. áleit, F. 3. tpear, H and N. 4. v'ite, MSS. 5. Ten words after

host, as may be read in Geoffrey of Monmouth. It is stated by Samuel Daniel that the Romans had fourteen garrisons to oppose the Scots and Picts, and that the Scots and Picts kept disturbing Britain, despite the Romans, from the time of Julius Cæsar to that of the Emperor Valentinian the Third, during the space of five hundred years; and the year of the Lord was four hundred and forty-seven when the Romans abandoned the suzerainty of Britain: and it is before that epoch a dispute arose between Theodosius and Maximus, whence it resulted that Maximus led with him a great body of the people of Britain to [French] Armorica, which is called [little] Brittany, and having banished the people who were before them in the land, he gave the country to the company who went with him to inhabit, so that some of their posterity are still there.

## II.

There are some ancient authors who lay lying charges against the Irish; such as Strabo, who says in his fourth book that the Irish are a man-eating people. My answer to Strabo is, that it is a lie for him to say that the Irish are a people who eat human flesh; for it is not read in the ancient record that there was ever one in Ireland who used to eat human flesh, but Eithne the loathsome, daughter of Criomhthann, son of Eanna Cinnsiolach, king of Leinster,<sup>1</sup> who was in fosterage with the Deisi of Munster:<sup>2</sup> and she was reared by them on the flesh of children, in hope that thereby she would be the sooner marriageable. For it had been promised to them that they should receive land from the man to whom

<sup>1</sup> *Laighín, pl.; gen. Laighean.*

<sup>2</sup> *Mumha.*

bneug are in F, not in C. 6. leuſtor, C. 8. thic eunna, MS. ríſ, MSS.  
10. ſomað, C. 11. C and H. é in all the MSS. and H. 12. oſaſaíl, C.  
on ſtor, C. le mbeic, C. ſe mbiad, H.

ἡδονῆς μαρ Ναννισσοῖς ἢ Μύμῳ το πόραθ ἰ, ἀμῶλ  
 ἀνέστην οὐδ' εἶρ πο ἰ γορηπ να ῥάιρε. Τυῖς, ἀ λέαξτόρη,  
 15 μαρ ναὶ ποῦτατο να ῥεανέδαθ ἀν νιὸ θέιρτινεαδ πο, το  
 16 βυὸ μαρλα οἴνῳ ἢ γῆς λαιῖεαν ἀγυρ το ἡνῆσοι ἢ γῆς Μύμῳ,  
 ναὶ κεῖρτοῖρ ζαν ἀ ποῦταθ ἀρ ὁδοιμὸς βυὸ λύξαιονά ἰαο ῖν  
 18 ἐ, οὐδ' μαὸ νόρ [οὐδ' ἀρ] ἀρ αἰτίοι ἢ ν-ἔρῳν ἐ: μαρ ῖν ζυρὰβ  
 βρευζαδ το Στραβο ἀ ῥάθ ζυρὰβ νόρ οἴρεαννέαιβ ῥεοῖλ  
 οδοιμὸς οἴτε, ἀγυρ ναὶ θέρῳνὰ ῥῖαμ ἀν νόρ πο ἀα ἀτ  
 21 λειρ ἀν ἰνῆν ῥεαῖρῶντε, ἀγυρ ῖν ῥεῖν ῥε ἰνῆν να  
 ῥάγανταδα. Μο ῥεαγῖαθ ῥόρ ἀρ Σαν ἰερῶν, λυαῖοι  
 23 ἀν νιὸ σευονα πο, ἀγ ῥεῖοβὰθ ἢ ν-ἀγῶν ἰοβῶν, γο  
 24 ἡρευραθ ἀντεαῖρταδ βρευζ το ῥεῖο ῥῖρ, ἀγυρ μαρ ῖν  
 25 νά'ρ ὀλῖς ῖν οὐλ ἢ βῖαδῶν ἀρ ἔρεαννέαιβ.

26 Ἀνείρ Σολινυρ, ῥαν ἀνῆαθ καὶ βῖοιλ ῥέεαθ ναὶ ῥῖοι  
 βεῖς ἢ ν-ἔρῳν; ἀγυρ ἀνείρ ζυρὰβ το θέιρ ἐλαῖοι  
 28 ῥῖοιτῶν ἀν ἐῖο-ῖν ἢ ῥεῖν μῖο ἢ ν-ἔρῳν. Ἀνείρ ῥόρ  
 29 γο νῶν ἀν τ-ἔρεαννὰ ἀ ὁαῖβ οἴοντα ἀ ῥῖοι ἀ  
 νάμῳ ἀν ταν μαρβῶν λειρ ἐ. ἢ ῥόλιν ἀρ ἀν ῥεανέυρ  
 βῖα ἢ ῥαν ῥάιρ ζαδ νιὸ ὀιὸς πο το βεῖς βρευζαδ. Ἀνείρ  
 ῥομπῶνιυρ Μελα ἢ ῥαν ῥεαῖρ λεαβῶν ἀγ λαβῶν ἀρ  
 ἔρεαννέαιβ να βῖαδῶν πο:—“οἴοντα ἀνβῖοιτῶν ἢ ῥῖοι  
 35 ἡυῖοι ῥῖοιτῶν”: ἀγυρ μαρ ῖν το ἡῖοι ἀν ῥεαν-  
 36 ἀρ ἔρῳν, ἀρ βῖοιτῶν ἀντεαῖρταδ οὐδ' νά'ρ ὀιὸν  
 ῥεῖοιτῶν ῥῖοιτῶν ἀν ῥῖοιτῶν πο το νιὸ: ἀγυρ ἢ ῥεῖν ῖν ἀνείρ  
 Καμῶν, ἀγ ῥῖοιτῶν να μῖοιτῶν ῥεο ῥῖοι ἀρ ἔρῳν,  
 να βῖαδῶν πο:—“ἢ ῥῖοι, ἀρ ῥε, ῥῖοιτῶν ἢ ῥεῖοιτῶν ἀρ

15. Sic C; ποῦτατο, H. na ῥεανέυρ, C and F; ῥεανέδαθ, N and H.  
 οἴρεαννὰ, H. 16. ῥῖοι, C; ῥῖς, H. 18. ἀεῖοι, C. Οὐδ' μαὸ νόρ

το βῖοι ἀρ ἀεῖοι ἀ νῆρῳν ἐ; 2 MSS. H has ἀρ congῶν. ἀρ for ζυρὰβ,  
 F. 21. λειρ ἰνῆν ῥεαῖρῶντε, C. H and F have ἀγυρ ζαν οὐδ' ὁδοιμὸς

ἀτ ἀν τ-ἀν οἴοι: ἀν τῶν οἴοι, N. 23. πο not in F. 24. γο

ἡρευραθ, C. βῖοι, C; βῖοι, H, F, and H 5, 32. 25. οὐλ, C; ὀλ, H.



she would be married; and it is to Aonghus, son of Nadfraoch, king of Munster, she was married, as we shall relate hereafter in the body of the history. Understand, reader, since the antiquaries do not suppress this disgusting fact, which was a reproach to the daughter of a king of Leinster, and the wife of a king of Munster, that they would not conceal, without recounting it in the case of lesser people than they, if it had been a custom practised in Ireland: wherefore it is false for Strabo to say that it was a custom for the Irish to eat human flesh, since this was never done among them but by the aforesaid girl, and even that in time of paganism. My answer also to St. Jerome, who relates this same thing, writing against Jovinian, is that it must have been a base assenter of lies who informed him, and therefore it ought not be brought as a charge against the Irish.

Solinus, in the twenty-first chapter, says that there are no bees in Ireland; and he says, that it is from the point of a sword the first bit is tasted by a male child in Ireland. He says, moreover, that the Irishman is wont, when his enemy is slain by him, to bathe himself in the blood. It is clear from the ancient record, which will be (found) in the history, that every one of these things is false. Pomponius Mela, in the third book, says these words, speaking of the Irish, "a people ignorant of all the virtues":<sup>a</sup> and so of many other ancient foreign authors who wrote rashly without evidence concerning Ireland, on the lying statements of false witnesses, whom it would not be right to trust in such a matter: wherefore Camden, setting down the testimony of these people concerning Ireland, says these words: "We have not (says he)

a. Omnium virtutum ignari.

---

26. γὰν τὰ οὐκ ἔστιν αἰσχροῖς γινώσκουσιν, N; 29 Ca, C. 27. C adds πόρ.  
 28. Sic in F, C, and N, ἀνὰ τὸν ἄνθρωπον, H. meic, MSS. ἀνὴρ, C. 29. ἢ βρωμῇ,  
 H and al. 35. -ὅς, C and F. μετὰ τὸν δόξ, H. 36. ἀπὸ βρωμῆς, H.  
 Sic in C and H; ἀπὸ τῆς δόξης, F and N. ὅς not in F.

40 na neitib' reo a'gann." 1r follur zupab breuz a rā'ō nāc  
 42 na'abair a'g la'baire ar ēirinn:—"A'cā an oireas roin vo  
 43 beacāib' innre, nāc ead' amāin 1 mbeacālanāib' nō 1  
 zcorcō'gāib', a'c 1 zceapāib' cianān a'gur 1 zcuapāib' calmān  
 vo'geib'cear ias."

## III.

Cuirfeam rior ann ro beagān vo breuzāib' na nua-šall  
 2 vo reriob' ar ēirinn ar loig' Cāmbrienr; a'gur vo'gēan  
 3 torāc ar breuznu'gā' Cāmbrienr fēin, mar a n-abair zo  
 4 rāib' eiorcāin a'g an rīg' Arctūr ar ēirinn, a'gur zupab ē am  
 5 fā'r ceangāil an eior oira 1 zcācāir leon, an tan fā  
 6 haoir vo'n Tigeapna cūig' cēas a'gur naoi'beuz, mar cuirfear  
 7 Cāmpion 'na ēroinic 1 ran vāra caib'oil vo'n vāra leabāir,  
 8 mar a n-abair zupab ē šiolā mār fā rī ēireann an tan  
 roin. Ši'beas tar cēann zo luai'beann Policronicon a'gur  
 9 Monomotenr a'gur vronz eile vo nua-šallāib' an šiolā  
 10 mār ro vo beic' 'na rīg' ēireann, a rīlān fā don v'ā  
 11 loig'airi'vib' zo b'ruil laoi'ō nō licir a reancūr ēireann 1 n-a  
 b'ruil luad' nō iomrād' ar šiolā mār vo beic' 'na rīg'  
 ēireann rian: a'c munab vo mui'ceapac' mōr mac  
 12 eapca fā rī ēireann, a'gur fā fear comāimrre vo rīg'  
 13 Arctūr šairmiv' ē; a'gur nior b'fēivir mui'ceapac' vo  
 14 beic' fā eiorcāin a'g an rīg' Arctūr, vo b'rig' zo rāib' rē fēin  
 15 treun 1 n-ēirinn a'gur 1 n-albāin, a'gur zupab ē vo cuir a  
 16 rēirear veap'brācār 1 n-albāin, a'gur zup fear vior fā

40. breuzac, F.

42. Anuiriopin, C.

43. Sic C, ē, H.

III. 2. vo gēn, C; vo vēnam, H.

3. ar, F has vo.

4. King

Arctūr, C. a'g rīg' Arctūr, H.

5. rin, H.

6. Sic in N; al. 519; 515, F.

8. mara, H. ar ēirinn, H.

11. don vior fēin no va L., H. loig'airib',

al. 16. šairmiv, C and F; -miv, N; a šairmiv, H. ē; the twelve words

following are given by C, and are necessary to the context, but are omitted in F

credible witness of these things."<sup>a</sup> It is clear that it is false to say that there were not bees in Ireland, according to the same Camden, where he says, speaking of Ireland: "Such is the quantity of bees there, that it is not alone in apiaries or in hives they are found, but (also) in trunks of trees, and in holes of the ground."<sup>b</sup>

## III.

We shall set down here a few of the lies of the new foreigners who have written concerning Ireland, following Cambrensis; and shall make a beginning by refuting Cambrensis himself, where he says that Ireland owed tribute to King Arthur, and that the time when he imposed the tax on them at Caerleon was, when the year of the Lord was five hundred and nineteen, as Campion sets forth in his chronicle, in the second chapter of the second book, where he says that Gillamar was then king of Ireland. Howbeit, notwithstanding that (the author of) Polychronicon, and (Geoffrey of) Monmouth, and others of the new foreigners assert this Gillamar to have been king of Ireland, I defy any of their followers (to show) that there is a lay or a letter from the ancient record of Ireland in which there is mention or account of Gillamar having ever been king of Ireland: unless it be to Muircheartach the Great, son of Earc, they call it, who was king of Ireland, and was a contemporary of King Arthur; and Muircheartach could not have been tributary to King Arthur, because, that he himself was mighty in Ireland and in Scotland, and that it was he who sent his six brothers into Scotland, and that it was one of them became the first king

*a.* Horum quae commemoramus, dignos fide testes non habemus.

*b.* Apum est tanta multitudo, ut non solum in alveariis sed etiam in arborum truncis et terrae cavernis reperiantur.



céio-πί vo Činead̃ Scoit ar Albain, mar̃ acá fear̃g̃ur mór  
 mac Earca, ag̃ur fór g̃urab le Scotaid̃ ag̃ur le Pictib̃ vo  
 22 tuit Ri Artúr f̃éin. An fear̃g̃ur ro d̃oubairt vo b' é céio-  
 pí Alban vo Scotaid̃ é: óir tar éeañ go n-áir̃meann  
 Hector̃ boetiur̃ i r̃táir̃ na hAlban naoi r̃ioḡa deug̃ ag̃ur  
 25 r̃ice vo beit̃ ar Albain r̃ioime an b̃fear̃g̃ur ro, mair̃eas̃  
 ní r̃aibe doin-πί ve Činead̃ Scoit vo r̃éir̃ an t̃reañc̃ura ar  
 Albain r̃ioime: ag̃ur mar̃ a n-d̃bair̃ g̃urab é fear̃g̃ur  
 mac fear̃c̃air̃ r̃i éir̃eann r̃á céio r̃i vo Činead̃ Scoit ar  
 28 Albain, ní r̃ior̃ vó r̃in, óir̃ ní r̃aibe doin-πί ar éir̃inn r̃iad̃  
 30 o'ár̃ b'ainm fear̃c̃air̃, ag̃ur mar̃ r̃in ní r̃aibe fear̃g̃ur  
 mac fear̃c̃air̃ 'na r̃iḡ Alban, am̃ail d̃oir̃ Hector̃ boetiur̃:  
 32 ag̃ur m̃á vo b̃i g̃ur t̃oil le Muir̃c̃ear̃tač̃ mór̃ a d̃ear̃b̃r̃áč̃air̃  
 33 fear̃g̃ur mac Earca vo beit̃ 'na r̃iḡ Alban, mair̃eas̃, iḡ é  
 34 ainm g̃air̃c̃ear̃ vo Muir̃c̃ear̃tač̃ f̃éin i n-annál̃aib̃ éir̃eann,  
 35 "Rex Scotorum," o'á c̃ur̃ i g̃c̃éill go r̃aibe ároč̃or̃ aḡe ar  
 na Scotaid̃ i n-éir̃inn ag̃ur i n-Albain; ag̃ur ní hiñm̃ear̃ta  
 37 an tí vo b̃i i r̃na c̃um̃áč̃taib̃ r̃eo vo beit̃ r̃a c̃ior̃c̃áin ag̃ an  
 38 r̃iḡ Artúr. Ag̃ur fór d̃oir̃ Sp̃io 'na c̃r̃oinic̃ nač̃ c̃ior̃c̃áin  
 39 vo b̃i ag̃ an r̃iḡ Artúr ar r̃iḡ éir̃eann, ac̃t com̃ar̃ c̃áir̃-  
 40 oear̃a coḡaiõ, ionnuḡ cibé hac̃a ar̃ a mb̃iaō leac̃t̃rom  
 nãm̃as̃, go r̃aibe o'f̃iač̃aib̃ ar̃ an oar̃a fear̃ conḡnãm̃  
 42 r̃l̃uaḡ vo t̃ad̃bair̃t vo'n tí oiõb̃ ar̃ a mb̃iaō leac̃t̃rom:  
 43 ag̃ur iḡ é ainm g̃air̃eas̃ Sp̃io vo'n conḡnãm̃ ro "oḡiḡeas̃  
 44 c̃áir̃oear̃a coḡaiõ," am̃ail ac̃á ioir̃ r̃i na Sp̃áinne ag̃ur  
 45 an t-Im̃pir̃: óir̃ cuiḡiō g̃ac̃ don oiõb̃ conḡnãm̃ r̃e linn a  
 r̃iač̃t̃anaḡir̃ g̃ur an tí eile, ag̃ur ní hiontuḡc̃e ar̃ r̃in go  
 47 b̃f̃uil c̃ior̃c̃áin ag̃ r̃iḡ na Sp̃áinne ar̃ an Im̃pir̃, nó ag̃ an  
 Im̃pir̃ ar̃ r̃iḡ na Sp̃áinne. Mar̃ an g̃ceuna, m̃á t̃ar̃la

22. an r̃i Δ., F. *Sic* in C, F, and N; a d̃oubair̃t, H. *Sic* in C; r̃a hé, F and H; oob' é r̃á, *al.* 25. *Sic* H; r̃ioim̃, C. 29. éin-πί, C. r̃in, F has é.  
 30. fear̃c̃air̃ in C; -ar̃ in H; f. mac f., *al.* 32. *Sic* in C; m̃á t̃á g̃ur t̃oil,  
 other MSS. and H. 33. N and H. 34. g̃air̃m̃c̃ior̃, C and N; g̃air̃m̃c̃ear̃,  
 F and H. N and H. 35. o'á c̃or̃ ag̃c̃éil, C. ároč̃ur̃, H. 37. r̃in, F.  
 38. Sb̃io, C. 39. com̃c̃ar̃, N. 40. g̃ibé hac̃a, C; g̃i be ac̃a, H; ci be ac̃a,  
 N. *Sic* H; mb̃iõb̃, C; mbeit̃, F. leac̃t̃rom, C; leac̃rom, H. 42. r̃l̃uaḡ, F.

of the Scotie race in Scotland, namely, Feargus the Great, son of Earc; and moreover, that it was by the Scots and the Picts King Arthur himself was slain. This Feargus, whom I have mentioned, was the first king of Scotland of the Scotie race: for, notwithstanding that Hector Boetius, in his history of Scotland, enumerates thirty-nine kings to have ruled over Scotland before this Feargus, yet, according to the ancient record, there was not any king of the Scotie race in Scotland before him: and it is not true for him where he says that it is Feargus, son of Fearchar, king of Ireland, who was the first king of Scotland of the Scotie race, for there never was a king of Ireland named Fearchar, and so Feargus, son of Fearchar, was not king of Scotland, as Hector Boetius says: and, granted that Muircheartach the Great wished his brother Feargus (son of Earc) to become king of Scotland, yet, withal, the title which is given to Muircheartach himself, in the annals of Ireland, is 'King of Scots,' to signify that he had supremacy over the Scots, both in Ireland and in Scotland; and it is not conceivable that he, who was in so much power, should have been tributary to King Arthur. And, moreover, Speed says in his chronicle, that it was not tribute King Arthur had from the king of Ireland, but an alliance of friendship in war, so that whichever of them should be attacked by enemies, it was obligatory on the other party to send an auxiliary force to him who should be attacked: and the name Speed calls this co-operation is "mutual obligation of war,"<sup>a</sup> such as exists between the king of Spain and the Emperor; for each of these sends aid in time of need to the other, and it is not to be understood from this that the Emperor is tributary to the king of Spain, or the king of Spain to the Emperor. In like manner, if there existed a close alliance of

<sup>a</sup>. Jus belli socialis.

ὁῖοθ, C; ἀα, F and H. μβιὰθ; *sic* C. 43. ξαῖρμιον, C; ξαῖρμεαρ, F; ξαῖρμιον, H; ξαῖρμτιον, N. 44. πῖξ, MSS. 45. *Sic* in C, N, and H.  
47. σίορῆσμ το θεῖτ δξ-αρ, *al.*

49 κοῖμβαιὸ κοῖαιὸ τοῖρι ἀν ρί Ἀρτύρι ἀγυρ Μυρῆαριτὰς  
 51 μαδ Ἐαῖκα ρί ἔριεαν, ἰοννυρ ζο ῥελεᾶττοι λέο Ἀ ἔελε  
 52 ο'φορταῖτ ρε λινν λεᾶττοιμ το θεῖτ ἀρ ἔεᾶτταρ οἰοῖ, νί  
 53 ἡιοντουῖττε ἀρ ριν εἰοῖῇαιμ το θεῖτ ἀγ εᾶτταρ οἰοῖ ἀρ  
 54 Ἀ ἔελε. ἱρ μόιτε ἱρ ἰοντουῖττε ρίριννε ἀν νεῖτ ρεο ἀν  
 55 νιὸ ἀοειρ Νυβριγιενῖρ ἱ ραν ρεῖρεᾶὸ εἰβριὺ ρῖεᾶο το'ν  
 56 ὡδῖα λεᾶβῖρ ο'ἶ ρτάιρ, μαρ Ἀ λαβῖρᾶν ἀρ ἔριινν:—  
 57 “νίορ λυρὸ ἔριε ριαῖ ρα εἰμαᾶτταῖς κοῖςεῖρῖε.” Τῖς ρόρ  
 58 Cambrien ρέιν λειρ ἀν νιὸ ρεο, ἱ ραν ρεῖρεᾶὸ εἰβριὺ  
 59 ρῖεᾶο, μαρ Ἀ ν-Ἀβῖρ:—“το βῖ ἔριε ραορ ὁ ἔῖρ ὁ  
 60 ἰομῖρεᾶο ἀν υἷε εἰνιὸ κοῖςεῖρῖε.” Ἀρ να βῖμαᾶτταῖς  
 61 ρεο ἱρ ρολλυρ ναῖ ραῖβε ἀρῶορ ἀγ Ἀρτύρ, νό ἀγ ἀρῶ-  
 62 ῖλαῖτ εἷε κοῖςεῖρῖε ὁ ἔῖρ ριαῖ ἀρ ἔριινν ζο ῥαᾶῖτταρ  
 63 ῥαῖ: ἀγυρ ρόρ νί ἡινῖεᾶρτα ζο ραῖβε κορ ἀγ βῖεᾶτταῖς  
 64 ἀρ ἔριινν, μαρ ναῖ ραῖρεᾶορ Ρόμᾶναις ἰονντα ρέιν λᾶῖ  
 65 το εἰρ ἰνντε, ἀγυρ νί ἡεᾶὸ ἀῖῇαιν ῥαν κορ το θεῖτ ἀγ  
 66 Ρόμᾶνᾶῖς νό ἀγ εᾶᾶτταῖς εἷε υἷρε, ᾶῖτ ἱρ ἱ ἔριε  
 67 ρᾶ εἰλ οἰοῖν το να εἰοῖᾶῖς εἷε ρε ν-Ἀ ῥεοῖνᾶὸ ἀρ  
 68 ροῖρνεᾶρτ [να] Ρόμᾶνᾶδ ἀγυρ εᾶᾶτταῖς [εἷε].

Ἀγ ρο μαρ ἔις Camoen λειρ ρο 'ραν λεᾶβῖρ ο'ἶ  
 2 ἡγᾶρῖεᾶρ “βῖρᾶννᾶ Camoen,” μαρ Ἀ ν-Ἀβῖρ:—“Ἀρ  
 3 ἡβεῖτ το Ρόμᾶνᾶῖς ἀγ ροῖρ-λεᾶᾶτταῖς Ἀ βῖῖᾶῖτ, τᾶῖᾶ-  
 4 ὡᾶρ ῥαν ἀῖῇᾶρ ἀν ἰοῖᾶο ὁ'ν ῥᾶῖνν, ὁ'ν βῖῖᾶῖν, ἀγυρ  
 5 ὁ'ν ἡβῖεᾶτταῖς ἀνῖρ (ἀγ λαᾶᾶρτ ἀρ ἔριινν), το ῖεῖρεᾶᾶὸ  
 6 Ἀ μῖνεῖλ ρέιν ὁ εἰνῖς ῖο-υἷᾶῖοῖς να Ρόμᾶνᾶδ.” Ἀρ  
 7 ρο ἱρ ἰοντουῖττε ναῖ εᾶὸ ἀῖῇαιν ῥαν Ρόμᾶναις το ἔεᾶῖ  
 8 ἱ ν-ἔριινν, ᾶῖτ ρόρ ῥῖρᾶβ ἰνντε το εἰνῖοῖςῖε λῡῖτ να

49. *Sie* in C, &c., *combarō*, H and N. 51. *Sie* in F, H, &c.; *neᾶτταρ*, C.  
 52. *meperote*, H. 53. *neῖτε*, C and F. 54. 26. *ca.*, C. 46 *ca.*, F.  
 55. ἀγ ρο μαρ ἀοειρ, F; 56. *εἰμαᾶτ*, F. 58. 1<sup>η</sup> 46. *ca.*: C.  
 59. *κοῖςεῖρῖε*, not in F. 60. *μα*, F. 62. *βῖοῖᾶῖς*, C. 65. *Sie* in H.  
 C has *εᾶᾶτταῖς* here, and *εᾶᾶτταῖς* two lines lower. ἀρ ἔριινν, (for  
 υἷρε) F and H. Ἀρ, F. 66. *εἰλ οἰοῖν*, C; *εἰλ οἰοῖν*, F; *εἰλῖοῖοῖν*, N;  
*εἰλ-οἰοῖν*, H.

2. ἡγᾶρῖεᾶρ, C. ἀγ ρο μαρ ἀοειρ, F. 4. ἀῖοῖρ, C. βῖῖᾶῖν, C.



war between King Arthur and Muirheartach, son of Earc, king of Ireland, so that they were accustomed to aid each other whenever an attack was made on either of them, it must not be thence inferred that either was tributary to the other. The truth of this matter is still more to be understood from what (William of) Newbury says in the twenty-sixth chapter of the second book of his history, where he speaks of Ireland: here is what he says—"Ireland never lay under foreign dominion."<sup>a</sup> Cambrensis himself corroborates this matter in his twenty-sixth chapter, where he says:—"From the first, Ireland has remained free from the invasion of any foreign nation."<sup>b</sup> From these words it is evident that neither Arthur, nor any other foreign potentate, ever had supremacy over Ireland from the beginning till the Norman invasion: and, moreover, it is not conceivable that the Britons had any control over Ireland, since even the Romans did not venture to meddle with it, and it is not alone that the Romans, or other foreigners, had no control over Ireland, but it is Ireland that was a refuge to the other territories to protect them from the violence of the Romans and other foreigners.

Here we may see how Camden corroborates this in the book called Camden's 'Britannia,' where he says:—"When the Romans had widely extended their dominion, there came, without doubt, many hither (speaking of Ireland) from Spain, from France, and from Britain, in order to extricate their necks from the most grievous yoke of the Romans."<sup>c</sup> From this it may be understood that it is not alone that the Romans did not come to Ireland, but even that it is there the people

*a.* Hibernia nunquam subiacuit externae ditioni.

*b.* Hibernia ab initio ab omni alienarum gentium incursu libera permansit.

*c.* Cum suum Romani imperium undique propagassent, multi, procul dubio, ex Hispania, Gallia, et Britannia hic se receperunt, ut iniquissimo Romanorum iugo, colla subducerunt.

5. *mh̄p̄ioct̄anne*, C. *pēbioč̄ab*, C; *pēbioȳğ̄ab*, H; *pēiōceac̄*, *al.* 7. *oō*  
*č̄oīgeac̄*, F.

9 ἡγοῖοῦ εἰλε ὁ Ρόμάνου. Δὲ το γόρ μαρ ἀνείρ ἀν  
 Camoen ceuona, δὲ βρεγνυζαὺ νὰ ὀμοιγε ἀνείρ, το  
 10 πείρ βαράμλα, ζο μαῖβε κορ δὲ Ρόμάνου ἀρ ἔμινν:—  
 “ἴρ ἀρ εἰζιν το ἐπειροῖνν ἰ’μ ἰντῖνν ζο μαῖβε ἔμπε μῖαμ  
 12 φα ἐμῖαδὲτ νὰ Ρόμάνου.”

Δνείρ Cambrien 1 γαν ναοῖαδὺ καὶβουῖ, ζο ὀτυζοαοῖρ  
 νὰ ρῖρ 1 ν-ἔμινν νὰ μῖα το βῖοῦ πόρτα δὲ α νῦαρι-  
 15 βῖαῖτῖν 1 νοῖαδὺ βῖρ νὰ νῦαριβῖαῖτῖν νῦα ροῖν: δὲρ  
 16 ἀνείρ νὰ ὀλοταοῖ ἀν νῦαῖαδὺ 1 ν-ἔμινν, δὲρ νὰ  
 βῖοῦ εἰον ἀρ πόρτα ἰντε, ζο τεαδὲτ ἀν ἐμῖοιναῖ  
 17 lohanney παρῖον; ζῖνῦαδὺ, νῖ ρῖορ ὁδὸ το, ἀμῖαῖ ἐμῖοῦαμ  
 19 1 ἡγοῖρ νὰ γῖαρε, δὲρ μαρ βῖρ πολλῦρ ἀρ ἀν οἰονβρολλὰδ  
 το γῖν ζο ἡροῦ 1 ν-ἀρ νοῖαδὺ. Δνείρ 1 γαν γῖαῖαδὺ  
 καὶβουῖ, μαρ α ὀγῖαῖατ ἀρ ἰονγανταῖ νὰ ἡῖρεατν,  
 22 ζο βῖνῖν τοβῖρ γαν μῖμῖαμ, ὀγῖν ὀμῖνε λῖατ το λῖαῖρ  
 23 ἀν ταν γῖνῖατ α γῖντ νὸ α γῖνῖατ ἀρ, δὲρ, μαρ ἀν  
 24 ἡροῖα, ζο βῖνῖν τοβῖρ 1 ν-ἡλταῖν ὀγῖν τοῖμῖατ νὰ  
 25 λῖατ. Ζῖνῦαδὺ, νῖ γῖνῖν γῖαῖαλ νὰ ὀτοβῖρ το 1 ν-ἔμινν  
 ἀνοῖρ, δὲρ νῖ γῖαῖαμ ζο μαῖβε 1 ν-ἀμῖρ Cambrien, ἀτ  
 27 νὰ ἡονγανταῖρ γῖο το ἐμῖ ρῖορ μαρ ὀαῖαδὺ ἀρ α  
 βῖνῖατ.

Δνείρ Cambrien 1 γαν ὀαῖα καὶβουῖ γῖαδὺ, ἀν ταν  
 βῖο ὀαῖα νῖαῖρ 1 ν-ἔμινν δὲ τῖαῖατ ὀαῖατν ὀ’α ἐῖλε,  
 το λῖαῖρ ἡροῖα, ζο βῖνῖατ ἀν τῖατ ροῖν τῖαρε νῖαῖν,  
 32 δὲρ ζο ν-ἡβῖο γῖν α ἐῖλε, δὲρ ἀν γῖν ζο μῖο ὀλλῖαμ  
 33 γῖ νῖαῖν γῖνῖα ἀρ α ἐῖλε. Μο γῖνῖατ ἀρ ἀν το,  
 34 νὰ γῖν λῖοῖ νὰ λῖρ, γῖνῖατ νῖο γῖν-γῖνῖατ ἡρ  
 35 νῖο ἀνῖαδὺ δὲ τεαδὲτ λῖρ ἀρ ἀν μῖνῖατ γῖο: δὲρ  
 γόρ ἡρ πολλῦρ ζο μαῖβε ὀ’γῖαδὺ ἀρ νὰ γῖνῖαδὺ γαν α  
 γῖαῖαλ γῖο το ὀμῖ-νὸρ το ἐῖλε, δὲρ γόρ α ἐμῖ 1 ἡοῖατ

9. ὁ ἐμῖονῖατ, H and N. 10. cup, F, H, and al. 12. Sic F; ἐμῖαδὲτ, C. 17. 9. ca: C. 19. ca: F. 15. οἰλε, F and al.; εἰλε, H. -βῖαῖτῖν, F. 16. ἀν νῖαῖατ, C. 19. 17, H. 22. οἰονβρολλὰδ, C. 23. το νῖ, C. 24. ἡονῖατ, F, N, H, &c. 25. νῖ γῖν, F. 27. ἐορ, C. 29. 17. 22. ca. C. 31. τῖαῖατ νῖο δὲρ ἀν γῖν ζο μῖο ὀλλῖαμ, C. 32. al. 120 ἀν



of other countries were protected from the Romans. Here also is what the same Camden says, refuting the folk who say, according to (their) opinion, that the Romans had power over Ireland:—"I should find it difficult to persuade myself that Ireland had ever been under the authority of the Romans."<sup>a</sup>

Cambrensis says, in his ninth chapter, that in Ireland the men used to marry the wives who had been married to their brothers, upon the death of their brothers: and he says that the tithe used not to be paid in Ireland, and that there was no regard for marriage there till the coming of Cardinal John Papiron; this, however, is not true for him, as we shall prove in the body of the history, and as will be evident from this same introduction shortly hereafter. He says, in his seventh chapter, where he treats of the wonders of Ireland, that there is a well in Munster which presently makes a man grey when he washes his hair or his beard in its water, and that there is likewise a well in Ulster<sup>1</sup> which prevents grey-ness. Howbeit, there are not the like of these wells in Ireland now, and I do not think there were in the time of Cambrensis, but these wonders were (merely) set forth as a colouring for his lies.

Cambrensis says, in his twenty-second chapter, that whenever the nobles of Ireland are making a compact with each other, in presence of a bishop, they kiss at that time a relic of some saint, and that they drink each other's blood, and at that same time they are ready to perpetrate any treachery on each other. My answer to him here (is), that there is not a lay nor a letter, of old record or of ancient text, chronicle or annals, supporting him in this lie: and, moreover, it is evident that it was obligatory on the antiquaries not to

<sup>a</sup> Ego animum vix inducere possum ut hanc regionem in Romanorum potestatem ullo tempore concessisse credam.

<sup>1</sup> *Ulaidh*, pl.: dat. *Ulaibh*.

τὰν τοῖν υἱῶν.

35. ἀναλαῖδα, *al*.

33. *fill*, F, &c.

34. *naé bpuil*, F. *al*. *na* and *nó*.

38 1 bpéin a n-ollamantaáda do éaill, dá mbíod ré ar  
 39 gnaácuáda 1 n-éirinn. Uime rin ir pollur gur breug do  
 40 rinne Cambrien ann ro. Aveir Cambrien, 1 ran veacáda  
 41 caiboil, gurab cinead neimíal Gaéil; as ro mar aveir:  
 42 —“Cinead, iomorro, neimíal an cinead ro,” (ar ré).  
 43 Gréad, ní beas liom Scanihurr 1 n-a rdaí as fneasda  
 44 ó 1 ran níó feo, as labairt ar eimead na n-éireanna;  
 45 as ro mar aveir:—“So veimín (ar ré), ir daoine móíal  
 46 íad, asur ní fuil céim ir mó 1 n-a b'féoir leat a  
 47 mbuieadair do tuilleam iona v'aitíre do éadain voo'  
 48 éoin asur voo' éoil v'á tígíib.” Ar ro ir iontuigé  
 49 gurab daoine íala fíri-eimí fā bía íad, gan ceat do  
 50 Cambrien. Aveir Cambrien mar a rdaíobann ar éirinn,  
 51 gurab i bean níó Míre do éadair ar euló le Diaimur  
 52 na nGall; gréad ní fíor óó rin, áct fá hí bean tígéirín  
 53 Uí-Ruairc ní bpeirne í, asur fá hí ingean Múrcada  
 54 mic fíoinn mic maoileacáinn ní Míre í, asur Dearb-  
 55 fíoráil fá hainm vi. Aveir fíor gurab a Slia b'bláma  
 56 fáraf Siuir asur feoir asur Dearbā, gréad ní fíor óó  
 57 rin; óir ir pollur gurab a heudan sléibe bláma voo'n  
 58 leir éoir fáraf an Dearbā, asur gurab a heudan sléibe  
 59 Ailóuin rir a ráírear Slia an Dearbāin 1 n-Uib-Cairin  
 fáraf Siuir asur feoir.

61 Aveir arí 1 ran gcúigead caiboil ríceat voo'n lea-  
 62 bair tuararabála tug ar éirinn, gurab amáir voo'ní ní

38. *al.* do éoiléam and -lleam. mberé, F, C, and N; mbíad, H.  
 39. gurab, *al.* 40. do rin, H. 41. *Sic* C and N; H, &c., cine. 42. Cimó,  
*al.* 44. rin níri, C. oimead, *al.* 46. ionab éoir, C; 1 n-ar féoir, H.  
 47. iona áitíge C; má tādair, H. 48. voo, C. voo toil, *al.*; voo éadain  
 7 voo toil, F. dá tígíib, C and F. 49. Some omit fíri. 53. bpeirne, C.  
*Sic* F. fá ingean voo m. mac f., C. 54. maoileacáinn, C.  
 55. a, MSS., ó, H. 59. re, *al.* ráirer, C. 61. F and *al.* fíor.  
 rin .25. ca: von leaboir, C. 62. a tug, C. éug, H. voo níí, C and



conceal the like of this evil custom, and even to put it in (their) manuscript on pain of losing their professorship, if it had been practised in Ireland. Wherefore it is clear that it is a lie Cambrensis has uttered here. Cambrensis says, in his tenth chapter, that the Irish are an inhospitable nation: here is what he says:—"Moreover, this nation is an inhospitable nation" (says he).<sup>a</sup> However, I think Stanihurst sufficient in his history by way of reply to him in this matter; here is what he says, speaking of the generosity of the Irish:—"Verily (he says), they are a most hospitable people; and there is no greater degree in which you may earn their gratitude, than freely, and of your own will, to make your resort to their houses."<sup>b</sup> Hence it may be inferred, without leave of Cambrensis, that they are hospitable people, (and) truly generous in regard to food. Cambrensis says, where he writes concerning Ireland, that it was the wife of the king of Meath<sup>1</sup> who eloped with Diarmuid of the foreigners; yet this is not true for him, but she was the wife of Tighearnan O'Ruairc, king of Brefny,<sup>2</sup> and daughter to Murchadh, son of Flann, son of Maoilseachlainn, king of Meath, and Dearbh-forgaill was her name. He says, moreover, that it is from Sliev Bloom<sup>3</sup> the Suir,<sup>4</sup> Nore, and Barrow take their rise, though that is not true for him, for it is clear that it is from the brow of Sliev Bloom, on the east side, the Barrow springs, and that it is from the brow of Sliev Aldun,<sup>5</sup> which is called the mountain of the Gap in Ikerrin,<sup>6</sup> the Suir and the Nore rise.

Again, he says, in the twenty-fifth chapter of his narration concerning Ireland, that the king of *Cinéal Conaill*,<sup>7</sup> i.e.

*a.* Est autem gens haec, gens inhospita.

*b.* Sunt sane homines hospitalissimi, neque illis ulla in re magis gratificari potes, quam vel sponte ac voluntate eorum domos frequentare.

<sup>1</sup> *Midhe.*    <sup>2</sup> *Breithfne.*    <sup>3</sup> *Sliabh Bladhma.*    <sup>4</sup> *Siuir, Feoir, Bearbha.*  
<sup>5</sup> *Sliabh Ailduin.*    <sup>6</sup> *Uí Cairin.*    <sup>7</sup> i.e. the race of Conall; the tribe-name of the chiefs of Tirconaill.

F; also H 5. 32; ʀo píci has been suggested, but does not seem to be correct; ʀo ʒnícíʀe, H.





O'Donnell, used to be inaugurated in this wise: an assembly being made of the people of his country on a high hill in his territory, a white mare being slain, and being put to boil in a large pot in the centre of the field, and, on her being boiled, he to drink up her broth like a hound or a beagle with his mouth, and to eat the flesh out of his hands without having a knife or any instrument for cutting it, and that he would divide the rest of the flesh among the assembly, and then bathe himself in the broth. It is manifest that this thing Cambrensis tells is false, according to the ancient record of Ireland, for it is thus it describes the mode in which O'Donnell was proclaimed, to wit, by his being seated in the midst of the nobles and of the council of his own territory; and a chief of the nobility of his district used to stand before him with a straight white wand in his hand, and on presenting it to the king of *Cinéal Conaill*, it is this he would say to him, to receive the headship of his own country, and to maintain right and equity between each division of his country: and, wherefore the wand was appointed to be straight and white, was to remind him that so ought he to be just in his administration, and pure and upright in his actions. I marvel at Cambrensis reporting this lie, and I conceive that it was through malice he inserted it in his work. For it is well known that they have been at all times devout and religious people; and that many of them forsook the world, and finished their lives under religious rule, and, moreover, that from them came many saints, such as Columcille, Baoithin, Adhamnan, and many other saints whom we shall not mention here. Besides, it is not credible that the nobility of Ireland would permit the king of *Cinéal Conaill* to have in use that barbarous custom

77. ḡabáil éuige, H. ἀρεσθ, *al.* 78. τοιη ḡαε σά ἡανν, C; τοιη αν σά ἡανν, *al.*; ḡαε σά ἡανν, H. 83. \* [ῥμεαῖβαλλ]. 86. ἐρίοεὐνιγεσθαρ, F. beáda, F. 87. σιαθα, H., &c. κρσίβθεαε, F, H, and *al.* ετανḡασαρ, F. 89. μόριαν ἡασθ εἰλε, F. *Et reliqui*, C. H and N five words (after εἰλε). 90. F omits ῥόρ. 91. αρ αν νόρ mb., *al.* 92. δαειγε, C; αἰεγε, H.



93 αἰγυρ αν Ἐπειθεαῖν Κατοίλεαα αἰ μαριῆαιν ααα, ὁ αἰμυρ  
94 ῥάοριαις ὅο ἡαῖάιταρ ἡαλλ: αἰγυρ ο'ά πέρη ρην, μεαῖαιμ  
ἡυῖαβ ἡρευς ἡεαῖλαῖ ἡαν ἡαῖάιταρ οο ἡυννε Καμβῖηνρ  
αηη ῖο.

## IV.

1 Δοειρ Spenρηρ 1 η-α ἔρηνιc ὅο ἡαῖβε κορ ας Ἐἡρρ,ο,  
ἡί Νορτumbριorum, αἰ ἔἡρην, αἰγυρ ας Ἐαυῡαρ ἡί ηα  
3 ἡρεαταν, αἡαῖλ ἡεαῡταρ ῖαν τρεαρ ἡεαῡαηαῖ οευς αἰ  
4 ῖῖῖο ο'ά ῖῖῖῖ: ἡῖῖῖῖο ἡί ῖῖῖῖ ο'ό ῖο, οο ἡῖῖῖ ὅο ἡῖῖῖ  
ῖεαῡῖ ἔἡρεαηη ῖη-α αῡῖῖῖ ρην, αἰγυρ ῖῖῖ αῡῖῖῖ ὕῡῖῖῖ  
6 ηα ἡρεαταν ῖῖῖ ας α αῡῖῖῖλ ἡάῖῖ ῖῖῖῖῖῖῖῖ ηα ἡαῡῖῖῖῖῖ  
7 ῖῖῖῖῖῖῖῖ ἡά ῖῖῖῖῖῖῖῖῖῖῖῖ αα ἡῖῖ ἡῖῖῖῖ ῖῖῖῖ ὡῡῖῖ  
ηα ἡαἡῖῖῖῖῖ ῡῖῖῖῖ ἡῖῖ ηα ἡαῡῖῖῖῖῖ αα. ὀῖῖ αῡειρ  
ἡῖῖῖῖ, ῖῖῖῖῖῖῖ ἡῖῖῖῖῖῖ, ἡῖῖ ἡῖῖῖῖ, ἡῖ ῖῖῖῖῖῖῖ  
10 αἰγυρ ἡῖῖ ηα ἡαῡῖῖῖῖῖ 'monumenta' ἡό ῖῖῖῖῖῖῖῖῖῖ  
ῖῖῖῖῖῖῖ ηα ἡῖῖῖῖῖῖῖ, αἰγυρ ο'ά ἡῖῖῖ ρην α ῖῖῖῖῖ. ῡῖῖ  
Samuel Daniel ἡῖῖ αν ὕῡῖῖῖ ῖο αἰ αν ἡῖῖ ἡῖῖῖῖῖῖ, ῖαν  
ῖῖῖ ῖῖῖῖ ὡῡῖῖ ἔἡρηνιc, αἰγυρ ῖῖῖῖ ῖαν ἡῖῖῖῖῖῖ ἡῖῖῖῖ  
ῖο ῖῖῖῖῖ, ἡαἰ α ὡῡῖῖῖῖῖῖῖ αἰ αν ἡῖῖῖῖ ῖο ἡῖῖῖῖῖῖῖ,  
αἰγυρ ῖῖῖ αῡειρ ἡαῖ ὁ ἡῖῖῖῖ αῡειῖῖῖῖῖ ἡῖῖῖῖῖῖ ἡῖ  
16 ἡῖῖῖῖῖῖ, αἰγυρ ὡῡῖῖῖῖῖῖῖ ὅο ἡῖῖῖῖ ἡῖῖῖῖῖῖ ἡό ἡῖῖῖῖῖῖ  
17 οο ἡῖῖῖῖῖῖ ὡῖ; αἰγυρ οο ἡῖῖῖῖῖῖ ὡῡῖῖῖῖ ὁ ἡῖῖῖῖῖῖ  
18 οο ἡῖῖῖῖῖῖ ῖ, ὅο ἡῖῖῖῖῖῖῖ ἡῖῖ ῖῖῖῖῖ, ῖῖῖῖῖῖῖ ῡῖῖῖῖῖῖ,  
ῡῖῖῖῖῖῖῖ ῖῖῖῖῖῖ, ἡό ἡῖῖῖῖ, ἡό ῖῖῖῖῖῖῖ ῖῖῖῖῖ ῖῖῖῖ  
20 ὁ' ἡῖῖῖῖ αν ῖῖῖῖ ῖο ἡῖῖῖῖῖῖῖ; αἰγυρ ἡαἰ ἡαῖῖῖ ἡῖῖῖῖ  
21 ὡῖῖῖ ῖῖῖῖῖ ὁ ἡῖῖῖῖῖ ἡἡῖῖ α ἡῖῖῖῖ ῖῖῖ, ἡῖῖῖ ἡῖῖῖῖῖῖῖ ῖῖῖ  
οο ἡῖῖ 1 η-αἡῖῖῖῖ 1 η-ῖῖῖῖῖ οο ὡῡῖῖῖῖ ῖῖῖῖῖ ηα  
23 ἡῖῖῖῖῖῖ, αἰγυρ ἡαἰ ρην, ἡῖ ἡῖῖῖῖῖῖ Spenρηρ οο ἡῖῖ  
αἡῖῖῖῖῖ ῖῖῖῖῖῖ, ἡαἰ αν ἡῖῖῖῖῖῖῖ.

25 ἡῖῖῖῖῖῖῖ αν ἡῖῖ οο ἡῖῖ Spenρηρ ἡῖῖ αἰ, ῖῖῖῖῖῖῖ οο

93. Κατοίλῖῖῖῖ, C.

94. F, H, and others add the words after ἡαλλ.

IV. 1. Cyp, H and N.

3. ἡῖῖῖῖῖῖ, H; ἡῖῖῖῖῖῖῖῖ, C. ῖαν. 33.

ἡεαῡῖῖῖῖῖ, C and H. 4. ῖῖῖῖῖ, F.

6. MS. *Saxones*.

7. ἡῖ, F.

10. ηα ῖῖῖῖῖῖῖῖῖῖῖῖ.

16. ὡῡ ἡῖῖῖῖ ῖ, H. ὅῖῖῖῖῖῖ, C.

which Cambrensis mentions, seeing that the Catholic religion has lived among them from the time of Patrick to the Norman invasion, and, accordingly, I consider that it is a malicious unwarranted lie Cambrensis has uttered here.

## IV.

Spenser, in his narrative, says that Egfrid, king of the Northumbrians, and Edgar, king of Britain, had authority over Ireland, as may be read in the thirty-third page of his history: yet this is not true for him, because the old records of Ireland are opposed to that, and, moreover, British authors themselves confess that the Saxons did not leave them any ancient texts, or monuments, by which they might know the condition of the time which preceded the Saxons. For Gildas, an ancient British author says, that the monuments, and consequently the history of the Britons, were destroyed by the Romans and by the Saxons. Samuel Daniel, in the first part of his chronicle, agrees with this author on the same matter, and Rider, in the Latin dictionary he wrote, where he treats of this word Britannia; moreover he says, that it is not from Brutus Britain is called Britannia, and, if it were, that it should be Brutia or Brutica it should be called; and it were likely, if it had been from Brutus it was named, that Julius Cæsar, Cornelius Tacitus, Diodorus Siculus, or Bede, or some other ancient author would have stated whence is this word Britannia; and since they knew not whence is the name of their own country, it was no wonder they should be in ignorance of many of the ancient concerns of Britain, and, therefore, it is not strange that Spenser likewise should be ignorant of them.

It is a marvellous thing Spenser took in hand to trace up

- 
17. *Sic* C, *χοιριβοε*, H; *χοιριβοε*, N. 18. *Οέραι*, H. 20. *μυρ νάρ ήιορ*, H.  
 21. *αινη να επιθε*, *al.* *ρεν*, not in F. 23. *Sic* in C and H; N has *βριουταinne*,  
 and others *να ηέριονη*. 25. *Al.* *αγυρ η ιονσανταδ αν νιθ οο ξαδ ηε*  
*α αιρ.* *νί*, F, *passim*.



27 λεανῃαιμ ἀρὶ εὖρο οὐαίρλιβ̄ να ἡέριεανν, ἀγυρ̄ ᾱ μιάδ̄  
 28 ζυράβ̄ Ζαίλλ̄ νο μίρι ᾱ mbunaδ̄αιρ̄ ιαδ̄. λυαῖότεαρ̄,  
 29 ιομορ̄ιο, ρεάτ̄ ρλοινντε οὐαίρλιβ̄ Ζαεῦεαλ̄ λειρ̄, μαρ̄ ατ̄ά  
 30 μ̄αϭ̄ ματ̄ζαῃ̄να, Clann̄ τ̄Suiβ̄ne, Clann̄ τ̄Siciζ̄, Clann̄  
 31 ἡ̄ic-Conmaῖ̄a, Caom̄ánaiz̄, Tuaeḗalaiz̄, ἀγυρ̄ ὅ̄ριαναιζ̄.  
 32 Δοειρ̄ ζυράβ̄ ὁ ὕρ̄υλα, νό̄ ριτ̄ζ̄ὕρ̄υλα, ρλοιννεαδ̄̄ ατ̄α 1  
 33 Sacῖaib̄, τ̄áιmiz̄ μ̄αϭ̄ ματ̄ζαῃ̄να, ἀγυρ̄ ζυράβ̄ ιοναν̄  
 'ὕρ̄υλα' ἀγυρ̄ 'beaῖe,' ἀγυρ̄ ζυράβ̄ ιοναν̄ 'beaῖe'  
 ἀγυρ̄ mucζαῃ̄αιμ̄ νό̄ macζαῃ̄αιμ̄, ἀγυρ̄ οὐ̄ά̄ μίρι ριν̄ ζυράβ̄  
 35 ὅ̄'η̄ τ̄ιζ̄ ἑαλλ̄ τ̄áιmiz̄ μ̄αϭ̄ ματ̄ζαῃ̄να ὕλαδ̄. Mō̄ ρ̄ieaζ̄iaδ̄  
 36 ἀρ̄ αν̄ 'peyr̄ún' ρο, ná̄'ρ̄ ὅ̄ρια μ̄αϭ̄ ματ̄ζαῃ̄να Oir̄iζ̄iaλλ̄  
 37 νο̄ ἑεάτ̄ ὅ̄'η̄ τ̄ιζ̄ ἑαλλ̄ μαρ̄ ριν̄, νο̄ μίρι ρ̄anaḗáιν̄ αν̄  
 38 ρ̄ocaill̄, ιονά̄ μ̄αϭ̄ ματ̄ζαῃ̄να Tuae-ḡḡúman̄ ἀγυρ̄ ὕλα  
 ματ̄ζαῃ̄να Caiῖbῖeac̄, ἀγυρ̄ μαρ̄ nač̄ ὁ̄̄ τ̄ιζ̄ ριτ̄ζ̄ ὕρ̄υλα  
 νό̄ beaῖe 1 Sacῖaib̄ c̄áč̄, ní̄ heaδ̄̄ μ̄αϭ̄ ματ̄ζαῃ̄να  
 ὕλαδ̄: áč̄̄ ζο̄ ρ̄iῖunneac̄̄ ιρ̄ νο̄ ρ̄lioč̄̄ Čollā Ὀά-č̄rioč̄̄  
 42 mic̄ Eac̄áč̄̄ Ōoim̄léin̄, [mic̄ ḡ̄iač̄aῖ̄ō Sῖaib̄č̄eine] mic̄  
 43 Čaiῖbῖe liῖeac̄aῖ̄r̄ νο̄ ρ̄iol̄ Eῖeac̄aḡóin̄ é̄. An̄ vaῖa c̄ieac̄̄ō,  
 Clann̄ τ̄Suiβ̄ne, ἀοειρ̄ ζυράβ̄ ὁ̄̄ τ̄ιζ̄ 1 Sacῖaib̄ οὐ̄ά̄  
 45 η̄ζaῖr̄č̄eap̄ 'Suyn' τ̄án̄ζaḡaḡaῖ̄; ζ̄iḡeac̄̄, ní̄ hionan̄ 'Suyn'  
 46 ἀγυρ̄ Suiβ̄ne, ἀγυρ̄ οὐ̄ά̄ μίρι ριν̄ ní̄ ὅ̄'η̄ τ̄ιζ̄ ἑαλλ̄ τ̄áιmiz̄ μ̄αϭ̄  
 Suiβ̄ne, áč̄̄ ζο̄ ρ̄iῖunneac̄̄ ιρ̄ νο̄ Člann̄aib̄̄ ḡéill̄ é̄: ὅ̄ρι ιρ̄ ἀρ̄  
 48 ρ̄lioč̄̄̄ Δοῦα Δ̄č̄laḡm̄ mic̄ ḡ̄laῖč̄beaῖ̄r̄caiz̄̄ αν̄ τ̄p̄oῖῖáιν̄ ατ̄ά  
 49 μ̄αϭ̄ Suiβ̄ne. Δοειρ̄ ρ̄ór̄ ζυράβ̄ νο̄ ḡ̄allaib̄̄ Clann̄ τ̄Siciζ̄;  
 50 ζ̄iḡeac̄̄ ní̄ ρ̄ioῖ̄r̄ ὅ̄̄ ριν̄, ὅ̄ρι ιρ̄ ρ̄ollur̄ ζυράβ̄ νο̄ ρ̄lioč̄̄̄ Čollā  
 51 ὕaῖr̄ ιαδ̄, ἀγυρ̄ ζυράβ̄ ὁ̄̄ S̄ič̄eac̄̄ mac̄ Eac̄̄ouinn̄ mic̄  
 52 Δ̄laῖῖoḡaῖ̄r̄ mic̄ Ōóḡḡnaill̄, ὁ̄̄ μ̄iaῖ̄oḡeap̄̄ Clann̄ n̄Ōóḡḡnaill̄  
 53 é̄riean̄ ἀγυρ̄ Δ̄lban̄, τ̄án̄ζaḡaḡaῖ̄. Δοειρ̄ aῖῖr̄ ζυράβ̄ νο̄

27. ᾱ mbunaδ̄aῖ̄a, F.

28. Ζαοῖοιολ, C, Ζαοῦαλ, al.

29. al. μ̄áζ̄ ḡ̄iač̄aῖ̄na ὕλαδ̄. τ̄Sic̄e, F.

30. ḡ̄eic, MS.

31. ἀγ̄aῖr̄

αν̄ n̄ō ἀοειρ̄ ζυρ̄ ab̄ ὁ̄ ὕρ̄a, νό̄ ὁ̄ ὕeap̄ (ρ̄loinn̄te ατ̄ά 1 Saxaib̄), F and H.

32. ῑp̄axoib̄, F. Saxom, C. μ̄áζ̄ ḡ̄iač̄aῖ̄na, C. Six following words not in F. ζυρ̄b, C.

35. τεαζ̄, F, C, and H.

36. ὕλαδ̄, C and H.

37. Sie in C. č̄oiḡeac̄̄, F.

38. Sie in H; ὁ̄, C.

42. ḡ̄ic̄ Eoč̄aῖ̄ō

ouib̄léin̄, H. Three words in brackets in F only.

43. liῖῖeáῖ̄r̄, C.

c̄im̄oδ̄, C; c̄in̄éil̄, H; c̄in̄éal̄, N.

45. al. η̄ζaῖr̄m̄č̄eap̄̄ 7 ζ̄oῖῖč̄ioῖ̄r̄.

antiquity concerning some of the nobles of Ireland, and to assert that they are foreigners in regard to their origin. Seven surnames, in especial, of the nobles of the Gael are mentioned by him, to wit, Mac Mahon, Mac Sweeny, Mac Sheehy, Macnamara, Cavanagh, Toole, and Byrne. He says that it is from Ursula (or Fitz Urse, a surname which is in England) Mac Mahon is derived, and that 'ursula' and 'bear' are equal, and that 'bear' and 'mahon' are alike (in meaning), and, accordingly, that it is from that house Mac Mahon of Ulster came. My answer to this reasoning is, that it is not more probable that Mac Mahon of Oriel<sup>1</sup> should have come from that house, in such fashion, according to the derivation of the word, than Mac Mahon of Thomond,<sup>2</sup> or O'Mahony of Carbry,<sup>3</sup> and as neither of these is from the house of Fitz Urse, or Bear, in England, neither is Mac Mahon of Ulster: but truly he is of the posterity of Colla-dá-Chríoch, son of Eochaidh Doimhléan, son of Fiachadh Sraibhtheine, son of Cairbre Lifeachar of the race of Eireamhón. The second race, the Mac Sweenys, he says that it is from a house in England which is called 'Swyn,' they have come; howbeit, 'Swyn' and 'Sweeny' are not equal, and, accordingly it is not from that house Mac Sweeny has sprung, but truly he is of the race of Niall: for it is from the posterity of Aodh Athlamh son of Flaithbheartach of the pilgrim-staff, Mac Sweeny comes. He also says that the Mac Sheehys are of the foreigners; however, that is not true, for it is known that they are of the posterity of Colla Uais, and that they have sprung from Sítheach, son of Eachdunn, son of Alastar, son of Dómhnaill, from whom are named the Mac Donnells of Ireland and Scotland. Again he says that the Macnamaras

<sup>1</sup> *Oirghialla, pl.*<sup>2</sup> *Tuath Mhumha.*<sup>3</sup> *Cairbre.*

τάναδοι, C.

46. ní hón teaḡ, C and F.

48. το τρλιοῦτ, C. theic

ῥλαιῖβιορταῖḡ, C. Thirteen words (after é) not in F.

49. τσιῖε, F and H.

50. ὄο, F, H, &amp;c.

51. al. θαῖταιν.

52. al. δλατορταιν.

ῥαιτορι, C.

53. ἀρί, H; al. ῥόρ. μαρ αν ἡουονα, C.



54 Ἰάλλαιβ̅ Clann̅ ḡmic̅ Conmaḡia, aḡur̅ ḡur̅iab̅ ó'n̅ ḡcinead̅ vo̅  
 55 Ἰάλλαιβ̅ πέ' πιάιῤτεαḡ 'μοḡιtimeḡ' táng̅aḡaḡ; ḡiḡeas̅ ní  
 56 f̅ioḡi̅ r̅in, óḡi̅ iḡ ó̅ uime̅ o'áḡi̅ b'áinm̅ Cúmaḡia πιάιῤτεαḡ  
 57 Clann̅ ḡmic̅ Conmaḡia r̅iu: aḡur̅ iḡ é̅ iḡ f̅loinneas̅ cinnte̅  
 58 oóib̅ Siol̅ Aoḡa, aḡur̅ iḡ ó̅ Čaiḡin̅ mac̅ Čaiḡ, mic̅ Čonaill̅  
 59 eač̅luaič̅ vo̅ f̅iol̅ Eib̅iḡi̅ táng̅aḡaḡ, aḡmaḡil̅ léaḡč̅taḡ i̅ ḡcḡaḡoib̅-  
 60 ḡḡaḡoileas̅ Óál̅ ḡČaiḡ. Aveiḡi, maḡi̅ an̅ ḡceut̅ona, ḡur̅iab̅  
 61 ó'n̅ m̅bḡeac̅taim̅ ḡmóḡi̅ táng̅aḡaḡ na̅ tḡi̅ f̅loinn̅te̅ reo, maḡi̅  
 62 ač̅a̅ Siol̅ m̅bḡaiḡin̅, Tuac̅alaḡiḡ̅ aḡur̅ Caom̅ánaḡiḡ̅; aḡur̅ ní  
 63 f̅iḡun̅neac̅ an̅ f̅uḡeas̅ oḡbeḡi̅ aḡi̅ an̅ níḡ̅ reo, maḡi̅ ḡo  
 64 n̅-aḡaiḡi̅ ḡur̅iab̅ f̅ocaḡil̅ ḡḡioḡč̅áin̅iḡi̅ na̅ tḡi̅ f̅ocaḡil̅ úo. Aḡi̅  
 65 oč̅iḡ̅ aveiḡi̅ ḡur̅iab̅ ionaḡn̅ 'bḡiḡin̅' aḡur̅ coill̅teac̅: [f̅áḡb̅am̅  
 66 ḡur̅iab̅ ionaḡn̅ 'bḡiḡin̅' aḡur̅ coill̅teac̅,] ḡiḡeas̅, ní̅ ó'n̅  
 67 b̅focaḡil̅ f̅o 'bḡiḡin̅' aveiḡiḡeḡaḡi̅ bḡianaḡiḡ̅, ac̅č̅ ó̅ ainm̅ óḡlaḡoiḡ̅  
 68 o'áḡiḡ̅' ainm̅ bḡian̅ m̅úit̅. An̅ vaḡia̅ níḡ̅ aveiḡi̅ ḡur̅iab̅  
 69 ionaḡn̅ 'čol̅' aḡur̅ c̅nocač̅, [aḡur̅ ḡur̅iab̅ uaiḡ̅ r̅in̅ aveiḡi-  
 70 čeḡaḡi̅ Tuac̅alaḡiḡ̅]: [f̅áḡb̅aim̅ ḡur̅iab̅ ionaḡn̅ 'čol̅' aḡur̅  
 71 c̅nocač̅]; ḡiḡeas̅ ní̅ coḡm̅aḡil̅ πέ' πaiḡle̅ 'čol̅' aḡur̅  
 72 Tuac̅alaḡiḡ̅, óḡi̅ iḡ ó̅ ainm̅ óḡlaḡoiḡ̅ o'áḡiḡ̅' ainm̅ Tuac̅al̅ ač̅a̅:  
 73 uime̅ r̅in̅ iḡ b̅reug̅ac̅ baḡiaḡmaḡil̅ Spen̅feḡi̅. Aveiḡi̅ aḡiḡ̅ ḡur̅iab̅  
 74 ionaḡn̅ 'caom̅án̅' aḡur̅ láioḡiḡi̅, aḡur̅ ḡur̅iab̅ uaiḡ̅ aveiḡiḡeḡaḡi̅  
 75 Caom̅ánaḡiḡ̅. Mo̅ f̅ḡeac̅ḡiaḡ̅ aḡiḡi̅, ḡur̅iab̅ ionaḡn̅ caom̅án̅  
 76 aḡur̅ neac̅ caom̅ nó̅ ál̅uinn̅, aḡur̅ ḡur̅iab̅ uime̅ ḡaiḡiḡeḡaḡi̅  
 77 Caom̅ánaḡiḡ̅ vo̅ Čaom̅ánač̅aḡib̅ ó̅ Óóm̅naḡil̅ Caom̅ánač̅, mac̅  
 78 Ó̅iaḡim̅uoa̅ na̅ n̅ḡaḡil̅. Iḡ̅ uime̅ vo̅ leaḡ an̅ f̅oḡainm̅ vo̅  
 79 Óóm̅naḡil̅ f̅éin̅, a̅ beḡič̅ aḡi̅ n̅-a̅ oileac̅maḡin̅ i̅ ḡČiḡil̅ Caom̅áin̅  
 80 i̅ n̅-ioc̅taḡi̅ láḡḡeaḡ; aḡur̅ iḡ vo̅ Činn̅ḡiḡolač̅aḡib̅ vo̅ πéḡi̅ a̅  
 81 f̅loinn̅te̅ ias̅. ḡiḡeas̅, iḡ̅ f̅ollur̅ vo̅ πéḡi̅ f̅iḡun̅ne an̅ tḡeaḡ-

54. ḡmic̅, C. on čimoḡ, C. 55. *Mortumers*, MS. 56. oó̅ f̅o, F.  
 57. ḡmic̅ na̅ maḡia, C; con written over na̅ in MS. con, H. 5, 32. aḡé̅ aḡ, C.  
 aḡeas̅ aḡ, F. 59. leuḡč̅taḡi̅, C. Five words not in H. 60. f̅oḡi̅, C.  
 61. b̅ḡioč̅áin̅, C. f̅ioḡi̅, F; *al̅ cineas̅a̅ f̅o f̅ioḡi̅*. .i., H. 62. m̅bḡoin̅, C and H.  
 63. f̅uḡeac̅m̅, N; f̅uḡbioḡas̅, C; f̅uḡbioḡas̅, H &c. maḡi̅ a, H. 65. H and  
 N six words in brackets. 68. *Sic* in C; bḡian̅m̅uḡiḡ̅, H. 69. Six words from H  
 and N. 70. Six words also in brackets from F and H 5, 32. 71. *pe* πaiḡle̅, C.  
 72. For óḡi̅, aḡur̅ f̅oḡi̅, F and H. Eight words before óḡi̅ are from C and F, not



are of the foreigners, and that they came from a family of the Normans called Mortimer; however, that is not true, for it is from a person named Cúmara they are called children of Cúmara: the proper surname for them is the race of Aodh, and it is from Caisin, son of Cas, son of Conall of the swift steeds, of the race of Eibhear, they are derived, as may be read in the genealogical account of the Dal Cas. He states, likewise, that it is from Great Britain came these three following surnames, Byrne, Toole, and Cavanagh; and the proof which he offers for this statement is unreliable, where he says that these three words are British words. First, he says that 'brin' and 'woody' are alike (in meaning); I allow that 'brin' and 'woody' are the same, yet it is not from this word 'brin' the Byrnes are called, but from the name of a young warrior called Brannút.<sup>1</sup> Secondly, he says that 'tol' and 'hilly' are alike, and that it is from it the Tooles are named; I allow that 'tol' and 'hilly' are equal, yet 'tol' and 'Tuathal' are not like each other, for it is from the name of a warrior called Tuathal<sup>2</sup> they are (called): wherefore the opinion of Spenser is false. Once again he says that 'caomhan' and 'strong' are alike, and that it is from it the Cavanaghs are named. My answer to him is, that 'caomhan' is the same as a 'mild' or pleasant person, and that the Cavanaghs were so named from Dómhnaill Caomhanach, son of Diarmuid of the foreigners. The epithet adhered to Domhnall himself from his having been nurtured in Kilcavan, in the lower part of Leinster;<sup>3</sup> and it is from the Kinsellachs<sup>4</sup> they are by descent. Moreover, it is manifest, according to genuine record, that these three

<sup>1</sup> *Brandubh* or *Brandúth*.<sup>2</sup> or *Tuathghal*.<sup>3</sup> In the south of Co.Wexford. <sup>4</sup> i.e. *Ui Cinnsiolaigh*.in H or N. 73. *Δριόβιρ*, C; *Δρίρ*,*al.*; *Δν τρεαρ νίθ λουρ*, F, H, and N.74. *όν ποκαλ ριν καομήν*, F.*ζυραβ ό'ν ποκαλρα 'καομήν'*, H.76. *σο ζαυμεαδ*, F; *ζαυρτιορ*, C;*υιμε ριν σο ζαυμεαδ*, H.79. *Δρ mberē*, F and H.81. *τρεανέαιρ*, C.





peoples are of the Gael, and that these three surnames are of the posterity of Fiachadh Aiceadh, son of Cathaoir the Great, king of Leinster, as may be read in the genealogical account of Leinster. I am surprised how Spenser ventured to meddle in these matters, of which he was ignorant, unless that, on the score of being a poet, he allowed himself license of invention, as it was usual with him, and others like him, to frame and arrange many poetic romances with sweet-sounding words to deceive the reader.

## V.

Stanihurst asserts that Meath was the allotted portion of Slainghe, son of Deala, son of Loch; howbeit, that is not true for him. For, according to the Book of Invasion, there was of Meath, in Slainghe's time, but one district of land only, which lies hard by Usna,<sup>1</sup> (and so) till the time of Tuathal the Welcome: and where he says that it is from Slainghe the town of Slane is called, and, consequently, that Meath was the allotted share which came to him from his brothers, it is not more reasonable to suppose that it was his share than to suppose that it was the province of Leinster that was allotted to him, and that it is from him is named Inver Slaney<sup>2</sup> which flows through the midst of Leinster to Lochgarman (or Wexford);<sup>3</sup> and that it is from him is named Dumha Slainghe, otherwise called Dionnriogh, on the bank of the Barrow, between Carlow<sup>4</sup> and Leighlin,<sup>5</sup> on the west side of the Barrow, and that it was his fortified residence, and that it was there he died.

<sup>1</sup> *Uisneach*.    <sup>2</sup> *Innbhear Slainghe*; i.e. the firth (or *flord*) of Slaney: meaning strictly the mouth of the Slaney, or Wexford Haven.    <sup>3</sup> *Loch-gCarman*.

<sup>4</sup> *Ceatharlach*.    <sup>5</sup> *Leithghlinn*.

to the same in the next line are in C, not in H.    9. *ῥα μίη ῥοννα ὄο*,  
F and H.    10. *ιννῖοι, C; ινῖοι, H. ῖνῖοι, C.*    12. *ῥάιῖοι, F.*  
twice, F and H.    13. *ῥεῖῖοι, F.*    14. *Sie in C and H; ῥοι, N.*  
*κοῖνῖοι al.*

16 Ո՛ր հիօնցած չան բօր զո յեւթ թօ յօ յեւթ ճ Տառ-  
 17 հարտ, ճար ուր թառ թանգար էրեան յառ, ճ ճ մեծ  
 18 բօր ճ յառ ճից; ճար մեքայո ճ ճ մօր ճ ճ յօր յօ ճ  
 19 ճից օրիս, ճար ճօ ճիւր թօ ճօմ ճօնբօրոյ ճ ճ ճ ճ  
 20 էրեան ճօ ճօն ճար ճ ճ ճ ճ ճ ճ ճ ճ ճ ճ ճ ճ ճ ճ ճ ճ  
 21 Երուս, ճար ճար ճիցած ուր 'Քրօնից' ճ ճ ճ ճ  
 22 ճ  
 23 ճիցած, ճար ճ  
 24 ճօննեք ճարհարտ էր, ճօ ճօն ճ ճ ճ ճ ճ ճ ճ ճ ճ ճ ճ  
 25 ճ ճ ճ, ճար ճ  
 26 ճար ճ ճ ճ ճ; ճար ճօր ճար ճօն ճ ճ ճ ճ ճ ճ ճ ճ ճ ճ ճ  
 27 ճօննեք ճ  
 28 ճ  
 29 —“ճ  
 30 ճ  
 31 'Քրօնից' ճ  
 32 ճ  
 33 ճօննեք ճ  
 34 ճօննեք ճ  
 35 ճ  
 36 ճար ճ  
 37 ճարնեք ճ ճ ճ ճ, ճ  
 38 ճ  
 39 ճ  
 40 ճար-ճ  
 41 ճօննեք ճ  
 42 ճարն ճ

16. յեւթ, F and C.

17. ճ ճ ճ ճ ճ, F and H.

18. բօր

թանգար ճ ճ ճ ճ, F and H. ճ ճ ճ ճ ճ, F.

19. ճ ճ ճ ճ ճ; ճօննեք, C.

ճօննեք ճ

20. ճօննեք, F.

21. ճօննեք, C.

ճօննեք, F.

23. ճ ճ ճ ճ ճ, C.

24. ճօննեք, H.

26. ճօր,

not in F.

28. ճ

ճար ճօննեք ճ ճ ճ ճ

թօն, H.

29. ճ ճ ճ ճ, C; ճ ճ ճ ճ ճ, H; ճ ճ ճ ճ ճ, al.

30. ճ ճ ճ ճ,

al. ճ ճ ճ ճ, MS.

1 ճ ճ ճ ճ, H; ճ ճ ճ ճ, N.

31. ճ ճ ճ ճ, N.

32. ճ ճ ճ, F, H, and al.

33. Fourteen words in C, not in H or N, from ճ ճ ճ ճ

to the same in the next line.

35. ճ ճ ճ ճ ճ, H; ճ ճ ճ ճ, N.

36. ճ ճ, C.

ճ ճ, F.

37. ճ ճ, C and F.

38. ճ ճ ճ ճ ճ, C and F.

39. [Not in



It is no marvel that Stanihurst should be without knowledge of this matter, since he had never seen the records of Ireland, from which he might have known her previous condition; and I fancy he did not make any great inquiry after them, since he is so ignorant about Irish affairs that he asserts Rosmactriuin<sup>1</sup> to be in Munster, and that Meath is a province, (or 'fifth'), in opposition even to Cambrensis, who does not reckon Meath as a province, and contrary to the Book of Invasion of Ireland. As Stanihurst divides Ireland, he makes up one half from the race of the foreigners<sup>2</sup> apart, and the other half of Ireland outside that (jointly) between Gall and Gael; and, moreover, he says that the least colonist among the race of the foreigners would not deem it fitting to form a matrimonial alliance with the noblest Gael in Ireland; thus, he says, in his chronicle:—"The most lowly of the colonists who dwell in the foreign province would not give his daughter in marriage to the greatest prince among the Irish."<sup>a</sup> I ask Stanihurst which were the more honourable, the more noble, or the more loyal to the crown of England, or which were better as securities for preserving Ireland to the crown of England, the colonists of Fingall, or the noble earls of the foreigners who are in Ireland, such as the earl of Kildare, who contracted alliance with Mac Carthy *riabhach*,<sup>3</sup> with O'Neill, and with others of the nobles of the Gael; the earl of Ormond<sup>4</sup> with O'Brien, with Mac Gil Patrick, and with O'Carroll; the earl of Desmond<sup>4</sup> with Mac Carthy *mór*,<sup>5</sup> and the earl of Clanricard with O'Ruarc. I do not reckon the viscounts nor the barons, who were as noble as any settler who was ever in Fingall, and by whom

a. *Colonorum omnium ultimus qui in Anglica provincia habitat filiam suam vel nobilissimo Hibernorum principi in matrimonium non daret.*

<sup>1</sup> Ross, Co. Wexford.

<sup>2</sup> *Fine Gall*, i.e. Fingall.

<sup>3</sup> *riabhach*, swarthy.

<sup>4</sup> *Ur Mhumha: Deas Mhumha.*

<sup>5</sup> *mór*, great.

C or F.] 40. ἱσπῆλα κομμαῖται, F and al. 41. ἑστῆ [H, πῆ] ὁ ῥωσιρς, F and al. *Vice-comites*, al.; βῑκομῑτ, H; *vice-count*, N. 42. ὅο βῑ (twice), F.

43 b'fine Sall miam, aš ar' pórado a n-ingeano go minic le  
 44 huairleib Saeueal. Ir pollur fór sup mionca vo éur  
 45 coróin na Sacran cúiam cornam ašur coiméio na  
 46 héieann ar ioct na n-iarlao vo minne cleammar le  
 47 Saeuealaid iona ar ioct a maðaoar vo coilineadaid i  
 48 b'fine Sall miam. Mar rin ní mearam créao ar nač  
 49 ooğeanaoaoir cleammar le huairleib éieann, ačt munab  
 50 vo oimear ar a bpoluigeačt réin, ná'i mearaoar sup  
 51 b'riu iao com-uairle Saeueal vo beit i n-a gcleammar.

Mearam ar olcar an teartar vober Stanihur ar  
 52 éieannadib, supab ioncui ó teirt é, vo briğ supab  
 53 o'don-toirğ ar fupáileam oioinge vo bi fuačmar o'éri-  
 54 eannadib vo rciob go marlaigčead oirra; ašur raoilim  
 55 supab é fuač na n-éieannac ceuo-ballán vo čarraig  
 56 iari noul i Sacraib ar otúr vo óeanam léiginn oó, ašur  
 57 go maibe 'na čoirrcear bionn aige nó sup rgeit le n-a  
 58 rcióinn é, ar otoiueačt i n-éiunn oó. Ni beag liom vo  
 59 comarča fuač vo beit aige ar éieannadib, mar ooğeib  
 60 loct ar coilineadaid fine Sall tré n'ar oiburroo an  
 61 Saeuealğ ar an tír an tan vo muigroo an foieann vo  
 62 bi aš áitugao na tíre rómpa. Aveir fór oá feabao vo  
 63 čeanğao an Saeuealğ, an tí vo blairao i, go mbair-  
 64 reao maraoon ma voibeura na oioinge o'ar čeanğao i.  
 Créao ir iontuigče ar ro, ačt go maibe an oirao roin  
 o'fuač aš Stanihur o'éieannadib supb' olc leir supab  
 65 sabálar Crioitaimail vo minneaoar Sall ar éiunn

43. com-memnic, *al.* 44. fór, not in F. 45. coimero, C; coiméaoa, F;  
 coranta: coimetta; coiméaoa, *al.* 46. From aš ar pórado, line 43, to  
 miam, line 48, is omitted by Haliday.

47. vo cuilimib, C and F. 48. nač ceuoaoaoir, C; oéaoaoar, H. oén, F.  
 le Saeuealaid, N. 49. vo mímear, N. a bpoluioct, C. 51. com-  
 uairle éaid, [éaid, F.] H and *al.* i go.riu., F. 53. sup b'incurča, H.  
 ar foirunn na héieann, *al.* sup b., F. 54. eile, in F. fuačmar, C  
 and *al.* 55. ceuobollan, C. 57. arčur, C. 58. no go rge, C.



frequently their daughters were given in marriage to the nobles of the Gael. It is, moreover, manifest that it is more frequently the English authorities entrusted the care of defending and retaining Ireland to the charge of the earls [whom we have mentioned] who made alliance with the native Irish, than to the charge of all the settlers that ever were in the English pale. Wherefore I conceive not whence it is that they do not contract alliance with the nobles of Ireland, unless it be from disesteem for their own obscurity, so that they did not deem themselves worthy to have such noble Gaels in their kinship.

From the worthlessness of the testimony Stanihurst gives concerning the Irish, I consider that he should be rejected as a witness, because it was purposely at the instigation of a party who were hostile to the Irish that he wrote contemptuously of them; and, I think, that hatred of the Irish must have been the first dug he drew after his first going into England<sup>1</sup> to study, and that it lay as a weight on his stomach till, having returned to Ireland, he ejected it by his writing. I deem it no small token of the aversion he had for the Irish, that he finds fault with the colonists of the English province for that they did not banish the Gaelic from the country at the time when they routed the people who were dwelling in the land before them. He also says, however excellent the Gaelic language may be, that whoever smacks thereof, would likewise savour of the ill manners of the folk whose language it is. What is to be understood from this, but that Stanihurst had so great an hatred for the Irish, that he deemed it an evil that it was a Christian-like conquest the Gaill had

<sup>1</sup> *Saesa*, England; *i Saesaibh*, *dat. pl.*, *i.e.* among the English.

59. *iar nteacht*, *al.* 60. *no beir o'É. aige*, F. 61. *Sic C*;  
*Δ γευλιμιβ*, F. *μυρ*, H. *οίβρεαδ leo*, F, H, &c. 62. *Δ ηξαιοιβεαλς*, C;  
*Δ η ξηαιοιβεαλς*, H; *Δ η ξαιοιβιολς*, N. *Οο ηυαδ leo*, F and H; *οο ηυαδ*  
*βυαδ leo Δ η Δ η ηυιημν*, N. 63. *ρόρ*, not in F. 64. *Δ η τεανξα*, N.  
*βλαηηροδ*, C; *βλαηηραδ*, F and N. 65. *ηέ*, F. *οαηαβ τ.*, F. 68. *Sic H*;  
*MS.*, *conquest*, C and N. *Δ η έ.* 7, not in F.

αἰὺρ ἀρὶ ῥαεθεαλαῖβ, αἰὺρ ναὶ ῥαββάλταρ παῖντα. Ἀν τί,  
 10 μορρηο, νοῖνί ῥαββάλταρ ῥιόρταμᾱιλ, ἢ λόρ λειρ υμῖλατ  
 71 αἰὺρ οἴρλε οἴρδῥῥᾱιλ ὅη ῥοιρηνν ελαοιῦτεαρ λειρ, αἰὺρ  
 72 φοιρεανν νυαὸ εἰλε το ἐπρ υαῖο πέιν οἴτιυῖαὸ να τίρε ἀρ  
 α οτέρο α νεαρτ μαρ δον με λυέτ να ἐρίε ριν. Ἀν τί πόρ  
 74 νοῖνί ῥαββάλταρ παῖντα, ἢ εαὸ ἢ νόρ οό, λέιρρεμιορ  
 75 το ἐαβδαρτ ἀρ ἀν ῥοιρηνν ελαοιῦτεαρ λειρ, αἰὺρ φοιρεανν  
 76 υαῖο πέιν το ἐπρ οἴτιυῖαὸ να ἐρίε ῥαββαρ λε νεαρτ. Ἀν  
 77 τί τρᾱ νοῖνί ῥαββάλταρ ῥιόρταμᾱιλ, νί μύεανν ἀν τεανῥα  
 78 βιορ μοῖμε ἢ ραν ῥερίε ἐμρεαρ ρα η-α ρμαέτ: αἰὺρ ἢ μαρ  
 79 ριν το ριννε Ἰλλιαμ 'Concor' ἀρ να Σακραῖβ. Νίορ μύε  
 80 τεανῥα να Σακραναέ, το βρῖῥ ῥυρ ῥάῥαῖβ φοιρεανν να  
 τεανῥαὸ το ἐοιμέεο ἢ ραν ῥερίε, ἰοννυρ ῥο οτάμῖῥ οε ριν  
 82 ἀν τεανῥα το βεῖτ ἀρ βυν αῖ Σακρανέαῖβ ὁ ριν ἢ λειέ.  
 ῥιόεαὸ, ἢ ῥαββάλταρ παῖντα το ριννε ἡεγγιρ ταιορεαέ  
 να Σακραναέ ἀρ να βρεαέναεαῖβ, μαρ ῥυρ ρεμιορ ρέ α  
 85 ἡυρῖαρ να βρεαταν ἰαο, αἰὺρ ῥυρ ἐμρ φοιρεανν υαῖο  
 86 πέιν ἢ η-α η-ἰτιῖβ; αἰὺρ ἰαρ νοῖβιρτ ἐαῖε ῥο ἡιολᾱν οό,  
 87 το οῖβιρ α οτεανῥα leo. Αἰὺρ ἀν νόρ εευονα ρά μιαν λε  
 88 Στανῖῡρρτ το ὀεανᾱ ἀρ ἐρεαννέαῖβ; ὅιρ νί πέιτοιρ ἀν  
 89 τεανῥα το οῖβιρτ, ῥαν ἀν λυέτ οἴρ τεανῥα ἢ το οῖβιρτ:  
 αἰὺρ το βρῖῥ ῥο ραῖβε μιαν να τεανῥαὸ το οῖβιρτ  
 ἀρ, το βῖ, μαρ ἀν ῥεευονα, μιαν οῖβεαρῑεα να φοιρνε  
 92 οἴρ ἐεανῥα ἢ ἀρ, αἰὺρ, οἴ ρέιρ ριν, το βῖ ρυαέμᾱρ  
 93 οἴρεαννέαῖβ; αἰὺρ μαρ ριν, νίορ βῖονῥαβέα α ἐειρτ ἀρ  
 ἐρεαννέαῖβ.

71. *Sic* H and N; οἴρῖοέτ, C. 72. υαῖοε, C, and υαῖο; υαὸ, *al.* F. υαῖο  
 πέιν το ἐπρ αῖ κοῖν-ἰτιυῖαὸ να ἐρίε μαρ δον ρυρ ἡντε, *al.* 74. ἀρ εαὸ  
 ἀρ, F. 75. νυαὸ οἴλε, F and H. 76. το ἐπρ, C. οἴτιυῖαὸ, C.  
 76. να τίρε ἀρ α οτέρο α νεαρτ, F. 77. ἰομορρηο, *al.* ἀν *Conquest* το ἀν  
 ῥαββάλταρ, C. 77. *Conquest*, νό ἡν ῥ., F. 77. ἀν τεανῥυρ, C.  
 78. ἢ ἀν ῥερίε, C. ἐρίε, F. 79. [βυαὸαὸ *al.*] 80. τεανῥυρ, C.  
 ρυρῑαῖα α τεανῥεα [να τεανῥαν, F] το ἐοιμέο ἡν ῥερίε, C. 82. ραν



achieved over Ireland and the Gael, and not a pagan conquest. For, indeed, he who makes a Christian conquest thinks it sufficient to obtain submission and fidelity from the people who have been subdued by him, and to send from himself other new people to inhabit the land over which his power has prevailed, together with the people of that country. Moreover, it is the manner of him who makes a pagan conquest, to bring destruction on the people who are subdued by him, and to send new people from himself to inhabit the country which he has taken by force. But he who makes a Christian conquest extinguishes not the language which was before him in any country which he brings under control: and it is thus William the Conqueror did as regards the Saxons. He did not extinguish the language of the Saxons, seeing that he suffered the people who used that language to remain in the country, so that it resulted therefrom that the language has been preserved from that time down among the Saxons. Howbeit, it is a pagan conquest which Hengist, the chief of the Saxons made over the Britons, since he swept them from the soil of Britain, and sent people from himself in their places; and having altogether banished everyone, he banished their language with them. And it is the same way Stanihurst would desire to act by the Irish; for it is not possible to banish the language without banishing the folk whose language it is: and, inasmuch as he had the desire of banishing the language, he had, likewise, the desire of banishing the people whose language it was, and, accordingly, he was hostile to the Irish; and so his testimony concerning the Irish ought not to be received.

ἐπὶ οὗτον ἰ. λεῖτ δὲ Σαξοναῖς, *al.*

85. ὁμοπλάσι, C. οὐλάρι, C.

86. ἐαῖξ, F; οὐ, not in F.

87. ἀν τεαῖα, F. οὐ ὀβερν δ τεαῖαυτ

leo, C. ἀ φαῖαί, F. οὐ, F.

88. νί ἡέρνι, C, F, and H; νί φέρνι, N.

89. ἀν τεαῖαυτ, F. ἀν φορτεαν, F. τεαῖαυτ, C; τεαῖα, H; τεαῖα, F.

92. C adds οὐ ὀβερν; not in F or N. φυαῖμορ οὐέ, C.

93. Sic F and

C; νίον ξαῖα, H.

1 Վոջեմ, արի ան շքարոն, Տանիսիրտ Լոժ արի Բրեյթե-  
 2 մնալի Կուսիտե ըն հէրեան, ճար արի և Լաճալի: Շրճած ար  
 3 իոնցնո՛ւ Լիոմ արի բալի ան բէմ Լոժ Վ'ԲաճԲալ իոնտա,  
 4 ճար ընարի շիւշ Ենճար Վո՛ւ ըն Եանցա և Բալի  
 5 ԵաԼա՛ւ Շա՛ւ Դալմե Վո՛ւ, արի մբեյ Վո՛ բէմ ԴալմեԼա՛ւ  
 6 ԴալմեԼա՛ւ 1 րան ըճալի րա Եանցա Վո՛ւ-բան, ճար 1  
 7 ըն-ա Բալի ան Բրեյթեմնար Կուսիտե ճար ան Լեյթար  
 8 րիո՛ւն: Օրի ըն Բալի արի Կուսար Վո՛-րան ան Բրեյթեմնար  
 9 Կուսիտե ըն ան Լեյթար Վո՛ Լեյթա՛ւ 1 րան Եանցա՛ւ 1 ըն-ա  
 10 ընարի, ճար Վա՛ Լեյթա՛ւ Վո՛ Լա՛ւ, ըն Բալի Կուսիտե Դալմե  
 11 Օրի: Մարիտ, Վ'ա ըն րի, Շարի իոնան Վալ Վո՛ ճ  
 12 ՎոմմոԼա՛ւ ան Վա՛ ԵաԼա՛ւ Վո՛ Լալմեմար, ճար Վալ ան  
 13 Վալ Վո՛ ՎոմմոԼա՛ւ Վա՛ Եուսալ րա՛ւ և Եալմե: Օրի արի  
 14 ըն րա՛ւ ան ան Եալմեմնար Վո՛ Եանցա՛ւ իոն ան Վա՛  
 15 Վա՛, Վո՛ Եալմե ըն Եալմեմնար Եալմեմնար Վո՛ Եանցա՛ւ իոն ան Վա՛  
 16 ԵաԼա՛ւ ըն Եալմեմնար, Վո՛ Եալմե ըն Եալմեմնար Վո՛ Եանցա՛ւ իոն ան Վա՛  
 17 ԵաԼա՛ւ ըն Եալմեմնար, Վո՛ Եալմե ըն Եալմեմնար Վո՛ Եանցա՛ւ իոն ան Վա՛  
 18 ԵաԼա՛ւ ըն Եալմեմնար, Վո՛ Եալմե ըն Եալմեմնար Վո՛ Եանցա՛ւ իոն ան Վա՛  
 19 ԵաԼա՛ւ ըն Եալմեմնար, Վո՛ Եալմե ըն Եալմեմնար Վո՛ Եանցա՛ւ իոն ան Վա՛  
 20 Վ'ա ըն ԵաԼա՛ւ ըն Լա՛ւ, Վո՛ Եալմե ըն Եալմեմնար Վո՛ Եանցա՛ւ իոն ան Վա՛  
 21 րա Եանցա՛ւ Վալար Վո՛ւ, ճար Շո Բալի րիթան Եալմեմնար ճար  
 Եալմեմնար իոնտե.

23 Վոջեմ րի Լոժ 1 ըն-ար րանմա ըն Շալմեմնար 1  
 24 ըն-Եալմե, ճար Վալար ըն Բալի Եալմեմնար իոնտա. 1 ր Եալմեմնար  
 25 ընարի Բրեյթեմնար Եալմեմնար արի Եալմեմնար իոնտա, ճար Շո  
 26 Եալմեմնար արի ան Շալմեմնար ըն Եալմեմնար, արի մբեյ ԴալմեԼա՛ւ 1  
 7 րա ըն Եալմեմնար Եալմեմնար իոն Վո՛. Շալմեմնար ըն Եալմեմնար  
 Տանիսիրտ Շարի ըն Եալմեմնար Վո՛ Եալմեմնար իոն Եալմեմնար իոն  
 28 Լեյ բէմ, Եալմեմնար Վո՛մնար մբալ, ճար ըն Եալմեմնար ճար ըն

1. րի, F and H. 2. ար Լաճալի ըն հէրեան, H. 3. Լալմե, C.  
 4. *Sic* in F and H; ընարի, C. 5. 1 ըն-ա Բալի ԵաԼա՛ւ Շա՛ւ Եալմեմնար  
 Վո՛ւ, H. ԴալմեԼա՛ւ, not in F. 6. րի, C. Շալմեմնար, C and F.  
 9. ըն, C. Լալմե, C. 10. Եալմե, H. Եալմե, F; Եալմե, *al.*  
 11. Վալ, F and C. 12. ՎոմմոԼա՛ւ, H. ԵաԼա՛ւ, H. 13. -Եալմե, C.  
 Seven lines after Եալմե are not in C, but are given in F, H, N, &c. 14. մար



Stanihurst also finds fault with the lawgivers of the country, and with its physicians: although I wonder how he ventured to find fault with them, seeing that he understood neither of them, nor the language in which the skill of either class found expression, he being himself ignorant and uninformed as regards the Gaelic, which was their language, and in which the legal decisions of the country and the (books of) medicine were written. For he was not capable of reading either the law of the land or the medicine in their own language, and if they had been read to him, he had no comprehension of them. Accordingly, I think that it is the same case with him, depreciating the two faculties we have mentioned, and the case of the blind man who would discriminate the colour of one piece of cloth from another: for as the blind man cannot give a decision between the two colours, because he does not see either of them, in like manner, it was not possible for him to form a judgment between the two aforesaid faculties, inasmuch as he never understood the books in which they were written, and did not even understand the doctors whose arts these were, because the Gaelic alone was their proper language, and he was out and out ignorant of it.

He finds fault also with those who play the harp in Ireland, and says, that they have no music in them. It is likely that he was not a judge of any sort of music, and especially of Irish music, he being unacquainted with the rules which appertain to it. I think Stanihurst has not understood that it is thus Ireland was (being) a kingdom apart by herself, like a little world, and that the nobles and the learned who were there long ago arranged to have

---

naé féiríon leir, H.      15. fáicionn, H; b'facaib, N.      20. na fáib, al.  
 gur b'i an gaothóil, N.      21. N reads iona fáibe feiríon aineolgaé  
 [al. ainebriogaé].      23. ari an doir feannna, H.      25. naé b'p'easáin, N.  
 'ran bié, F; bioté, al.      26. n'gaothóilgaé, C; ari an cceol n'gaothóilgaé ro  
 na heiríann, F and H.      29. Sic C; beas, F; bi, H.

30 holldm̄ain vo bi innte i n-állōv, zup cumav̄ar bpeiteam̄nar,  
 31 leiȝear, filiueac̄t azup ceol azup maȝlačaiḃ cinnte piu vo  
 beic̄ ar bun i n-ērimn: azup mar rin nior̄ cneav̄oa  
 vō-ran bpeiteam̄nar meav̄ōna vo v̄eanam̄ [nō vo bpeic̄]  
 ar ceol na hēimeann v'ā loctuḡav̄. Ir ionȝnav̄ liom  
 35 načar̄ leiȝ Cambrien̄ i ran naom̄av̄ caibiv̄il veuḡ, mar a  
 36 molann ceol na n-ēimeannac̄, ac̄t munab̄ eav̄ vo cūir̄ ioime  
 cēim vo bpeic̄ tar̄ Ćambrien̄ az cāineav̄ na n-ēimeannac̄:  
 38 ōir̄ nī fūil nīō 'ran mbioṭ ir mō i n-a molann Cambrien̄  
 39 ēimeannaiȝ ionā i ran zceol nȝaeuealač. Az ro mar  
 40 av̄eir̄ i ran zcaibiv̄il c̄euv̄na:—"i n-av̄v̄av̄aiḃ ceoil am̄ain  
 41 voȝeibim̄ vīceall an cūiv̄o reo romol̄ta, mar a b̄fūil tar̄  
 42 an uile c̄ineav̄ v'ā b̄facamar̄ clir̄te zo voimeav̄ta." Az  
 43 ro mar̄ av̄eir̄ fōr̄ vo r̄ēir̄ na caibiv̄ile c̄euv̄na an  
 44 tuar̄arȝb̄ail vob̄eir̄ ar an zceol nȝaeuealač, az a mōlav̄:  
 45 —"Oȝniov̄cear̄ a n-oir̄v̄oe (ar̄ r̄ē) ioml̄an oimeam̄nac̄ le  
 46 luar̄ taiȝiur̄, le com̄ērom̄ euḡcor̄m̄ail, azup le com̄teac̄t  
 am̄f̄reaz̄ar̄ic̄ac̄ r̄ē c̄ēile." Ar̄ ro ir̄ iontuȝc̄e, vo c̄eir̄t  
 Ćambrien̄, zupab̄ b̄reuḡac̄ vo Stanihur̄t a m̄av̄ nač bi  
 49 ceol i ran oir̄v̄oe ēimeannaiȝ. Nī r̄ior̄ vō, mar an  
 zc̄euv̄na, an nīō av̄eir̄ zupab̄ v̄all vo b̄iv̄ir̄ ur̄m̄ōr̄ av̄ra  
 reanma na hēimeann; ōir̄ ir̄ rollur̄ an tan̄ io r̄c̄iōb̄  
 reirean a r̄c̄ar̄, zupab̄ lia neac̄ r̄ūileac̄ vo bī mē remm  
 53 i n-ērimn ionā v̄uine v̄all, azup mar rin ō rin i leiṭ,  
 azup av̄oir̄, bioṭ a f̄iav̄v̄ar̄e rin ar̄ ar̄ luṭc̄ com̄aim̄r̄ie.  
 56 Tuiȝ, a l̄ēaz̄c̄ōir̄, zo maḃav̄ar̄ t̄r̄ī hear̄v̄av̄a ar̄  
 Stanihur̄t mē r̄c̄iōv̄av̄ r̄c̄ar̄ie na hēimeann, ar̄ nā'ir̄  
 57 c̄ōir̄ cion̄ r̄c̄ar̄iav̄oe vo c̄av̄ar̄it ar̄. Ar̄ v̄t̄ir̄, vo bī r̄ē

30. zup, F and H. vo, C. 31. zo p. c. C; azup maȝlača cinnte vo bi  
 ar̄ bun, H; zup cumav̄ . . . 7 p. c. piu, vo beic̄ ar̄ bun, N. 35. ir̄ in 19  
 ca, C. 36. C omits ac̄t. ac̄t munab̄ é, H; eav̄, F. 38. nī ran v̄ic̄, F.  
 39. nȝav̄v̄iolac̄, C; m̄ā ir̄ an ceol z̄av̄v̄olac̄, H. 40. ir̄n̄ caibiv̄il  
 c̄euv̄na, C. i n-av̄v̄av̄, H; an av̄v̄annur̄, al. ciur̄, C and H.  
 41. v̄ic̄c̄ioll, F. mar̄ a b̄fūil̄it, F. 42. Sic H; clir̄v̄oe, MS. 43. mar̄  
 av̄oir̄ fōr̄, not in F. 44. v'ā m̄., al. 45. me, C. 46. luar̄ taiȝur̄, F and al.  
 49. oir̄v̄oeav̄ ēir̄ionnac̄, H; oir̄v̄oe, F and al. ēir̄ionnaiȝ (fem.), F and C.



jurisprudence, medicine, poetry, and music established in Ireland with appropriate regulations: and, therefore, it was not seemly for him to have formed and delivered a hasty rash judgment censuring the music of Ireland. It is a marvel to me that he had not read Cambrensis in the nineteenth chapter, where he praises the music of the Irish, unless it were that he had determined to attain a degree beyond Cambrensis in disparaging the Irish: for there is nothing at all in which Cambrensis more commends Irishmen than in the Irish music. Here is what he says in the same chapter:—"In instruments of music alone I find the diligence of this nation praiseworthy, in which, above every nation that we have seen, they are incomparably skilful."<sup>a</sup> As he says further, according to the same chapter, here is the information he gives concerning Irish music, praising it:—"Their melody, says he, is perfected and harmonized by an easy quickness, by a dissimilar equality, and by a discordant concord."<sup>b</sup> From this it may be understood, on the testimony of Cambrensis, that it is false for Stanihurst to say that there is no music in Irish melody. It is not true for him, either, what he says, that the greater part of the singing folk of Ireland are blind; for it is clear that, at the time he wrote his history, there was a greater number of persons with eyesight engaged in singing and playing than of blind people, so from that down, and now, the evidence may rest on our contemporaries.

Understand, reader, that Stanihurst was under three deficiencies for writing the history of Ireland, on account of which it is not fit to regard him as an historian. In the first

*a.* In musicis solum instrumentis commendabilem invenio gentis istius diligentiam, in quibus, prae omni natione quam vidimus incomparabiliter est instructa.

*b.* Tam suavi velocitate, tam dispari paritate, tam discordi concordia, consona redditur et completur melodia.

---

53. Δλε, C; Δλλε, F.      55. λευξτόν, C; λειξτεον, H.      57. Δπ τέρ C;  
 Δπ τέρ, H.    ρέ, not in F.

110-ός, ιοννυρ ναὶ παιθε υαῖν αἷζε ἀρ ἐυαρτυζαὸ το  
 ὀέαναν ἀρ ἱεανῶρ να χρίε ρεο ἀρ ἀρ' ἕαβ το λάμ  
 ρερίοβα. Ἀν ὅσα ἡεαβαιὸ, το βί ρέ οαλλ ἀνεολαὶ  
 61 ὅτεανζαὸ να τίρε ἡ-α παιθε ἱεανῶρ αἷζυρ ἱεανῶλα να  
 62 χρίε, αἷζυρ ζαὶ φοῖρνε ὅ'αῖ ἀιτιζ ἰντε; αἷζυρ μαρ ριν,  
 63 νίορ β'ἱέοιρ το δ ἡρτορ το βεῖτ αἷζε. Ἀν τρεαρ εαβαιὸ,  
 64 το βί ρέ υαλλῖαναν, αἷζυρ ὅ'α ἱέιρ ριν, το βί ρίλ αἷζε λε  
 65 μευουζαὸ ὅ'ἡζβάλ ὅ'η ὅμοιζ λέρ' ζήορταὸ ἐ λε ρερίοβα  
 ζο ἡολε ἀρ ἑῖρυνν: αἷζυρ ρόρ, ρε λινν βεῖτ 'να ἱαζαρτ 'να  
 67 ὅιαὸ ριν ὅ, το ἕαλλ ζαῖρμ ταρ αἷρ το ὀέαναν ἀρ ἡόρᾶν  
 το να νεῖτβ μαρλαῖζεαὶ το ρερίοβ ἀρ ἑῖρυνν, αἷζυρ  
 69 ὅοῦλινν ζο ἡρῖλ ρέ ἡ ζεῖοὸ ἀνοῖρ ρε ἡ-α ἑαῖρβέαναν  
 ἡ-ἑῖρυνν.  
 71 Ἀοεῖρ Στανῖνυρτ ἀν ταν βίο ἑῖρεανναῖζ αἷζ κοῖρμας,  
 72 νό αἷζ βυαλαὸ δ ἑῖλε, ζο ἡ-αβαιο μαρ κοῖμαρ το ζυτ  
 73 ἡρτο, 'ῖαρο, ῖαρο,' αἷζυρ ραοῖνὸ ρεῖρεαν ζυραβ ὅ'η ἡρκαλ  
 74 ῖο 'ῖαρο,' ρά ἡανν το ρίζ ἑῖζρε ἐλεαὶταρ μαρ  
 κοῖμαρ ἐ: ζῖοεὸ νί ρίορ το ριν, ὅρ ἡρ ἡοναν ἐ αἷζυρ  
 76 'ῖαρε, ῖαρε ὅ,' νό 'ὅ ῖαρε,' αἷζ δ ῖαὸ ρυρ ἀν ῖανν εἰλε  
 77 βεῖτ ἀρ δ ζκοῖμέαο, ἀῖαῖλ ἀοεῖρ ἀν ῖρανκαὶ 'ζαῖρτα,  
 78 ζαῖρτα,' ἀν ταν ὅοῖ δ κοῖμαρ ἡ ἡζαῖρ.

## VI.

1 Κυρὸ 'Doctor ἡανμερ' ἡ-α ἑρῖοιμ, ζυραβ ἐ  
 2 βαρτολινυρ βυὸ ταοῖρεαὶ ἀρ ἕαῖοεαῖζ αἷζ τεαὶτ ἡ  
 3 ἡ-ἑῖρυνν ὅοῖβ, αἷζυρ ἡρ το ῖαρτολὸν ἕαῖρεαρ βαρτολινυρ  
 4 ἀνν ῖο. Ζῖοεὸ, το ἱέιρ ἱεανῶρ να ἡῖρεανν, το βάοαρ  
 5 τυῖλεαὸ αἷζυρ ρεαὶτ ζεάο βῖαὸαν ῖορ τεαὶτ ῖαρτολὸν

61. τεανζαὸ, C; τεανζαῖν, F, H, and N. 62. ἡ, F, H, and N.  
 63. λερ for ὅ, F and *al.* read:—λερ ρίορ ἱεανῶρ νό ἱεανῶλα να ἡῖρῖοιν  
 το βεῖτ αἷζε, F. εαβαιὸ, H; also written εαβυὸ and εαβδ. F adds  
 το βί ἀρρῖοιν. 64. λε, not in F. 65. ὅ'ἡζβάλ, MSS.  
 67. ὅα ἑῖρ ριν, F and H. F, H, and N add (ἡ) μαῖλε ρε ρεῖρῖνν. ἀρ  
 ἡόρᾶν, C, &c. 69. αἷζεῖο, C. 71. κοῖρμας, F. 72. κοῖμαρ, *al.*



place, he was too young, so that he had not had opportunity for pursuing inquiry concerning the antiquity of this country, on which he undertook to write. The second defect, he was blindly ignorant in the language of the country in which were the ancient records and transactions of the territory, and of every people who had inhabited it; and, therefore, he could not know these things. The third defect, he was ambitious, and accordingly, he had expectation of obtaining an advantage from those by whom he was incited to write evil concerning Ireland: and, moreover, on his having subsequently become a priest, he promised to recall most part of the contemptuous things he had written concerning Ireland, and I hear that it is now in print, to be exhibited in Ireland.

Stanihurst says that when Irishmen are contending, or striking each other, they say as a shout with a loud voice, 'Pharo, Pharo,' and he thinks that it is from this word 'Pharao,' which was a name for the king of Egypt, they use it as a war-cry: howbeit, that is not true for him, for it is the same as 'watch, watch O,' or, 'O take care,' telling the other party to be on their guard, as the Frenchman says, '*gardez, gardez*,' when he sees his neighbour in danger.

## VI.

Dr. Hanmer states in his chronicle that it was Bartholinus who was leader of the Gaels at their coming into Ireland, and it is to Partholon he calls Bartholinus here. However, according to the ancient record of Ireland, there were more than seven hundred years between the coming of Partholon and the

73. ón focaí, F. 74. na h-e., F. 74. cleáctab leo, H; cleáctor leo, F.

76. rann, C, F, &c.; roinn, al. 77. fhangacá, C. *gardez, gardez*, H.

78. doí, F, H, and N; ací, al.

VI. 1. Sic C; roctúr, F. 2. ξαοιόλοισ, C. 3. ar, C. ξοιγορ, C;

ξαιρμεαρ, F; ξαιρμιγορ, H. 4. fεανcύpa, H. 5. cuilleioð, C;

cuille, H. bliaðain, C. bliaðan, al.



6 ἄστυ τεὰς ἑλαινὴς ἡμίονο ἡμίονο. ὅτι ἡ ἑλαινὴς ἐπὶ  
 7 ἑλαινὴς βλάσθαι ἡμίονο ἡμίονο παρὰ τὸν, ἄστυ ἡ ἑλαινὴς  
 8 ἡμίονο ἀπὸ ἑλαινὴς ἡμίονο βλάσθαι ἡμίονο ἡμίονο, τὰν ἡμίονο  
 9 ἡμίονο ἡμίονο ἡμίονο. ἄστυ ὁ ἡμίονο ἡμίονο ἡμίονο  
 10 ἡμίονο ἡμίονο ἡμίονο ὁ ἡμίονο ἡμίονο ἡμίονο ἡμίονο ἡμίονο  
 11 ἡμίονο ὁ ἡμίονο ἡμίονο ἡμίονο. ἄστυ ὁ ἡμίονο ἡμίονο  
 12 ἡμίονο ὁ ἡμίονο ἡμίονο ἡμίονο ἡμίονο ἡμίονο ἡμίονο ἡμίονο  
 13 ἡμίονο ἡμίονο ἡμίονο ἡμίονο ἡμίονο ἡμίονο ἡμίονο ἡμίονο  
 14 ἡμίονο ἡμίονο ἡμίονο ἡμίονο ἡμίονο ἡμίονο ἡμίονο ἡμίονο  
 15 ἡμίονο ἡμίονο ἡμίονο ἡμίονο ἡμίονο ἡμίονο ἡμίονο ἡμίονο  
 16 ἡμίονο ἡμίονο ἡμίονο ἡμίονο ἡμίονο ἡμίονο ἡμίονο ἡμίονο  
 17 ἡμίονο ἡμίονο ἡμίονο ἡμίονο ἡμίονο ἡμίονο ἡμίονο ἡμίονο  
 18 ἡμίονο ἡμίονο ἡμίονο ἡμίονο ἡμίονο ἡμίονο ἡμίονο ἡμίονο  
 19 ἡμίονο ἡμίονο ἡμίονο ἡμίονο ἡμίονο ἡμίονο ἡμίονο ἡμίονο  
 20 ἡμίονο ἡμίονο ἡμίονο ἡμίονο ἡμίονο ἡμίονο ἡμίονο ἡμίονο  
 21 ἡμίονο ἡμίονο ἡμίονο ἡμίονο ἡμίονο ἡμίονο ἡμίονο ἡμίονο  
 22 ἡμίονο ἡμίονο ἡμίονο ἡμίονο ἡμίονο ἡμίονο ἡμίονο ἡμίονο  
 23 ἡμίονο ἡμίονο ἡμίονο ἡμίονο ἡμίονο ἡμίονο ἡμίονο ἡμίονο  
 24 ἡμίονο ἡμίονο ἡμίονο ἡμίονο ἡμίονο ἡμίονο ἡμίονο ἡμίονο  
 25 ἡμίονο ἡμίονο ἡμίονο ἡμίονο ἡμίονο ἡμίονο ἡμίονο ἡμίονο  
 26 ἡμίονο ἡμίονο ἡμίονο ἡμίονο ἡμίονο ἡμίονο ἡμίονο ἡμίονο  
 27 ἡμίονο ἡμίονο ἡμίονο ἡμίονο ἡμίονο ἡμίονο ἡμίονο ἡμίονο  
 28 ἡμίονο ἡμίονο ἡμίονο ἡμίονο ἡμίονο ἡμίονο ἡμίονο ἡμίονο  
 29 ἡμίονο ἡμίονο ἡμίονο ἡμίονο ἡμίονο ἡμίονο ἡμίονο ἡμίονο  
 30 ἡμίονο ἡμίονο ἡμίονο ἡμίονο ἡμίονο ἡμίονο ἡμίονο ἡμίονο

Δοῦναι ἀν τὴν ἑλαινὴς ἡμίονο ἡμίονο ἡμίονο ἡμίονο ἡμίονο  
 ἡμίονο ἡμίονο ἡμίονο ἡμίονο ἡμίονο ἡμίονο ἡμίονο ἡμίονο  
 28 ἡμίονο ἡμίονο ἡμίονο ἡμίονο ἡμίονο ἡμίονο ἡμίονο ἡμίονο  
 ἡμίονο ἡμίονο ἡμίονο ἡμίονο ἡμίονο ἡμίονο ἡμίονο ἡμίονο  
 30 ἡμίονο ἡμίονο ἡμίονο ἡμίονο ἡμίονο ἡμίονο ἡμίονο ἡμίονο

6. ἡμίονο, C; ἡμίονο, H. ἡμίονο, *al.* 7. *Sic* C, βλάσθαι ἡμίονο  
 ἡμίονο, H; ἐπὶ ἑλαινὴς βλάσθαι ἡμίονο ἡμίονο, F; ὁ ἡμίονο ἡμίονο, *al.*  
 8. ἡμίονο ἀπὸ ἑλαινὴς βλάσθαι, H. 9. *meic* ἡμίονο, C; *mic* ἡμίονο  
 ἡμίονο, H. 10. ἡμίονο ἡμίονο, F. 14. F adds ἡμίονο. ἀπὸ ἡμίονο ἡμίονο ἡμίονο, H.  
 ὁ ἡμίονο, not in F. 15. ὁ ἡμίονο ἡμίονο, F. ἡμίονο ἡμίονο, F and *al.* MSS.  
 repeat ἡμίονο ἡμίονο ἡμίονο ἡμίονο. 19. ἡμίονο ἡμίονο, H. F adds ἡμίονο ἡμίονο.  
 21. ἡμίονο ἡμίονο, F. ἡμίονο, C; ἡμίονο, H. 22. βλάσθαι ἡμίονο ἡμίονο, *al.* 23. ἡμίονο, H.  
 24. ἡμίονο ἡμίονο, C; ἡμίονο ἡμίονο, F and H. 28. ἀν τὴν ἡμίονο, *al.*  
 30. Fourteen words not in H.

coming of the children of Mileadh<sup>1</sup> to Ireland. For at the end of three hundred years after the deluge came Partholon, and at the end of a thousand and four score years after the deluge came the sons of Mileadh to Ireland. And in the opinion of Camden, it is more fitting to rely on the history of Ireland in this matter than on the words of Hanmer. Here is what he says :—" Let its due respect be given to antiquity in these things,"<sup>a</sup> (says he) : and if it should be given to any record in the world on the score of being ancient, the antiquity of Ireland is indeed worthy of respect, according to the same Camden, in the book which is called 'Camden's Britannia,' where he says, speaking of Ireland :—" Not unjustifiably was this island called 'Ogygia' by Plutarch, *i.e.* most ancient."<sup>b</sup> Camden furnishes a reason for this, and here is what he says :—" From the most profound memory of antiquity they derive their own history (speaking of the Irish), insomuch that there is not in all antiquity of all other nations but newness or almost infancy,"<sup>c</sup> beside the antiquity of Ireland : and, therefore, that it is more fitting to rely on it than on Dr. Hanmer, who never saw the old record of Ireland.

The same author says that it was a king of Scandinavia,<sup>2</sup> whose name was Froto, was king of Ireland when Christ was born ; however, that is not true for him, for according to the ancient history, it is during the time of Criomhthann Nia Náir being in the sovereignty of Ireland that Christ was

*a.* In his detur sua antiquitati venia.

*b.* Non immerito hæc insula *Ogygia*, id est perantiqua, Plutarcho dicta fuit.

*c.* A profundissima enim antiquitatis memoria historias suas auspicantur, adeo ut prae illis omnis omnium gentium antiquitas sit novitas aut quodammodo infantia.

<sup>1</sup> *Mileadh*, Latinised Milesius : *Clanna Mhileadh* (or *Mhílidh*), the descendants of Milesius : *i.e.* the Gael.

<sup>2</sup> *Lochlann*, the country of the Danes or Norsemen *i.e.* *Vikings* : possibly a plural form like other ancient names.







born; and according to that, it was not Froto, king of Scandinavia, who was king of Ireland at that time. It is marvellous how Hanmer, an Englishman, who never either saw or understood the history of Ireland, should know who was king of Ireland at the time Christ was born, he being without definite information as to who was king of Great Britain itself. For Samuel Daniel, Gildas, Rider, and Nennius, and many other authors who have written the history of Great Britain, acknowledge that the old account they have themselves on the ancient condition of Britain was inexact, because the Romans and Saxons deprived them of their records and their ancient texts; insomuch that they had but a conjecture or an opinion to offer concerning the ancient affairs of Britain before the Saxons and the Romans: and, therefore, the learned Camden himself says that he knew not whence it was that Britain was called Britannia, but to give his opinion like any man. He says also that he did not know when the Picts came to inhabit the northern part of Great Britain; and since there were many of the ancient transactions of Great Britain obscure to him, it was no wonder their being still more obscure to Hanmer, and that there should be greater obscurity than that in his case concerning the ancient affairs of Ireland: and, accordingly, he is not a trustworthy warrant as regards the king of Scandinavia having been king of Ireland at the time of the birth of Christ.

He says, likewise, that it is not Patrick, the apostle of Ireland (he by whom the Catholic faith was first propagated in the country), who discovered the cave of Patrick's purgatory in the island of purgatory, but another Patrick, an abbot,

47. *an taobh e tuair,* C and F; *an taobh e tuair,* H; *an taobh e tuair,* N.

49. *ni ra mo na rin i n-a b.*, F, H, and *al.* 50. *ni ra mo,* F and *al.*

52. *inpeitce,* MS.

53. *pe linn c. vo breit,* F, H, and N.

55. *Sic* C; *catolica,* F; *catolice,* H; *catolicca,* N. *rim,* C; *'ran eiric,* F, H, and N.

56. *o eir,* C. *arceir,* *al.* (*pur.*) not in H or N.

57. *loca veirge,* N; *veirg,* *veirge,* *al.* *abbad,* C and F; *ab,* H and N.

58 το'ν Τιγεαρνα, οὐτ ζέεαο ἀρ ἐδοξατο βλιαῦαν. Ζιῦεαῶ,  
 59 νί ρίορ τό ρο το ρέρι Καεραμυρ ναομήα, το μάρη λεαῖ ιρτιζ  
 60 το ρέ εέαο βλιαῦαν το Ἰρίορ, αζυρ, τ'ά ρεiri ριν, το μάρη  
 τ'ά εέαο ζο λεiτ βλιαῦαν ρυλ το βι ἀν ναρια ῤάοριαι ρο  
 62 ἀνν. Δζ ρο μαρ ἀοειρ 'ραν οὐτμήαῶ καιβιουί νευζ α'ρ  
 63 ρίεε το'ν ναρια λεαῖαρ νευζ ρο ρερίοβ ρέ' ριάυτεαρ 'Liber  
 Διαλογονυμ':—"ἀν τί εῡιρεαρ κονταῖαιρ ι βῤυριζαοόρι,  
 65 τριαλλαῶ ι n-έριυνν, τέιῤεαῶ ιρτεαῖ ι βῤυριζαοόρι ῤάοριαι,  
 66 αζυρ νί βιαῖῶ κονταῖαιρ αiε ι βριαηαῖβ ρυριζαοόρια ὁ ριν  
 67 αμαῖ." Ἀρ ρο ιρ ιοντιυζῖε ναῖ ἐ ἀν ναρια ῤάοριαι ὕο,  
 68 λυαῖῥεαρ ἡανμερ, ρυαρι ρυριζαοόρι ῤάοριαι ἀρ οῦρ, αῖτ  
 69 ἀν εευο ῤάοριαι. Ὀρι ειοννυρ βυῶ ρέιρι ζο μβαῶ ἐ  
 ἀν ναρια ῤάοριαι οοζέαῖαῶ ἀρ οῦρ i, αζυρ ζο ραῖβε  
 71 τ'ά εέαο ζο λεiτ βλιαῦαν ὁ'ν ἀμ ρά'ρι ρερίοβ Καεραμυρ  
 ἀρ ρυριζαοόρι ῤάοριαι ζο ἡαιμρι ἀν ναρια ῤάοριαι το  
 ἡαριῖαι; αζυρ ρόρ αῖά ρεανῖυρ αζυρ βεουοιρεαρ ἔρι-  
 74 εανν αζ α ἀομήαῖλ ζυρ β'ε ῤάοριαι ἀρρτολ ρυαρι ρυριζαοόρι  
 ἀρ οῦρ ι n-έριυνν. Ὑιμε ριν, ιρ ρολλυρ ζυρ βρευζ  
 76 μεαῖλαῖ το ριννε ἡανμερ ἀνν ρο, ι νοῖῖζ ζο μβαῶ  
 77 λυζαοοε το βιαῶ αῖῶαρ αζ ἔριεαννῖαῖβ ἀρ υαῖμ ρυρι-  
 ζαοόρια ἐ.  
 79 Νιῶ εῖλε ἀοειρ ι ραν ζεαῖτῤαῖαῶ λεαῖαηαῖ ρίεαο  
 ζυραῖβ το λοῖλονηαῖβ ὁ'ν Ὀαηα ριονν μαῖ Ἰῤήαῖλ;  
 81 Ζιῦεαῶ νί ρίορ τό ρο, το ρέρι ἀν τρεανῖυρ, αῖτ ιρ το  
 82 ῖλιοῖτ Νυαῖατ Νεαῖτ ρί λαιζεαν ἐ, τάιμζ ὁ ἔριεαῖῥῥ  
 83 μαῖ ἡῖλιῶ. Ἀοειρ ρόρ ι ραν ζεῖυζεαῶ λεαῖαηαῖ ρίεαο,  
 ζυραῖβ μαῖ το ρίζ Τυαῖ-ἡῤῥῥαν ἀν τί τ'ά ηζαῖμυ να  
 ἡῖζοαρι Ζιῖλλα ἡάρ, ρί ἔριεανν; ζιῦεαῶ ιρ λόρι λινν  
 ἀν βρευζνυζῖαῶ τυζαμαρ ἀρ ἀν νιῶ ρεο ῖεανῖ.

58. *Sie* N; 850, C; 850 βλιαῖνα, H. 59. αρτιζ, C; το'ν λεiτ αρτιζ, F and H.  
 60. βλιαῖαι, C; βλιαῖαν, *al.* 62. ἀν ρο, H. ρα οῖτυζα, N.

63. ιρ ρίεε, N; ραν 38. αα, C.

65. τέiεαῶ, F; τεiεiῶ, other MSS.

66. *Sie* H; βια, F, C, and N.

67. [ιρ]αρ, C.

68. λυαῖῥορ, C; λυαῖῥορ

le, F. ὁ ῖῥ, C. ἀρ ῖῥ, *al.*

69. εέυο, C; εέαο, N and H. εῖρι, C.

ζομαῶ, MS.

71. 250 βλιαῖ, C.

74. αζα ράῶ, N. ζυραῖβ, F.



who lived in the year of the Lord, eight hundred and fifty. Nevertheless, this is not true for him according to holy Caesarius, who lived within six hundred years of Christ, and consequently flourished two centuries and a half before this second Patrick. Here is what he says in the thirty-eighth chapter of the twelfth book he wrote, entitled 'Liber dialogorum':—"Whoever casts doubt on purgatory, let him proceed to Ireland, let him enter the purgatory of Patrick, and he will have no doubt of the pains of purgatory thenceforward."<sup>a</sup> From this it may be understood that it is not that second Patrick whom Hanmer mentions, who discovered Patrick's purgatory in the beginning, but the first Patrick. For how could it be possible that it should have been the second Patrick who discovered it, seeing that two centuries and a half elapsed from the time Caesarius wrote on the purgatory of Patrick to the time the second Patrick lived; and moreover, we have the record and the tradition of Ireland stating, that it was Patrick the apostle who discovered purgatory at first in Ireland. Wherefore, it is clear that it is a malicious lie Hanmer has stated here, in hope that thereby the Irish would have less veneration for the cave of Patrick.

Another thing he says, in his twenty-fourth page, that Fionn, son of Cumhall, was of the Scandinavians of Denmark; though this is not true for him, according to the chronicle, but he is of the posterity of Nuadha Neacht, king of Leinster, who came from Eireamhón, son of Mileadh. He says also, in the twenty-fifth page, that the person whom authors call Gillamar,<sup>1</sup> king of Ireland, was son to the king of Thomond; howbeit, we deem the confutation we have already given this thing sufficient.

a. Qui de purgatorio dubitat, Scotiam pergat, purgatorium Sancti Patricii intret, et de purgatorii poenis amplius non dubitabit.

<sup>1</sup> i.e. *Giolla már* or *mór*, see p. 13.

76. ὁμοῦ, F. 77. οὐ θεῖ, C. ἀρ αὐτῆς ᾧδοναυγῆς ἐ, N. 79. ἦν 24  
λεατάνδ, C. 81. ὅρη, H. 82. ἀρ νο ἐρλοῦτ, C. *Sie N*; πῖξ, H;  
πίξ, C. 83. *Sie C*; ῥήλιοῦ, *al.*



Σαοιλιν ζυριαβ τριέ φονόμας εμπεαρ ἡανμερ Κατ  
 2 Φιονντριάξα ρίορ ας φοέμορμας ζο φαλλρα φα να ρεαν-  
 3 εάοδαιβ, ιοννυρ ζο ζευιρμας, ζεέλλ νο'η λέαξτόρι, ναέ φυλ  
 4 ταβδαέτ, ρεανέυρ έριεανν αέτ μαρι εάτ Φιονντριάξα. Ζιόεας,   
 5 ιρ πολλυρ ναέ φυλ αςυρ ναέ ραιβε μεαρ ρτάριε ρίυννιζε  
 6 ας να ρεανέαοδαιβ αρ εάτ Φιονντριάξα, αέτ ζυριαβ νεαρβ leo  
 ζυριαβ ριννρκευλ ριλιόεαέτα νο cυμας μαρι εάτεεαῖν αιμρριε  
 8 έ. Αν ρρεαζριας ευεονα νοβειρμ αρ ζαέ ρεουλ ειλε ο'α  
 9 ζευιρεανν ρίορ αρ αν β'φεινν. Νι ρίορ νο ρόρ μαρι νοβειρ  
 10 ζο ραιβε Σλάινζε μαε Όεαλα τριόα βλιαόαν, ι β'ρλαίτεαρ  
 έριεανν, όρι, νο ρέρι αν τρεανέυρα, νι ραιβε ι β'ρλαίτεαρ  
 αέτ αον βλιαόαιν αῖμάιν.

13 Ιρ νειῖρ'φιορ νο, μαρι αν ζευεονα, α ριάς ζο ραιβε κορ ό  
 14 αιμρρι Δυζυρτίιν μαναέ ας άιρνεαρρποζ έαντεαρβυιρς αρ  
 15 έλείρ έριεανν. Όρι ιρ νεαρβ ναέ ραιβε κορ ας άιρνεαρρποζ  
 έαντεαρβυιρς αρ έλείρ έριεανν ζο ἡαιμρρι υλλιαμ  
 17 'Concur,' αςυρ ναέ ραιβε κορ αα αν τριάέ ροιν ρέιν αέτ  
 αρ έλείρ άτα-ελιαέ, λοέα-ζαριμαν, ροιρτ-λαριζε, έορκαίζε  
 αςυρ λυιμνις; αςυρ ιρ ιαο αν έλιαρ ροιν ρέιν τριέ έοῖμμβάιό  
 20 ριαλαρα le lucé na Νορμανοιε, αρ μβειέ όόιβ ρέιν  
 ο'ιαρῖμαρ να λοέλονναέ ο'α ηζαιρτί Νορμαννι, αςυρ ρόρ  
 22 τριέ νεαῖμμβάιό ρε ζαεόεαλαιβ, τυζραο ιαο ρέιν φα ρμαέτ  
 άιρνεαρρποζ έαντεαρβυιρς; αςυρ νι μεαραιμ ζο ραιβε  
 24 κορ αιζε ορρια ριν ρέιν αέτ ρε λινν τρι ν-άιρνεαρρποζ ο'α  
 ραιβε ι ζέαντεαρβυιρς, μαρι ατά Ραουλρ, λανρριανε αςυρ  
 Δηρελμ. Μαρι ριν ιρ βρευζαέ νο α ριάς ζο ραιβε κορ

2. *Sic* in C and F. ροέμορμας, H; ροέμο, N; ροέμαρμοιό, *al.*  
 3. *Sic* in F; ρεανέυριβ, C. ζο ζευιρμας, C; cευιρμας, F; ζο cευιρμας,  
 H and *al.*; ζο ζευιρμας, N. *Sic* N; λευξτόρι, C; λειξέορι, H. 4. ταβδαέτ,  
 F, not in C; [ναέ φυλ] ταβδαέτ, N; ταβδαέτ, H and *al.* N adds νά'ιρ τυζαό  
 ριαῖν. 5. Three words, ναέ φυλ αςυρ, not in F or H. 6. ριαῖν, added in  
 F and H. 8. ρεέλ, C; ρεéal, H; ρεéal, N. 9. β'ρέιν, MSS. and H.  
 10. τριόας βλιαῖν, H; τριόας βλιαόυν, N; 30 βλιαό., C. 12. αῖμάιν,  
 H and N. 13. νειῖρ'φιννεαέ, F, H, and N. νο h. for νο., F.  
 14. *Canterburie*, C and N; έαντεαρβυιρ, H. 15. ιρ πολλυρ  
 ιομορρο, αρ [α, F] ρεανέυρ έριεανν, H. 17. υλλιαμ υαόδαίς H.

I think that it is mockingly Hanmer inserts the battle of Ventry, deceitfully ridiculing the antiquaries, so that he might give the reader to understand that there is no validity in the history of Ireland, but like the battle of Ventry. However, it is clear that the 'shanachies'<sup>1</sup> do not, and did not, regard the battle of Ventry as a true history, but that they are assured that it is a poetical romance, which was invented as a pastime. The same answer I give to every other story he recounts concerning the Fianna.<sup>2</sup> It is untrue for him also where he says that Sláinghe, son of Deala, was thirty years in the sovereignty of Ireland, whereas, according to the record, he reigned but one year only.

It is untrue, likewise, for him to say that the archbishop of Canterbury had jurisdiction over the clergy of Ireland from the time of Augustine the monk. For it is certain that the archbishop of Canterbury had no jurisdiction over the clergy of Ireland until the time of William the Conqueror, and even then he had not jurisdiction, except over the clergy of Dublin, Wexford, Waterford, Cork, and Limerick;<sup>3</sup> and it is those clergy themselves who placed themselves under the control of the archbishop of Canterbury, through affection of kinship with the people of Normandy, they being themselves of the remnant of the Danes usually called Normans, and also through dislike of the Irish; and I do not think there was authority over those same (clerics), but during the time of three archbishops who were in Canterbury, namely, Radulph, Lanfranc, and Anselm. Therefore it is false for him to say that the archbishop of Canterbury had jurisdiction

<sup>1</sup> *Seanchaidhe*, i.e. an antiquary.    <sup>2</sup> *Fiann, coll., dat. Féinn, Fianna Eireann, the Fenians.*    <sup>3</sup> Atheliath (Duibhlinne); Loch-gCarman; Portlairge; Corceach; Luimneach.

ΔαΔ, ΔΙΓΕ? See line 24.    20. C; ϣαλξαρΔ, H; ϣολαρΔ, N.    22. ευξ, F.  
24. ΔΙΓΕ, C; Δξ Δ-ε. Δ, F. ευαρ, H. ευαρ Δ., F. ϣου  
not in C.



αῖς ἀμφοτέρωσιν ᾠδαῖσιν αὐτοῖς ἀνέειπεν ἔπειθ' ὁ ἀμφοτέρωσιν  
 αὐτοῖς ἀμφοτέρωσιν ᾠδαῖσιν.

Ἦν βρεῦζαδ' ἀνέειπεν, μαρ ἀνέειπεν, ὅς περ μὴ  
 30 μαρ Κοῦλαῖν ἴνα μὴ ἀνέειπεν ἀνέειπεν ἔπειθ' ὁ ἀμφοτέρωσιν  
 31 Τεῖσιν αὐτοῖς βρεῦζαδ' ἀνέειπεν ἔπειθ' ὁ ἀμφοτέρωσιν ᾠδαῖσιν, ὅτι Ἦν  
 ἀνέειπεν βρεῦζαδ' ἔπειθ' ὁ ἀμφοτέρωσιν ᾠδαῖσιν, ὅτι αἱ  
 ἀνέειπεν ἔπειθ' ὁ ἀμφοτέρωσιν ᾠδαῖσιν, ὅτι αἱ  
 34 βρεῦζαδ' αὐτοῖς ἀνέειπεν ἔπειθ' ὁ ἀμφοτέρωσιν ᾠδαῖσιν.

Ἀνέειπεν ἀνέειπεν βρεῦζαδ' ἔπειθ' ὁ ἀμφοτέρωσιν  
 36 ἔπειθ' ὁ ἀμφοτέρωσιν ᾠδαῖσιν, ὅτι αἱ ἀνέειπεν ἔπειθ' ὁ ἀμφοτέρωσιν  
 37 ᾠδαῖσιν, ὅτι αἱ ἀνέειπεν ἔπειθ' ὁ ἀμφοτέρωσιν ᾠδαῖσιν, ὅτι αἱ  
 ἀνέειπεν ἔπειθ' ὁ ἀμφοτέρωσιν ᾠδαῖσιν, ὅτι αἱ  
 39 ἀνέειπεν ἔπειθ' ὁ ἀμφοτέρωσιν ᾠδαῖσιν, ὅτι αἱ  
 ἀνέειπεν ἔπειθ' ὁ ἀμφοτέρωσιν ᾠδαῖσιν, ὅτι αἱ  
 ἀνέειπεν ἔπειθ' ὁ ἀμφοτέρωσιν ᾠδαῖσιν, ὅτι αἱ  
 43 ἀνέειπεν ἔπειθ' ὁ ἀμφοτέρωσιν ᾠδαῖσιν, ὅτι αἱ  
 ἀνέειπεν ἔπειθ' ὁ ἀμφοτέρωσιν ᾠδαῖσιν, ὅτι αἱ  
 46 ἀνέειπεν ἔπειθ' ὁ ἀμφοτέρωσιν ᾠδαῖσιν, ὅτι αἱ  
 47 ἀνέειπεν ἔπειθ' ὁ ἀμφοτέρωσιν ᾠδαῖσιν, ὅτι αἱ  
 48 ἀνέειπεν ἔπειθ' ὁ ἀμφοτέρωσιν ᾠδαῖσιν, ὅτι αἱ  
 49 ἀνέειπεν ἔπειθ' ὁ ἀμφοτέρωσιν ᾠδαῖσιν, ὅτι αἱ  
 ἀνέειπεν ἔπειθ' ὁ ἀμφοτέρωσιν ᾠδαῖσιν.

Ἀνέειπεν ἀνέειπεν βρεῦζαδ' ἔπειθ' ὁ ἀμφοτέρωσιν  
 βρεῦζαδ' ἔπειθ' ὁ ἀμφοτέρωσιν ᾠδαῖσιν, ὅτι αἱ  
 53 ὁ ἀμφοτέρωσιν ᾠδαῖσιν, ὅτι αἱ ἀνέειπεν ἔπειθ' ὁ ἀμφοτέρωσιν ᾠδαῖσιν  
 ἔπειθ' ὁ ἀμφοτέρωσιν ᾠδαῖσιν. Μαρ ὅτι, ὅτι ἀνέειπεν ἔπειθ' ὁ ἀμφοτέρωσιν ᾠδαῖσιν

30. ἡ αἱ Κοῦλαῖν, C. na μὴ ἔ., F. βρεῦζαδ' ἔπειθ' ὁ ἀμφοτέρωσιν ᾠδαῖσιν, H.

31. Sic N; 1166, C and H. 34. Sic H and N; pe, C and F. ἀνέειπεν ἔπειθ' ὁ ἀμφοτέρωσιν ᾠδαῖσιν, F and al.

36. Sic C; ab, H and N. ἀνέειπεν, F and C; ἡ ἀνέειπεν, H.

37. λεῦζαδ', C; λεῦζαδ', H and N. O. A., C; ἀνέειπεν, N.

39. ἔ. (for ὅ.), F, H, and N. F, H, and al. insert ἡ ἀνέειπεν.

43. West Chester, MSS., λεῦζαδ', H. 46. and 48. ἔ., C; βρεῦζαδ', H.



over the clergy of Ireland from the time of Augustine the monk.

It is also false what he says that Murchadh Mac Cochlain was king of Ireland in the year of the Lord one thousand one hundred and sixty-six, for it is certain that it was Ruaidhri Ua Conchubhair<sup>1</sup> who was at that time assuming the headship of Ireland, and that that time was four years before the Norman invasion.

Again, he says, that it is in Great Britain Comhghall, abbot of Beannchar<sup>2</sup> in the Aird of Ulster,<sup>3</sup> was born: yet that is not true for him, for it is read in his life that it was in Dal n-aruidhe<sup>4</sup> in the north of Ulster he was born, and that he was of the race called Dal n-aruidhe. It is wherefore Hanmer thought to make a Briton of Comhghall, because that it was Comhghall founded the abbey of Beannchar in the Aird of Ulster, which was the mother of the abbeys of all Europe, and that he founded another abbey in England beside west Chester, which is called Bangor: and if it should happen to Hanmer to convince the reader that Comhghall was a Briton, that he would give him consequently to understand that every excellence which adorned the abbey of Beannchar of Ulster would tend to the renown of the Britons in regard to Comhghall belonging to them; or that all the fame which Beannchar of Ulster had earned would be imputed to the abbey named Bangor, which is in England.

Hanmer says that Fursa, Faolan, and Ultan were bastard children of a king of Leinster; although truly they were children of Aodh Beannan, king of Munster, according to the account of the saints of Ireland. So also for many other of

<sup>1</sup> Written incorrectly Rory or Roderick O'Connor.    <sup>2</sup> Bangor.    <sup>3</sup> The Ards.

<sup>4</sup> Dalnárí or Dalaradia, obsolete name of a district partly in Antrim, partly in Down, from the tribe named.

46. οἱ ῥυθόεσσι, MS.

47. ʀo ʀol, MS. and H.

48. ʁeannchar, N;

ʁeannchar, C and H.

49. Sic N; -ʁe, C; -ʁeada, H.

50. é, C and H.

í, H 5. 32.

53. ʁeannán, C.

55 ΔΣ ρερίοβαδὸ ἀρὶ ἔρινν, ΔΣυρ λέιζιμ οἶομ ζαν λεανμάιν  
 56 οἷμα νίορ φαίσε, νο βρίς ζο μβαδὸ λιορτα με Δ λυαδὸ υίλε  
 1ΔΟ.

## VII.

1 Δοεiri Seon βαριδαί, ΔΣ ρερίοβαδὸ ἀρὶ ἔρινν, να  
 2 βριατρια ρο:—“Λαζ-βοτάν τόςβαιο (ἀρὶ ρέ, ΔΣ λαβαίρτ  
 ἀρὶ ἔριεαννέδαιβ), ζο n-άιρσε ουιμε, μαρὶ Δ μβίω ρέιν ΔΣυρ  
 4 Δ ρρηιέρτ 1 n-δοιν-τιζέαρ.” Μεαριμ ἀρὶ ἀν ζεριομαδὸ νο-  
 5 ζήνι ἀν ρεαρὶ ρο ἀρὶ ἐυαριτζβάνλ νο ἐαβαίρτ ἀρὶ αἰρὶδεανδαίβ  
 6 ΔΣυρ ἀρὶ ἀριυραίβ coilíneac ΔΣυρ ροῦδοιμε mbeaΔ νοεαριόιλ,  
 ναδ ἐίγεαρερτα Δ εἰοίμμεαρ με ρριοιμπιολλάν, μαρὶ ζο  
 8 ζεριομανν ἀρὶ Δ νόρ ἀρὶ ἐυαριτζβάνλ νο ἐαβαίρτ ἀρὶ ἐρό-  
 9 βοτάν βοτάν ΔΣυρ υδοιμε νοεαριόιλ, ΔΣυρ ναδ ζαβανν  
 με’ αἰρ λυαδὸ νά ιομπαδὸ νο ὀέαναν ἀρὶ ριολάινοιβ παλάρτα  
 ρριοινηραμλα να n-ιαρλαδὸ ΔΣυρ να n-υαρλ εἰλε ατά 1  
 n-ἔρινν. Μεαριμ ρόρ ναδ εἰον ρτάριαισε ολιζτέαρ νο  
 13 ἐαβαίρτ νό, νά νο νεαδ εἰλε νο λεανραδὸ Δ λιορζ 1 ραν  
 ζεείμ ζεουνα: ΔΣυρ μαρὶ ριν, κυριμ ὁ εἰρτ ο’δον-φοαλ  
 15 ρινερ Μοριρον, νο ρερίοβ ζο ρζιγεαμδαίλ ἀρὶ ἔρινν; ὅρ,  
 βίοδὸ ζο ραίβε Δ ρεανν εἰρτε με ρερίοβαδὸ 1 mDeupla, νί  
 ραοίλμ ζο ραίβε ἀν εἰαλλ νο βί αἰζε ἀρὶ εὑμαρ ἀν ρινν με  
 ρίριννε νο νοέταδ, ΔΣυρ μαρὶ ριν νί μεαριμ ζυραβ ριυ  
 ἐ ρρεαζιμαδὸ νο ἐαβαίρτ αἰρ. ὅρ, ἀν ρτάριαισε εἰρεαρ  
 20 ριοίμε τυαριτζβάνλ ροἰρνε ἀρὶ βίοδὸ ο’ά μβί 1 ζερίε νο εὑρ  
 21 ρίορ, ολεαζέαρι νό Δ οτειρτ ρέιν ζο ρίριννεαδὸ νο ἐαβαίρτ  
 οἷμα, νοἰρ ολς ΔΣυρ μαίτ; ΔΣυρ νο βρίς ζυραβ ο’δον-τορζ,  
 τρέ ολς ΔΣυρ τρέ ἀν-ἐρποῖε, (ἀρὶ ρυράιλεαμ υδοιμε εἰλε, ΔΣ  
 24 Δ ραίβε ἀν ρύν εουνα ο’ἔριεαννέδαιβ), τυζ 1 νοεαριμαδ

55. ζῖρεαδὸ λειγρεαο, H; ζῖοῦεαδὸ λειγριου οἶομ, F.  
 F and C.

56. νί ἀρ ροῖσε,

VII. 1. *Barklie* and *Barekly*, MSS., and βαριεῖθ, H. 2. -βατάν, MSS.  
 4. Δ νέιντιζίορ, C, τιζέοιρ, F. 5. αἰρρζεανδαίβ, C and F. 6. νοερπεοιλ, N.  
 8. *Sic* in C and *al*; αἰρ ἀν νόρρο, H. 9. νοεριόιλ, MS. 13. να λεανραδὸ, H.



the lies of Hanmer writing on Ireland, and I pass on without pursuing them further, because it would be tedious to mention them all.

## VII.

John Barckly, writing on Ireland, says these words :—  
 “They build (says he, speaking of the Irish) frail cabins to the height of a man, where they themselves and their cattle abide in one dwelling.”<sup>a</sup> I think, seeing that this man stoops to afford information on the characteristics and on the habitations of peasants and wretched petty underlings, that his being compared with the beetle is not unfitting, since he stoops in its fashion to give an account of the hovels of the poor, and of miserable people, and that he does not endeavour to make mention or narration concerning the palatial princely mansions of the earls and of the other nobles who are in Ireland. I consider also that the repute of an historian ought not to be given to him, nor to any body else who would follow his track in the same degree: and thus, with one word, I discard the witness of Fynes Moryson who wrote jeeringly on Ireland; for, though his pen was skilful for writing in English, I do not think that he intended by the power of the pen to disclose the truth, and so I do not consider that it is worth (while) giving him an answer. For, the historian who proposes to furnish a description of any people who may be in a country, ought to report their special character truthfully [on them], whether good or bad; and because that it was of set purpose, through evil and through a bad disposition (at the suggestion of other people, who had the same mind towards the Irish), he has left in oblivion,

a. *Fragiles domos ad altitudinem hominis exitant, sibi pecorique communes.*

15. *Finis Morrison*, MS.

20. H adds *ῥῆμινεαδ*. *Sic C*; *mbeic*, F and H.

21. *ὁλῆττεαπ ὅο*, H. 50 p. not in F or H.

24. *Δ5 Δ παῖβε φυαδ ὁ'έ*, N.



25 ζαν μαίτ να η-έριεαηναδ το ημαοιυεαη, το λείζ νε ζαν αν  
 26 ηιαξαιλ βυθ ιηλεαητα το ρτάριαυε το εοιμέαυ ι η-α ρτάρη,  
 27 αζυρ, μαρ ηη, ηί υλεαξαιρ ειον ρτάρηε το εαβαηρ αρ  
 α ρρηβιηη. 1ρ ιαυ, ιομορηο, ηιαξλαεα ιρ ιοηεοιμέαυτα  
 ηε ρρηοβαυ ρτάρηε, το ηέηη Ρολιυόρηρ, 'ραν εέηο λεαβαρ  
 30 ηο ρρηοβ "νε ηερυη ιηυετορηβυρ," μαρ α υτράεταηη αρ  
 να ηιαξλαεαη ιρ ιοηεοιμέαυτα ηε ρρηοβαυ ρτάρηε: αζ ρο  
 αν εέηο ηιαξαιλ ευηεαρ ριορ:—"αν εέηο ηιαξαιλ, ηαε  
 33 λάηαυ αοιηηιυ βρευζαε το ηάυ." Δη υαηα ηιαξαιλ:—  
 34 "ζο ηαε λάηαυ ζαν ζαε ριρηηηε το ευρ ριορ": αζ ρο βηιαεηα  
 35 αν υξυαη:—"ιοηηυρ (αρ ρέ) ηαε βιαυ αηηηαρ εάηηυεαρ  
 36 ηό ηιο-εάηηυεαρ ι ραν ρρηβιηη." Δυεηη ρόρ, ι ραν άη  
 εευθηα, ζο ηυλεαξαιρ υο'η ρτάριαυε βευρα αζυρ βεαεα,  
 38 εοηαηηεαεα, ευηη, βηιαεηα, ζηιοηα, αζυρ εηιόεηυζαυ ζαε  
 39 ροηηηε υ'ά η-άηηεαηηη 'ραν ζρηέ αρ α'η ξαβ το λάηη  
 ρρηοβαυ, ιοηη μαίτ αζυρ ολε το ηοεταυ: αζυρ το βηίξ ζο  
 υτυζ ηηηη Μοηηοη ι ηυεαημαυ ζαν μαίτ να η-έριεαηναδ  
 το ευρ ριορ, τυζ ι ηυεαημαυ ζαν εοιμέαυ το υέαηαη αρ  
 να ηιαξλαεαη ηεαηηαίυτε, αζυρ, υ'ά ηέηη ηη, ηί ειον  
 44 ρτάρηε υλεαξαιρ το εαβαηρ αρ α ρρηβιηη.

45 Ειβε το ευηηεαυ ροηηε ηιοη-εαηηεζαυ το υέαηαη  
 46 αρ ηι-βευραηβ ηό λοηεαηηεαε αρ λοεταηβ ρυόαοηηε, το  
 47 β'υηυρα λεαβαρ το λιοηαυ υιόβ; όηη ηί βι υυίεε ραν  
 48 ηβιόε ζαν υαοηεαηηηαζ. Ρεεεταρ αν-υαοηηε να ηάληαη,  
 49 βηυηεαηηηαζ να βηεαταη Μόηηε, ρυόαοηηε ρλοηοηυηρ,

25. *be*, MSS. and H. 26. *leanathuin*, N. Twelve words here, after ρτάρη to  
 ρρηβιηη, not in H. 27. *υλεαξοη*, F. 30. Two lines from μαρ α το ριορ  
 not in H. 33. *éinní*, *al.* το ηέηη αν υξυαη εευθηα, N. 34. Five words  
 not in H. 35. *αηορηρ*, C. 36. Four words not in H. 38. *ευηη* and  
 εηιόεηυζαυ (C) not in H. 39. *ραν ερηέ*, MSS. and H. 44. *υλεεεαρ*, H and  
 N. From ιρ ιαυ, line 28, above, to ρρηβιηη (17 lines) not in F. 45. *Ξιβε*, C;  
 ζι *be*, H and N; N adds ιομορηο. *Ξιόβ* *be.* ηη., F. 46. *λοηεαηηεαε*  
 in F and N [and in H 5. 32] as here; not in C; H has λ. *αηρ*. 47. *υηυρα*, *Sic* in  
 C and H; *υηυρ* Δ, F. Perhaps the more usual form *υηυρ* may be intended here.

without estimating the good qualities of the Irish, whereby he has abandoned the rule most necessary for an historian to preserve in his narrative, and, therefore, the status of history ought not to be accorded to his writing. These are, indeed, the rules which should be most observed in writing history, according to Polydorus, in the first book he has written ‘*de rerum inventoribus*,’ where he treats of the fittest rules for writing history: here is the first rule he sets down—“That he should not dare to assert anything false.”<sup>a</sup> The second rule:—“That he should not dare to omit setting down every truth”: here are the author’s words:—“in order (says he) that there should be no mistrust of friendship or unfriendliness in the writing.”<sup>b</sup> He says, moreover, in the same place, that the historian ought to explain the customs and way of life, the counsels, causes, resolves, acts, and development, whether good or bad, of every people who dwell in the country about which he has undertaken to write: and, inasmuch as Fynes Moryson has omitted to notice anything good of the Irish, he has neglected to observe the aforesaid rules, and, accordingly, the dignity of history cannot be allowed to his composition.

Whoever should determine to make a minute search for ill customs, or an investigation into the faults of inferior people, it would be easy to fill a book with them; for there is no country in the world without a rabble. Let us consider the rough folk of Scotland, the rabble-rout of Great Britain, the plebeians of Flanders, the insignificant fellows of France,

a. Prima est, nequid falsi dicere audeat.

b. Deinde nequid veri dicere non audeat, neque suspitio gratiæ sit in scribendo, neque simultatis.

---

[Δ, his?] λεαδαρ, F, H, and N; λεαδαρ, C. ní fuil, H; ní bfuil, N. Sic in C and N; ούτσιξ, H; ούταξ, al. 48. Sic C; ραν βιτ, F; ραν βιτ, H; ραν mβιτ, N. H adds mntce. Three words, Δ-ο. na hΔ., not in H; αννωδοινη, N. 49. θρωοτάινη, C; θρεαταν, al. ϕλοννορμυρι, N, &c.



50 ƣαινγίϋε na ƣραιnce, ƣρμιοράν na Spáinne, δορ ανυαγλ  
 51 na hlotáile, αγυρ υδορ-αιcme γαĆα υύιĆεε ό ϣιν αμαĆ,  
 52 αγυρ υογέαδβĆαρ ιομαϑ υοοιβευρ υοαορĆλαννυα ιονντα;  
 53 γιϋεαϑ, ní hionĆáιντε an ċríc γο huilíϋε ar a ϣon. μαρ  
 an γceuyona, μά τάιϑ υοιβευρa ι γcuio υο υδορ-Ćλανηαιβ  
 Έρρεανη, ní hionĆáιντε Έρρεανηαιγ uile ar a ϣon; αγυρ  
 56 cibé υογέαηαϑ, ní ηεαγαιμ γο υολιγĆεαρ cion ϣάραιϋε  
 57 υο ċabaiϣt υό; αγυρ όγ μαρ ϣο υο ϣinne ƣiner μορϣον  
 58 αγ ϣϣιόβαϑ ar ΈρρεανηĆαιβ, ϣαοιλιμ ηαĆ υλεαĆταĆ cion  
 ϣάραιϋε υο βειĆ αιρ:—αγυρ μαρ an γceuyona αυειρμ ϣε  
 Campion.

Αυειρ Camven γυραβ νόρ ι η-Έρμινη na ϣαγαιϣt γο  
 η-α γĆλανηη αγυρ γο η-α λεανηάηαιβ υο βειĆ αγ άιτιυγαϑ  
 63 ι ϣηα τεαμϣλαιβ, αγυρ βειĆ αγ όλ αγυρ αγ ƣλεαϑυγαϑ  
 64 ιονντα: αγυρ ϣόρ γυραβ νόρ ινντε ηαc an eaρϣuig, ηαc  
 an abbaϑ, ηαc an ƣríoρa αγυρ ηαc an τρaγαιϣt υο γάιρμ  
 υο ċlainη na γĆléρρεαĆ ϣοιη. μο ƣρρεαγραιϑ αιρ anη ϣο  
 67 γυραβ é am ƣa'ρ ċιονηγγηαυαρ ċliaρ Έρρεανη an υροĆ-νόρ  
 ϣοιη, ι ηοιαιϑ an τ-οĆτμάϑ ηενρί υο ηάλαιϣt a ċρειοιη,  
 69 αγυρ, an τan ϣοιη ƣéιη αγυρ ό ϣιν ι leiĆ, ní ċleaĆταϑ an  
 70 υροĆ-νόρ ϣοιη áĆτ an ċuio υίοβ υο λεαν υ'ά η-αιηηίαιηαιβ  
 ƣéιη, αγυρ υο υύιϣt υο na huáĆταρiάηαιβ υλιγĆεαĆα υο bi  
 όρ a γcιονη. Τιγ Camven ƣéιη leiρ an βρρεαγραιϑ ϣο, μαρ  
 a η-αβαιρ αγ λαβαιϣt ar Έρμινη:—“Cibé υροηγ υίοβ, (ar  
 74 ƣé), υοβειρ ιαϑ ƣéιη υο ηιαγάλταĆτ, congβaio ιαϑ ƣéιη γο  
 75 ηίορβαιλεαĆ ι ηγνέ ċρυαϑυάλα ηιαγάλτα, αγ ƣυρρεαĆραρ,  
 αγ γυιϋε, αγυρ αγ τρογγαϑ υ'ά ϣεαργγαϑ ƣéιη.” αγ ϣο  
 77 μαρ αυειρ Cambriehγ ι ϣan ϣεαĆτμάϑ caiboiϣ ƣíĆeαϑ, αγ

50. *Sic* F and C; ƣαινγίϑ, N; ƣαιηηγρβε, H. *Sic* H; ƣραιγnce, C, F, and N. Spáinne, *al.* 51. ηεαυáιηe, C; ηεαυάιηe, H and *al.*; hlotáιηe, N. ιουαίηηe, F. υύιĆεe, *sic* in C, F, H, and N. 52. υο γέυβĆορ, *γc.*, as above, in C;

υογέβαϑ ιομαϑ υοιβεαρ ιονντα, F. H writes υο γεαδβĆαρ, and N υο γέαβαϑ (and υοιβέαραϑ), but otherwise agree with F. 53. Two lines from

ar a ϣon to the same words again omitted in F and H. 56. υο υέυναη, C;

υο υέαηαη, F; υο υέαηαϑ, H. 57. αιρ, F and H. ορ μαρ ϣιν, H.

ηαĆ υλεαγαιρ, *al.* 58. ηαĆ υολεαγορ ηεαρ ϣάραιϋε υο ċabaiϣt αιρ, F;



the poor wretches of Spain, the ignoble caste of Italy, and the unfree tribe of every country besides, and a multitude of ill-conditioned evil ways will be found in them ; howbeit, the entire country is not to be disparaged on their account. In like manner, if there are evil customs among part of the unfree clans of Ireland, all Irishmen are not to be reviled because of them, and whoever would do so, I do not think the credit of an historian should be given him ; and since it is thus Fynes Moryson has acted, writing about the Irish, I think it is not allowable he should have the repute of an historian : and so I say also of Campion.

Camden says that it is usual in Ireland for the priests with their children and concubines to dwell in the churches, and to be drinking and feasting in them : and moreover, that it is a habit there to call the children of these clerics, son of the bishop, son of the abbot, son of the prior, and son of the priest. My answer to him here is, that the time the clergy of Ireland began that bad system was after the eighth Henry had changed his faith, and, even at that time and thenceforward, there did not practise that bad habit but such of them as followed their own lusts, and denied the lawful superiors who were set over them. Camden himself concurs with this reply, where he says, speaking of Ireland :—"Whoever among them (says he) give themselves to a religious life, restrain themselves even to miracle in a condition of austerity, governed by rule, watching, praying, and fasting for their mortification."<sup>a</sup> Here is what Cambrensis says in the twenty-seventh chapter, speaking also of the clergy of

a. Si qui religioni se consecrant, religiosa quadam austeritate ad miraculum usque se continent, vigilando, orando, et jejuniis se macerando.

ναὸς κόρη μετὰ γ., H. 63. ἡ να, MS. πόρ, F. From ἰονητα to ποιν is not in H. 64. Δ νέρινον, F and N. 67. υαίρ, H. 69. ní ἐλεάεταθ γιν, H. 70. H omits ὁποδ-νόρ. 74. Conghaidio, MS. 75. Sic C; ἐρυσάδα, H, &c.; ἐρυσάδα, N. ἐρυσάδα, F. δς γ. Sic F; γυρσοέρταρ, C; γυρσεάδαρ, H and N. 77. γιέτιος, N; ἡ γιν. 27. α., C.

λαβαίρητ ἀρ ἐλέρη ἔριεανν μαρ ἀν γεουονα:—"Ἀτά (ἀρ γέ  
 79 ἀς λαβαίρητ ἀρ ἔριονν) ἐλιαρ να ταλῖμαν πο ρομολτα πο  
 λόρ ι μυαζαλταετ, αςυρ ι μεαργ ζαε ρυβαίλκε ειλε ο'ά βρυιλ  
 81 ιονντα, νο ῖάριυζ α νγεανμναιυεαετ να huile ρυβαίλκε  
 82 ειλε ιονντα." Ἀρ πο ιρ ιοντuyετ πο ραίβε ἀν ζεανμναι-  
 83 υεαετ ἀρ μαρῑταιν ἀς ἐλέρη ἔριεανν ι ν-αιμυρ Ἰαμβριενρ:  
 84 αςυρ ρόρ ιρ ιοντuyετ ἀρ πο ναε ιαυ ζαε αον οριονς νο  
 85 ἐλέρη ἔριεανν νο ἐλεαεταυ ἀν οριοε-νόρ υο, αετ ἀν οριονς  
 86 αινημιαναε νο βλουαυ α ζευινς ἀμῑν, αςυρ νο εειυεαυ πο  
 87 ριορματιεαμῑλ ι ν-εαρμῑλα ἀρ α ν-υαεταρῑναιβ εαζλαιρε.

Τις Στανιυηρτ λειρ ἀν νιυ ρεο ι ραν ρτάιρ πο ρεριοε ἀρ  
 ἔριονν ἀν ταν ρά ηαοιρ νο'ν Τιζεαρνα εειρε βλιαθνα ἀρ  
 90 εειρε ριετο ἀρ εῑνς εεαυ ἀρ ῑιλε. Ἀς πο μαρ αυειρ:—  
 91 "βι ροιειον ἀς υρῑόρ να ν-ἔριεανναε (ἀρ γέ), ἀρ ἐραυθαυ  
 νό ἀρ μυαζαλταετ." Ἀρ πο ιρ ιοντuyετ ναε ραίβε ἀν  
 93 οριοε-νόρ υο λυαιυεαρ Ἰαμβριενρ κοιτεεανν ι ν-ἔριονν, αετ  
 94 ἀς ἀν ζελέρη νο ἐλαον α ζευινς ἀμῑν, [ἀμῑλ αουβριαμαρ  
 95 εταρ.]

1 Ἀυειρ Ἰαμβριενρ ναε μόρ ἀν κοιμέαυ νο βι ἀρ ρόραυ ι  
 2 ν-ἔριονν ο βαίλτιβ μόρ αμαε: ζυυεαυ νι ριορ νο πο, αςυρ  
 3 οοβειρ μαρλα μόρ ο'ριον-υαιρλιβ ἔριεανν νο βριζ ζυιαβ  
 4 ἀρ ἀν τυαιε αιτιζιο α ν-υρῑόρ, ιοιρ ζαλλ αςυρ ζαευεαλ.

Ζυυεαυ, νι αβριαιμ ναε βιο οριονς οιοε αινημιαναε, ἀμῑλ  
 6 βιορ ι νζαε υιλε ἐριε, ναε βιο υῑαλ ο'ά ν-υαεταρῑναιβ  
 εαζλαιρε; αςυρ, ο'ά ρέιρ ριν, νιορ υιζεεαε νο Ἰαμβριενρ  
 8 ἀν εοιρ ναε ραίβε κοιτεεανν νο ευρ ι λειε να ν-ἔριεανναε  
 9 αιτιζεαρ ι ραν τυαιε μαρ οιλβέιρ οοιβ. Οῑρ, οά ραίβε

79. ρα, C; ριν, H. 81. α huile, C and N; να huile, F and H. α ης.  
*Sie* in C and H.

82. Omitted in H from πο ραίβε to ναε ιαυ. ἀν ζ. here  
 in F, C and N. 83. ἀς ἐλέρη, ? α ζελέρη, as in N. 84. ἀρ πο ρόρ, F and N.

85. υο λυαιυεαρ Ἰαμβριενρ, F, and N. 86. βλουαυ, C; βλοζαυ, F, H, and N.  
 εειυεαυ, F; εειυοε C; ειαγεαυ, H; εειυοιζ, N. 87. *Sie* in C;

ριορματιεαμῑλ, N; ριορματιεαμῑλ, H. εαζλαιρε, C; εαζλαιρ, H and  
 N. 90. 1584, C; H adds βλιαζνα. N reads as above, adding βλιαυιν.

91. ἐραυθαυ, C; ἐραυθαυ, N; H omits. 93. ζο c., C. 94. οριονς, H.

95. *Sie* in H, &c.; C ends at αβῑν; N omits εταρ.



Ireland:—"The clergy of this land (says he, speaking of Ireland) are abundantly commendable as to the religious life, and amongst every other virtue which they possess, their chastity excels all the other virtues."<sup>a</sup> From this it may be understood that chastity prevailed among the clergy of Ireland in Cambrensis' time: and, moreover, it may be inferred from this, that it is not every body of the clergy of Ireland who followed that evil custom, but only the lustful set who broke their obligation, and went schismatically in disobedience to their ecclesiastical superiors. Stanihurst agrees with this thing in the narrative which he wrote concerning Ireland, in the year of the Lord one thousand five hundred and eighty-four. Here is what he says:—"The most part of the Irish (says he) have great regard for devotion or the religious state."<sup>b</sup> From this it may be understood that that bad practice which Camden mentions was not common in Ireland, except only among the clergy who rejected their obligation as we have said above.

Camden says that the marriage bond is not strictly observed in Ireland, outside of the great towns: however, this is not true for him, and casts great discredit on the true aristocracy of Ireland, both native and foreign, because that it is in the country they mostly reside. Howbeit, I say not that there be not some of them lustful, as there be in every country, those who are not obedient to their ecclesiastical superiors: and, accordingly, it is unjust for Camden to charge this offence, rarely occurring, as a reproach against the Irish who reside in the rural districts. For, if there were one or

*a.* Est autem terrae illius clerus satis religione commendabilis, et inter varias quibus pollet virtutes, castitatis praerogativa praeeminet atque praececellit.

*b.* Hibernici etiam magna ex parte sunt religionis summe colentes.

- 
1. κοιμέο, C; κοιμέαο, N; καὶ μόρι cion, H.      2. ἦν, H and N.  
 3. ἦ μόρι ἀν ἡμεῖς, F. ἦρι from F, not in C. C adds ἀντιο.      4. ἡτοιχισθῶ, C and N; ἡτοιχισθῶ, al.; H omits four words.      5. ἦν ἡμεῖς, C. ἦν ἡμεῖς, F.  
 6. εἶναι, N. οὐ εἶναι ἀλλοιῶς, C.      7. ἦν τινα, C here; H, ἀν τινα



uaine nó uiaɾ nó beaʒán ainhíanaɔ́c óioɓ, ní hioncáinte  
 11 roipeann na chíce uile cúca-ɾan: aʒur, o'á méir ɾin, ní  
 12 cneap̃oɔa vo Ćamoen [an nió] vo páo [ʒurab annaɓ́m bíor cion  
 aɾ pór̃aó aʒ éipeanncáib, áct aʒ luét baile móɾ nó  
 caéɾiaɔ́c aɓ́máin]: aʒur an ɔɾonʒ aueir ʒo mbíóó an pór̃aó  
 bliáóna aɾ ʒnáctuzáó i n-éirinn, iɾ ueap̃b naɔ́aɾ cleaɔ́taó  
 ɾiaɓ́m inñte é, áct le ɔaoinib ainhíanaɔ́ca naɔ́c bíóó umáil  
 17 o'uaɔ́taɾiánaib eaʒlaire, aʒur, o'á méir ɾin, ní hiontuʒta  
 toibéim ɔoitcéann o'éipeanncáib tɾé beaʒán vo óaoinib  
 ɔoinúinte ɔioóoirʒe o'á ʒnáctuzáó.

Aueir Champion i ɾan ɾeipeáó caibroil vo'n céio leaɔ́aɾ  
 o'á ɾtáir, ʒo mbíó éipeannaiʒ ɔom ɾoic̃ɾeioɓ́eáɔ́c ɾin,  
 ionnuɾ cibé nió aueap̃aó a n-uaɔ́taɾián, o'á ɔoic̃ɾeioɓ́te  
 23 é, ʒo meap̃aio a beit 'na ɾírinne, [aʒur] ɔobeir ɾuaɾi-ɾceul  
 24 ɾáɔáil leir aʒ a ɾuóiuʒáó ɾo. Maɾi aɔ́a, ʒo ɾaibe  
 'ɾɾéaɔ́láo' ainhíanaɔ́c i n-éirinn, vo bí meáɓ́aíl ɾe ʒáɔ́  
 26 nió o'á n-aibeop̃aó vo cúɾ 'na luíóe aɾi a ɾobul, aʒur  
 teirice aɾɾɾo aɾi: aʒur i noóiz ʒo bɾuizbeaó ɾóir̃ic̃im uaɔ́a,  
 noɔ́taɾi ɔóib, ʒo ɾaibe ɾáop̃aiaɔ́c vo leit iɾciʒ vo beaʒán  
 29 bliáóan, aʒur ɾeaɔ́aɾi aʒ impeap̃aioɾi mé' ɾaile vo ɔaoinib  
 30 ʒallóʒlaiz ʒaeóealaiz vo bí aʒ ɾáop̃aiaɔ́c aʒ a cúɾ iɾteaɔ́c  
 i bɾlaíteap̃ Oé, aʒur ʒur ʒáɔ́ ɾeaɾiz ɾeaɔ́aɾi, aʒur leir ɾin  
 32 ʒur buáil o'eoáaɾi ɾlaiteir Oé ɾáop̃aiaɔ́c 'na ɔeann, ʒur  
 bɾur a baíteap̃, aʒur aueir Champion ʒo bɾuaɾi an  
 34 'ɾɾéaɔ́láo' coéuzáó tɾé ɾan ɾceul ɾo. Mo ɾɾeaʒɾiaó  
 35 aɾi annɾo, ʒurab coɾmála é ɾe cluiéceoiri vo bíáó aʒ  
 36 ɾeic ɾceul ɾʒiʒeaɓ́aíl aɾi ɾcaɾoll ioná ɾe ɾtáɾiaíóe. Óir,

11. cúca, C. From this to aɓ́máin wanting in H.

12. níor é., C. ní

cneap̃oɔa vo Ć. a páo, *al.* an ní vo páo, C. From this to aɓ́máin wanting in C, but is given in F. 17. H reads na h-e. 23. *Sic* in C and N; H reads ɾírinneáɔ́c.

24. ɾilíbeaɔ́ta, *al.* leir, not in F, H, or N. F, H, N, &c., insert aʒ ɾo an ɾceul. 26. ɔanaibeup̃aó, C; F, H, and N read ɾe cúɾ ʒáɔ́ ɔoinneite 'na luíóe aɾi a ɾobal.

28. *Sic* in C and F [*hist. pres.*]; H and N read noɔ́taɾ and noɔ́taɾ [*rel.*]. vo'n leit aɾciʒ, F, H, and N. 29. *Sic* C and N; bliáʒna, H. impeap̃aioɾi F; impeap̃aioɾi, H [*dat. fem.*]; imɾioɾan, C;

two, or a few, of them unruly, the inhabitants of the entire country should not be censured because of these: and, consequently, it is not fair of Camden to say that marriage is seldom regarded among the Irish, except among the people of the large towns and cities: and as for the folk who say that a marriage contract for a year is customary in Ireland, it is certain that it was never practised there, but by misguided people who were not submissive to their ecclesiastical superiors, and, for that reason, a general reproach should not be flung at the Irish because a few indocile unrestrained individuals practise this.

Campion says, in the sixth chapter of the first book of his narrative, that the Irish are so credulous, in a manner, that they will regard as truth whatever their superior may say, however incredible, and he propounds a dull fabulous tale in support of this. That is to say, that there was a greedy prelate in Ireland who was capable of imposing on his people anything he might say, and, being straitened for money, and in hope that he might obtain assistance from them, he made known to them that, within a few years, Patrick and Peter had been contending with each other concerning an Irish 'galloglass'<sup>1</sup> whom Patrick wanted to have admitted into the kingdom of Heaven, and that Peter became angry, and with that he struck Patrick on the head with the key of Heaven, so that he broke his pate, and Campion says that the prelate obtained a subsidy by this story. My answer to him here is, that he is like a player who would be recounting jeering stories on a platform rather than an historian. For, how

---

<sup>1</sup> *Gallóglaich*, i.e. a mercenary soldier in mediæval Ireland.

ἰμπίτορῶν, N. πε ἐσίτε, F, H, and N. 30. ἡ δὲ τοῦ πατρὸς, C. 31. δὲ, F, for δὲ. 32. Sic C and H; ὁ δὲ, N. 33. Sic F; βὰς δὲ, C; βὰς δὲ, and βὰς δὲ, al.; βὰς δὲ, H; βὰς δὲ, N. 34. δὲ, C, not in F. 35. δὲ, F, H, and N. 36. δὲ, C; δὲ, N; δὲ, H. 37. ἡ δὲ, N. Some copies have ἐ here.



37 cionnur buò fèiviri zo zcneiopeaò Cnìortaiòe ari bioò v'á  
 παιδε 1 n-éivunn zo mburpíòe baiçeap p'átopaic, aγur é  
 39 1a1i bpažbáil báir tuilleaò aγur mîle bliavòan ó join :  
 40 aγur fóp zupab veapib leir zaé aon zupab eoçairi úzovavòai1  
 41 vo bí aγ peavap, aγur naé eoçairi 1a1ainn lé' mburpíòe  
 baiçeap ari bioò. Uime rin, meapaim zupab bpeuz  
 43 baotánta vo pinne Campion 1 ran niò peo vo éumavò ari  
 éipeannéaib ; aγur vo bpiž zo n-avmánn péin 'ran  
 45 'epirtil' rcnìovap 1 vótir a leavai1, naçari çait aét veic  
 peactémame pe rcnìovavò rçáipe na héipeann, meapaim naé  
 ru é ppeazpavò vo çavai1 ari tuilleaò v'á bpeuzavib.  
 48 Aγ po an teirt vobeiri 'Mr. Good,' paçapit Sacpanac  
 49 vo bí aγ peolaò rcoile 1 Luimneac, ari éipeannéaib, an tan  
 50 rá haoir vo'n Tigeapina, mîle, cúis céav, pé bliavòna a'1  
 51 trí píciò :—"Cineavò po (ari pé), avá láiviri 1 zcoip, aγur  
 52 avá lúctmari, aγ a mbi intinn foirtili áro, intleaét zeur,  
 53 bíor coççamail, neamçoiçea1taç ari a beavavò, aγ a mbi  
 pulanz paotairi, paçta, aγur ocrair, aγ a mbi clavavò  
 pe véanavm vpiipe, bíor píi-çevannpa pe haovéavavib,  
 56 buavipeapmáç 1 nziavò, vopápvizçte 1 bpa1taçap, bíor  
 roicneiovéaç, bíor ponnmari ari élv v'pažbáil, bíor neam-  
 fozivoneac ari mapi1a nó ari euzcói1 v'pulanž." Aγ po fóp  
 an teirt vobeiri Stanihupit opia :—"vpeam pí-fuivizçtaç  
 60 ari paotmavib, çari an uile çinéav vo vavovib, aγur ip annam  
 bíor tlavíç 1 nçupaçtaçavib."

Avoiri Spençeri zupab ó éipeannéaib paavavari na

37. Cnìortaiòe, C and H; Cnìortaiže, N. ran biò, F; ran bioò, al. 39. ap, C; 1a1, H. bpažbáil, F, &c. 40. F adds vime; zupab fíor vo zaé vime, H. 41. avá, F. 43. pinne, C; vo éum, F, H, and N. H 5. 32 has vo éum C raní ri. Four words in C; not in F, H, or N. 45. po pznìov, F. a, C and H; an, N. naoi, C. 47. nap bpiu, N. ní meapaim zupab, F. 48. *Master Good* in MS., C; Mr. Good in N; maviživiri žúv, H. 49. 1, a, C. 50. *Sie* in N; 1566, C; 1566 bliavna, H. 51. Cnìov, C and N; cine, H; çpiç, al. 52. zé1, C; žéap, H; žeur, N. 53. ari a mbeavavò, H.



could it be possible that any Christian who was in Ireland would believe that Patrick's crown could be broken, and he having died more than a thousand years before: and moreover, as everybody knows, that it is a key of authority Peter had, and not an iron key by which any headpiece could be broken. Wherefore I think it was a silly lie Campion invented in making up this thing about the Irish; and forasmuch as he admits himself in the epistle he writes at the beginning of his book, that he spent but ten weeks in writing the history of Ireland, I think that it is not worth making a reply to any more of his lies.

Here is the testimony which Mr. Good, an English priest who was directing a school in Limerick, gives concerning the Irish in the year of the Lord fifteen hundred and sixty-six:—  
 "A nation this, (he says) which is strong of body, and active, which has a high vigorous mind, an acute intellect, which is warlike, lavish of its substance, which is gifted with endurance of labour, cold, and hunger, which has an amorous turn, which is most kind towards guests, steadfast in love, implacable in enmity, which is credulous, greedy of obtaining renown, impatient of enduring insult or injustice."<sup>a</sup> Here is also the testimony which Stanihurst gives of them:—  
 "A people much enduring in labours, beyond every race of men, and it is seldom they are cast down in difficulties."<sup>b</sup>

Spenser says that it was from the Irish the Saxons first

*a. Gens haec corpore valida et in primis agilis, animo forti et elato, ingenio acri, bellicosa, vitae prodiga, laboris, frigoris et inediae patiens, veneri indulgens, hospitibus perbenigna, amore constans, inimicis implacabilis, credulitate levis, gloriae avida, contumeliae et iniuriae impatiens.*

*b. In laboribus ex omni hominum genere patientissimi, in rerum angustiis raro fracti.*

---

56. *buam, ʔeapʔhac*, C and N. 60. *ʔaoʔapavb*, H and N. *ʔap, ʔc.*, six words in F, N, and H, not in C.

63 Σακραναίξ αιβξίωι αρι οτύρ, αζυρ, ο'ά πέρι ριν, νί ραίβε  
64 ρίωι λιτεαρύδατα αρι βιοτ αζ να Σακραναίξιβ ζο βρυαρωαρι  
ό έριεαννέαιβ ι.

## VIII.

1 Όοξείβ Seon Όαυιρ loct αρι αν μβρειτεαμναιρ τυαίτε,  
οο βριξ, οαρι λειρ πέιν, ζο βρυλιω τρι ομοό-νόιρ ανν. Αν  
3 ceuo νόρ οίοβ, αν τάναιρτε οο τεαότ αρι βευλαίβ μιc  
4 τιξεαρινα αν ριυνν. Αν οαρια νόρ, αν ριουνν οο βί αρι  
5 αν βρεαρινανν ιωρι να κομμβριάιτιριβ, ο'ά ηζαίρω ζαίλλ  
6 'ζαβδάλ ciuio,' μαρι α νυέανταοι μιον-ριουνν ιωρι να κομμ-  
7 βριάιτιριβ αρι αν βρεαρινανν. Αν τρεαρ νόρ, έριuc οο ζαβδάλ  
8 α μαριβαό ουιue. Mo ριεαζριαό αρι αν νιό ρο, ναό ρυιλ  
9 ριόό 'ραν μβιοτ ναό υέανταρι μαλαίρτε αρι ρεαόταίβ αζυρ  
αρι νόραιβ ινντε, οο πέρι μαρι τέιω μαλαίρτε αρι ρτάιω να  
11 ριίce. Όρι, νί ραβδωαρι να νόιρ υο οριουίξτε ι ραν μβρειτ-  
εαμναιρ τυαίτε, ζυρι λινγεαωαρι έριεανναιξ αρι έοζαό αζυρ  
αρι 'έοιμβιοct' οο βειτ ιωρι ζαό οά έριό όίοβ, ιοννυρ ζο  
μβίωιρ αζ μαριβαό, αζ αριζαιν, αζυρ αζ ριεαόαό α έέιλε:  
αζυρ μαρι οο κονναρκαρ ο'υαίρλιβ έριεανν, αζυρ ο'ά  
16 η-ολλαιμναιβ, αν οοάρι οο βί αζ τεαότ οο'η εαφαονταίό  
17 οο βιοό ιωρι ρίωιυνν α ζερίce αν ταν ροιν, οο μεαρωαρι  
ζυρι β'οιρceαρ να τρι νόιρ υο ο'οριουίξαό.

Αρι οτύρ οο έυιγεαωαρι ζυρι ένεαρτα αν τάναιρτεαότ,  
ιοννυρ ζο μβιαό cαιρτιν ιηφεαόμα αζ υέαναιμ βαριάνταιρ  
21 αρι ρίλυαξ ζαόα ριίce ο'ά ραίβε ι η-έριυνν, αζ κορναίμ α  
22 ζερεαό αζυρ α μαοιue οόιβ. Όρι, οάμαό έ αν μαc ι

63. *Saxones* MS.; *Saxonaίξ*, H. *Sic* in N; αιβξίωι, C; αιβξίτεαρ, H.

64. *Sic* in F and H; λιτιορδαέτα, C; λιτιοέαό, N. αρι βιέ, F; αρι βιέ, H.

VIII. 1. *Davis*, MS.; Όαβιρ, H. ζο βρυαωνν loct α τρι νόραιβ  
ατά ανν, F. οο ξείβ S. O. loct ι τρι νόραιβ ατά ραν μβ. τυαίτε ι  
η-έριυνν, H. 3. τάναιρ, C. αρι b., *sic* in C; ρά βριάζαο, F, H, and *al.*

4. οο βί, C; οο βί, H, N, &c.

5. κομμβριάιτιριβ, C. ιωρι έοίμβ, F.

ηζαίρω, C. ηζαίρωι, F and H.

6. *Gavalkinde*, MS., C; ζαβδάλ *Kind*, F;

ζαβδάλ *Kind*, N; *Gavalkind*, H. μιουνν., C.

7. έριuc, F and H.

8. μαρι



received the alphabet, and, according to that, the Saxons had no knowledge whatever of literature till they acquired it from Irishmen.

## VIII.

John Davies finds fault with the legal system of the country, because, as he thinks, there are three evil customs in it. The first custom of these is that the 'tanist'<sup>1</sup> takes precedence of the son of the lord of the soil. The second custom is the division which was made on the land between brethren, which the Galls call 'gavalkind,'<sup>2</sup> where a subdivision of the land is made between the kinsmen. The third custom is to take 'eric'<sup>3</sup> for the slaying of man. My answer in this matter is, that there is not a country in the world in which a change is not made in statutes and customs, according as the condition of the country alters. For, those customs were not sanctioned in the law of the land until the Irish had entered upon war and conflict between every two of their territories, so that they were usually slaying, harrying, and plundering each other: and as it was apparent to the nobles of Ireland, and to their 'ollavs,'<sup>4</sup> the damage which ensued from the disunion among the inhabitants, they deemed it expedient to ordain those three customs.

In the first place, they understood that the 'tanistry'<sup>5</sup> was suitable in order that there should be an efficient captain safeguarding the people of every district in Ireland, by defending their spoils and their goods for them. For, if it

<sup>1</sup> *Tanaiste*, i.e. the elected successor of the same family. <sup>2</sup> *Gabháil cinidh*: i.e. division of property between near kindred. <sup>3</sup> *Éiric*, i.e. blood-fine or satisfaction. <sup>4</sup> *Ollamh*, a sage, a doctor. <sup>5</sup> *Tanaisteacht*.

γιν νί, *al.* νάε βρυνί, F. 9. γαν βιτ ιγ νάε, F. 11. να τρι νόιγ,  
F and H. Διγ να η-ορνούδα, H and *al.* 16. *Sic* C; τοιγιοότ, H and N.  
εαρδοντα in MSS. C and N; -ταότ, H. 17. *Sic* C; φ. να ήέρηεανν, N;  
ύρμόρ να ήέ., H. 21. τρλυαδ, MS. 22. υαμαδ, MS.; υά μβαδ, H.



23 η-άιτ αν δέαρ το βιαύ ανη, τοβ' φέοιρι αη υαηιυβ αν μαε το  
 24 βειτ 'να μιοναοιρ, αζυρ, μαρ ρην, ναε βιαύ ινφεαύμα ηε  
 25 κορναμ δ ερίεε φέιν, αζυρ ζο τοιοεφάυ λοτ να ούιτέε αρ δ  
 26 λορ ρην. Νιορ β'φέοιρι φόρ ζαν αν οαηα νόρ το βειτ αρ  
 27 μαρεάιν ι η-έριυνν αν ταν ροιν, μαρ ατδ μοιυνν εομμβηάιτ-  
 28 ηεαε το βειτ αρ αν βρεαηανν. Όρι, νιορ β'φιυ ειορ να  
 29 ερίεε αν τυαηαρυαλ το ηαεάυ το'η λιον βυανναύ το  
 30 εοιρεοηαύ ι: ζυεαύ, αν ταν το μοιυνντι αν ερίοε ιοιρ να  
 31 εομμβηάιτρυβ, το βιαύ αν βηάεαιρ βυό λύζα μίρ οι εοιμ-  
 32 έαρζαύ ηε η-α κορναμ φα η-α υίεεαλλ, αζυρ το βιαύ αν  
 33 εεανη-φεαύηα το βιού αεα. Νιορ β'φέοιρι, μαρ αν ζεευοηα,  
 34 ζαν αν έιηυε το βειτ αρ βυη μυ'η αμ ρο: Όρι, υά μαρβαύ  
 35 ηεαε υυιηε αν εηάε ροιν, τοζέαβαύ εομαηεε ι ραν ζεηίε  
 36 βα ροιερ υό, αζυρ το βηίζ ηαε βιού αρ ευμαρ εαηαυ αν  
 37 τί το μαρβέαοι, εύιτυζαύ ηά εηεαελαην το βυαη το'η  
 38 τί τοζηόυ αν μαρβαύ, το αζηαυαοιρ δ ζαολ ι ραν ζειοη,  
 39 μαρ ρμαεετυζαύ αρ αν μαρβέοιρ; αζυρ το βηίζ ηαε βιού  
 40 ηύν αν ημαρβέα αζ αν ηζαολ, νιορ υίεζέεαε δ βφυλ το  
 41 υοηεαύ, ζυεαύ, το ευηίε εάιν οηηα, μαρ ρμαεετυζαύ αρ  
 42 αν τί τοζηόυ αν μαρβαύ, αζυρ τοείμ αν νόρ ρο αρ  
 43 μαρεάιν αζ ζαλλαιβ αηοιρ, μαρ ζο λεανταρ αν ειοη  
 44 εομζαηρ λεό. Ιρ ιοηανη, ιοηοηηο, έιηυε αζυρ ειοη εομζαηρ;  
 45 όρι ιρ ιοηανη ειοη αζυρ εοιρ, αζυρ ιρ ιοηανη εομζαηρ νό  
 46 εομφοζυρ αζυρ ζαολ, αζυρ ιρ έεαλλυηεαρ αν ειοη εομζαηρ,  
 47 εάιν νό υιολ το βυαη αμαε ι η-έιηυε νό ι η-εηεαελαην  
 48 αν λοιτ νό αν υοέαηρ τοζηί ηεαε (ζεμαύ μαρβαύ νό

23. *Sic* H; το βειτ, C; το βιού, N. 24. *Sic* C; ζαν βειτ, F, H, and N.  
 25. 7 δ υυέυζ το λοτ, H and N; 7 δ υύιτέε το λοτ αρ δ λορ ρην, F. 27. αν  
 μοιυνν εομμβ., H. 29. *Sic* C and F; βυαηαύα, H; βυαηηα, N. 30. ιη  
 ερίοε, F. 31. το βιού, C; το βιού, F and H. το βιού, N and *al.* αν  
 εομμβηάεαιρ, F. το'η φεαηανη, F and *al.* 32. ηε ε. ηα ερίεε, F, H, &c.  
 υίεέιολλ, F, C, and H; υίέιολλ, N. το βιού, F, C; το βιού, H and N.  
 33. το βιού αεα, C; το βιού οηηα, H, N, &c. ηίρ βέοιρι, F. 34. ιη εηυε, F.  
 μυη αμ ρο, C; αν ταν ρην, H; αν εηάε ρην, F and N. ταν, F. 35. *Sic* C;  
 εοιμηεε, F and N; ευμαηεε, H. 36. *Sic* C; ηεαφα, H and N; ροιζερε, *al.*  
 ραν ερίε, F. 37. *Sic* C; το βυαη ηε φέιν, F, H, and N. 38. ζαολτα, H.

were the son should be there, instead of the father, it might happen, occasionally, for the son to be in his minority, and so that he would not be capable of defending his own territory, and that detriment would result to the country from that circumstance. Neither was it possible to dispense with the second custom obtaining in Ireland at that time, that is to say, to have fraternal partnership in the land. For, the rent of the district would not equal the hire which would fall to the number of troops who would defend it: whereas, when the territory became divided among the associated brethren, the kinsman who had the least share of it would be as ready in its defence, to the best of his ability, as the tribal chief who was over them would be. No more was it possible to avoid having the 'eric' established at this time: for, if any one slew a man then, he would find protection in the territory nearest to him, and since it was not in the power of the friends of him who was slain to exact vengeance or satisfaction from him who did the deed, they would sue his kin for the crime, as punishment on the slayer; and inasmuch as his kin had no privity of the slaying, it would not be lawful to shed their blood; nevertheless, a fine was imposed on them as punishment for him who had committed the crime, and I notice the same custom obtaining among the Galls now, where the 'kin-cogaish'<sup>1</sup> is adopted by them. Indeed, 'eric' and 'kin-cogaish' are alike; for 'cion' and 'coir' (i.e. *a crime*) are equal, and 'comghas' and 'gaol' (i.e. *kinship*) are equal, and what 'kin-cogaish' signifies is to exact a tax or payment in 'eric' or honour-price<sup>2</sup> for the hurt or the loss which anyone causes (though it be slaying or other evil deed), from his

<sup>1</sup> *Cion comghais*, lit. crime of relationship; an 'erie,' levied, as described, by way of vicarious punishment. <sup>2</sup> *Eineaclann*, honour-price.

σοδρατοῖρ ἃ ἑαοῖα, F. γαν ἑιον, F.

39. διττον, H, F, and N.

41. *Sic* C; κυρεδοι, F.

42. σο νιοῦ, C. Δη, not in F.

44. εὔρηαις and

εὔρηαις, C; εἰρηαις, F and N; εἰρηαις, H.

47. ἀμαῖ, not in F.

48. σο νί, MS.

σαμαῖ, F.



49 μίγνιόν εἰλε ἐ), ὅ' ἄ ἐραῖο νό ὅ' ἄ ἐνεᾶ; ἀγυρ νοσίμ  
 50 ᾧ ἔφυλτο ἡαῖλ ἀνοίρ ἀγ κοιμέαο ἀν νόίρ ρῖν, μαρ  
 ᾧ λεανταρ ἀν εἰον κοῖγαιρ λεό. Ὅ' ἄ ἔμῖς ρῖν, νόιρ  
 52 ἐνεαῖτα νο ἔον Ὀαυρ λοῖτ ὅ' ἔαξβᾶιλ ἀρ ἀν μβρεῖτεᾶμναρ  
 τυαῖτε ἐρίο; ἀγυρ ἀν μέρο ἔεαναρ ρυρ ἀν ὅ' ἄ νόρ εἰλε, νί  
 54 μαιβε τεαῖτ 'να ν-ἔαγμαῖρ ἀγ ἔρῖνν ἀν ταν νο ἡορῡνῖεᾶὸ  
 ἰαο, ἀγυρ μαρ ρῖν, νόιρ β'ινβέιμε ἀν βρεῖτεᾶμναρ τυαῖτε  
 τῖοῖα. Ὀίρ, ᾑον ᾧ ἔφυλτο οἡεᾶμνᾶς ὅ' ἔρῖνν ἀνοίρ,  
 νο βᾶοαρ εἰγεανταῖ ἀν ταν νο ἡορῡνῖεᾶὸ ἰαο.

58 Ἀοεῖρ Ἐαμοεῖν ᾑυῖαβ νόρ ὅ' ἔρῖεαννᾶῖβ, βρεῖτεᾶμναιν,  
 59 λεᾶᾑα, ρεανᾶῖα, ρῖλῖ, ἀγυρ ἀορ τευο νο βεῖτ ἀγ ἄ  
 60 ν-υαῖρῖβ, ἀγυρ τεαρμᾶνν νο ἔρῖοννᾶὸ ὅῖβ, ἀγυρ ρόρ  
 ρᾶοῖρρε νο βεῖτ ἀγ ἄ βρεαρρᾶννᾶῖβ, ἀγ ἄ βρεαρᾶνν, ἀγυρ  
 63 ἀγ ἄ ρῖρῖεὸ. ἀγ ρο μαρ ἀοεῖρ, ἀγ λαβᾶῖρτ οἡῖα:—  
 64 'Ἀτά (ἀρ ρέ), ἀγ να ρλαῖαῖβ ρεο ἄ νοῖλῖᾑεοῖρῖε ρέιν,  
 65 ὅ' ἄ νᾑαῖρῖο βρεῖτεᾶμναιν, ἄ ρῖαῖρῖεοῖρῖε ρε ρῖοῖαὸ  
 66 ἄ νᾑνῖοῖ, ἄ λεᾶᾑα, ἄ ἔρῖλῖ, ὅ' ἄ νᾑαῖρῖο βᾶῖρῖο, ἀγυρ ἄ  
 67 λυῖτ ρεανᾶ, ἀγυρ ρεαρᾶνν εἰνντε νο ᾑᾶς ἀον ὅῖοβ ρο,  
 ἀγυρ ᾑᾶς ἀον ὅῖοβ ἀγ ἄῖτῖαᾑᾶὸ ἰ ν-ἄ ρεαρᾶνν ρέιν, ἀγυρ  
 69 ρόρ ᾑᾶς ἀον ὅῖοβ νο ἐρεῖβ εἰνντε ρᾶ ρεᾶς; μαρ Ἀτάο  
 να βρεῖτεᾶμναιν νο ἐρεῖβ ἀγυρ νο ῖλῖοῖννεᾶὸ ὅ' ἄῖρῖτε, να  
 ρεανᾶῖα νό να ρῖαῖρῖεοῖρῖε νο ἐρεῖβ ἀγυρ νο ῖλῖοῖννεᾶὸ  
 71 εἰλε, ἀγυρ μαρ ρῖν νο ἔᾶς ὅ ρῖν Ἀμαῖ, νο ῖεολᾶοαοῖρ ἄ  
 72 ᾑῖλᾶνν ἀγυρ ἄ νᾑαῖλῖα, ᾑᾶς ἀον ὅῖοβ ἰ ν-ἄ ἔῖρῖο ρέιν,  
 ἀγυρ βῖο λυῖτ ἄ λεαντα ἰ ρᾶ ἡεᾶῖαῖβ ρεο ὅῖοβ ρέιν νο  
 ῖῖοῖρ."

49. ὅ' ἄ ἐραῖο νο, not in F. ὅ' ἄ ἐρίοῖ, MS. 50. κοιμέο, C and N; κοιμέαο, H. For νο ἐρίο, line 42, H reads μαρ, and omits all (eight lines) from that to ᾧ ἔφυλτο here. The text is from C; other copies vary. F and H omit from μαρ, line 50, to ρῖν in next line. 52. ὅ' ἔαξβᾶιλ, F and C; ὅ' ἔαξβᾶιλ, H.

54. να βῖεγμαῖρ, F. ἰ ν-ἔ., H. ἀν ἐ., F. 58. ἀγ ε., F. 59. ρεανᾶῖρῖε, MS.; ρεανᾶῖα, H. Sic C; ρῖλῖε and -λεᾶῖα, N; -λεᾶῖα, H.

60. Sic in C (pl.); τεαρμᾶνν, H; τεαρμᾶνν, N. 63. Sic C; ρῖλῖεῖβ, H and N. ὅῖλῖᾑεοῖρῖε, F. 64. νᾑαῖρῖο, F, H, and N; νᾑαῖρῖο, C. Sic C; ρῖαῖρῖεοῖρῖε, F; ρῖαῖρῖεοῖρῖε, al. 65. ἄ βῖρῖεᾶῖα, F.



friend or from his kindred ; and I perceive that the Galls keep up that system now, since the ' kin-cogaish ' is adopted by them. Wherefore, it is not honest in John Davies to find fault with the native jurisprudence because of it ; and, as far as regards the other two customs, there was no way of doing without them in Ireland when they were appointed, and, therefore, the native law of the land should not be censured on their account. For, though they are not suitable for Ireland now, they were necessary at the time they were established.

Camden says it is a system among the Irish for their nobles to have lawgivers, physicians, antiquaries, poets, and musicians, and for endowments to be bestowed on them, and also their persons, lands, and property to enjoy immunity. Here is what he says, speaking of them :—" These princes (he says) have their own lawgivers, whom they call ' brehons,'<sup>1</sup> their historians for writing their actions, their physicians, their poets, whom they name ' bards,' and their singing men, and land appointed to each one of these, and each of them dwelling on his own land, and, moreover, every one of them of a certain family apart ; that is to say, the judges of one special tribe and surname, the antiquaries or historians of another tribe and surname, and so to each one from that out, they bring up their children and their kinsfolk, each one of them in his own art, and there are always successors of themselves in these arts "<sup>a</sup>

a. Habent hi magnates suos iuridicos, quos vocant Brehonos, suos historicos, qui res gestas describunt, medicos, poetas, quos bardos vocant, et citharaedos, quibus singulis sua praedia assignata sunt, et singuli sunt in unoquoque territorio, et é certis et singulis familiis ; scilicet, brehoni unius stirpis et nominis, historici alterius, et sic de coeteris, qui suos liberos sive cognatos in sua qualibet arte erudiunt, et semper successores habent.

<sup>1</sup> *Breitheamh*, a judge.

66. 10 Δ C ; Δ 5, F and N ; 100, H.

67. 10 Δ C ; Δ 5, F and N ; 100, H.

68. 10 Δ C ; Δ 5, F and N ; 100, H.

69. 10 Δ C ; Δ 5, F and N ; 100, H.

70. 10 Δ C ; Δ 5, F and N ; 100, H.

71. 10 Δ C ; Δ 5, F and N ; 100, H.

72. 10 Δ C ; Δ 5, F and N ; 100, H.

73. 10 Δ C ; Δ 5, F and N ; 100, H.

74. 10 Δ C ; Δ 5, F and N ; 100, H.





From these words of Camden it is clear that the order is good which the Irish had laid down for preserving these arts in Ireland from time to time. For they assigned professional lands to each tribe of them, in order that they might have sustenance for themselves for the cultivation of the arts, that poverty should not turn them away; and, moreover, it is the most proficient individual of one tribe or the other who would obtain the professorship of the prince of the land which he held; and it used to result from that that every one of them would make his best efforts to be well versed in his own art in hope of obtaining the professorship in preference to the rest of his tribe: and it is thus it is done beyond the sea now by many who go to obtain (college) chairs in consideration of their learning. It was all the more possible to preserve these arts, as the nobility of Ireland had appointed that the land, the persons and the property of the 'ollavs'<sup>1</sup> should enjoy security and protection; for when the native Irish and the foreigners would be contending with each other, they should not cause trouble or annoyance to the professors, or to the pupils who were with them for instruction, hindering them from cultivating the arts. It is read in Julius Cæsar, in the sixth book of his history, that the 'druids'<sup>2</sup> who came from the west of Europe to direct schools in France enjoyed a similar immunity, and I think that it was from Ireland they brought that custom with them.

<sup>1</sup> *Ollamh*, a sage, professor, doctor.

<sup>2</sup> *Draoi*, i.e. *magus*.

for óir, F, H, and N (with naó). 92. ῥαοιρίλ, C, N, and H. *Sic* C; εαφαονταέ, F and H. 93. *Sic* C; naó ῥαοιρρεαó, H; naó αοιρρεá, F and N. 94. ο. ηε ρόγλιμ, F and N. τοιρμιορς, C. 95. *Julius Cæsar*, F, C, and N; τωιλ σαεραρ, H. 97. τάμωι, C; πο έυαίρ, F, N, and H. 98. ρcol, H; ρζol, C and N. ποη ῥραμως, F, C, and N. Δ ηέ., *sic* C, F, and N; ó é., H.



## IX.

1 Ní leanfa óúinn do bheugnuḡad na nua-ḡall ro ní-  
 2 ḡa-mó, bíod ḡurab iomḡa níó cúirio ríor i n-a ḡáirib do  
 ḡeasḡaíde do bheugnuḡad; do bḡíḡ urmóir a ḡcḡíobair do  
 maḡlaidḡeac ar éirinn, nac fuil o'ḡḡasḡarḡar aca me n-a  
 5 ḡcḡíobad aḡt innirín ḡceul ainteasḡac do bí ḡuacḡair  
 6 o'Éirinn, aḡur aineolac i n-a ḡeancur: óir ir veasib, na  
 7 ḡasoiḡe do bí me ḡeancur i n-Éirinn, ná'ir fóbḡasair ḡolur  
 8 do ḡabairḡe oóibḡean ann, aḡur mar rín, ná'ir b'féirir  
 oóib eolair do beir i ḡeancur nó i ḡean-oálairb Éiréann aca.  
 Aḡur Cambrieny, do ḡab mé' air bairántair do óeanaím air  
 cás, ir corḡáil mḡ ḡurab oall nó oasoi tug mḡair-eolair  
 12 ḡabáil oó, mar ḡur fásairb ḡabáil Tuairḡe Oé Oanann  
 ḡan luad do óeanaím uirre, aḡur do maḡasair ḡrí bliaóna  
 14 ḡeasḡa do oá céas i ḡeannair Éiréann, aḡur do maḡasair  
 15 naos ríogḡa oíob i bḡlaidair Éiréann; aḡur é iar nḡabáil  
 mé' air ceuo ḡabála Éiréann do cúir ríor, ḡémas i ḡabáil  
 17 Céarḡac i, aḡur nac ḡabair na ḡeancḡa do cinnḡe mar  
 18 ḡabáil mḡ, tar céann do luairḡeair leó i n-a leabḡairb i.  
 19 Measḡaim do ríinneac nac maibe ḡeas aḡe i ḡeancur  
 20 Éiréann do loḡḡairḡeac, aḡt ḡurab é aóḡair ḡa'ir ḡab do  
 21 láim ḡcḡíobad uirre le mḡḡeasḡairb do ḡabairḡe ar a  
 22 ḡoirinn me n-a linn féin, aḡur ar a rínnḡeasḡairb iompḡa:  
 23 aḡur ḡór ir ḡeairi an uair do bí aḡe ar cúairḡuḡad  
 ḡeancurḡa Éiréann, do bḡíḡ nacair cait aḡt bliaóair do  
 25 leir mḡ ḡan oul do Saḡairb; aḡur ar mbeir o'á ḡáir ḡan

IX. 1. *Sic in C* (óúin); ní leanfam do bheacḡuḡad, H; ní leanam do  
 bḡeasḡairb, N. ní leanam ar, F. 2. F has má acá for bíod. 5. C;  
 innirre, H. ḡḡél, C; ḡḡeal, N; ḡeal, H. ḡuacḡair, C. 6. 7 do bí  
 aineolac ran r., F. 7. níor, H and N. 8. For ann here F has ran  
 ḡeancur. 12. *Sic C*; Tuairḡe Oé O., H and N. Tuairḡe Oé Oanonn, F.  
 14. céo, C; céet, H; céas, N. 15. naos ríḡ, C; nof ríḡe, H; not in F.  
 ar, C; air, H. 17. ḡeancurḡe, C. 18. luairḡeair, MS. 19. do  
 ríinneac, not in F. 20. do luad aḡe, F. do loḡḡ aḡe, aḡt aóḡair me

## IX.

The refutation of these new foreign writers need not be pursued by us any further, although there are many things they insert in their histories which it would be possible to confute; because, as to the most part of what they write disparagingly of Ireland, they have no authority for writing it but repeating the tales of false witnesses who were hostile to Ireland, and ignorant of her history: for it is certain that the learned men who were conversant with antiquity in Ireland did not undertake to enlighten them in it, and, so, it was not possible for them to have knowledge of the history and ancient state of Ireland. And Cambrensis, who undertook to supply warrant for everything, it is likely in his case that it was a blind man or a blockhead who gave him such a shower of fabulous information, so that he has left the invasion of the Tuatha Dé Danann without making mention of it, although they were three years short of two hundred in the headship of Ireland, and that there were nine kings of them in the sovereignty of Ireland: and (yet) he had recounted the first invasion of Ireland, although it were only the invasion of Ceasair, and that the antiquaries do not regard it for certain as an invasion, notwithstanding that it is mentioned by them in their books. Truly I think that he took no interest in investigating the antiquity of Ireland, but that the reason why he set about writing of Ireland is to give false testimony concerning her people during his own time, and their ancestors before them: and, besides, it was but brief opportunity he had for research on the history of Ireland, since he spent but a year and a half at it before going (back) to

---

ἡνέκαρταρ το ἑ., H.

21. ἀπ' ἐμῶν, F.

22. ἀπ' ἑ. na h'é. το

ἡναιρ γε na, 7c. νόμπα, not in F.

23. ἀπ' ἑ. το ὁδαναι ἀπ' ἑ., F.

το ὁδαναι ἀπ' H.

25. vol 50, C; vol 1., H. 5an vol a 5axaib, F.



beit criochnuighe, do-fágaidh cuio leit-bliadhna tearra d'ar  
ar cúram 'compáin' do féin, d'ar b'daimm beirtiam uer-  
yon.

Uime rin, atá d'óig dháam cibé léaghtóir cométiom léig-  
30 fear dhac bheugnuighe d'á noéinim ar Cambrien, agus ar  
31 na nua-ghallaidh reo leanaí a loig, suib m'ó éireofear  
an bheugnuighe doéinim ar a mbheugaidh ioná do'n iomair  
reul doéinim c'ac, óir atáim doíra, agus uirionn d'íob-ran  
óig; do éonnamh mé agus tuigim p'rim-leabair an trean-  
cúra, agus ní fácaidh-ran iad, agus d'á b'faisir, ní tuig-  
36 fíde leó iad. Ní ar fúad ná ar sháid uirionn ar b'íde  
37 fear a céile, ná ar f'uráileam donuime, ná do f'úil re  
38 roíar d'fágáil uaid, éirim m'íomam r'áir na h'éireann do  
39 reíobad, ac do b'íde gur meafar ná'n b'oiríear com-  
40 onóiríde na h'éireann do éirí, agus com-uairle dhac f'oiríne  
41 d'áir áiríde í, do d'ul i mb'ad, gan luad ná iomair do beir  
oirí: agus meafair suib cóiríde mo éirí do dháil  
43 ar éireannaidh ar an tuarsháil doéirí, do b'íde  
44 suib ar dh'adaidh i' m'íomam éiríde. Cibé lé n-ad  
45 móir a n-adairim i' u, nac inméar dh' mb'adairim b'ead  
le b'ad dh' adairim iomad molta ar m'ar do éiríleair  
oirí, agus mé féin do éan-ghallaidh do réir bun-  
47 d'ad.

Má atá, iomair, dh' molta ar an fonn leir dhac r'áiríde  
d'á reíobad ar éirí, d'íomair an f'oiríde leir dhac  
nua-ghall-r'áiríde d'á reíobad uirí, agus i' leir rin  
51 do shíorad m'íre do cum na r'áiríde reo do reíobad ar  
éireannaidh, ar méir na tuarsháil do dh' mé r'áiríde eugóir  
53 f'olluríde doéiríde oirí leó. D'á tuarsháil, r'áiríde a  
54 b'íde éirí féin ar éireannaidh, ní fácaidh c'íre ar nac

30. *Sic C*; noéinim, F.31. *c'íreofear*, F and H. *éireofar*, *al.*36. *ran m'íde*, F.

37. F omits ná before do here.

38. *dh'ad*, F.

uaid, omitted.

39. *gur meafar me*, F.

40. a com onóiríde, F and H;

comair N.

41. *luaid*, C. do éanad, H.

43. do dháil uirí, F.



England ; and his history not being finished (in that time), he left a half year's portion wanting (to be completed) of it under the care of a companion of his, named Bertram Verdon.

Wherefore, I have hope that whatsoever impartial reader shall read every refutation which I make on Cambrensis, and on these new foreigners who follow his track, will trust the refutation I make on their lies rather than the story-telling they all do, for I am old, and a number of these were young ; I have seen and I understand the chief historical books, and they did not see them, and if they had seen them, they would not have understood them. It is not for hatred nor for love of any set of people beyond another, nor at the instigation of anyone, nor with the expectation of obtaining profit from it, that I set forth to write the history of Ireland, but because I deemed it was not fitting that a country so honourable as Ireland, and races so noble as those who have inhabited it, should go into oblivion without mention or narration being left of them : and I think that my estimate in the account I give concerning the Irish ought the rather to be accepted, because it is of the Gaels I chiefly treat. Whoever thinks it much I say for them, it is not to be considered that I should deliver judgment through favour, giving them much praise beyond what they have deserved, being myself of the old Galls as regards my origin.

If, indeed it be that the soil is commended by every historian who writes on Ireland, the race is dispraised by every new foreign historian who writes about it, and it is by that I was incited to write this history concerning the Irish, owing to the extent of the pity I felt at the manifest injustice which is done to them by those writers. If only indeed they had given their proper estimate to the Irish, I know not why

H has  $\tau\acute{\alpha}\nu\ \epsilon\ \sigma\omicron\beta\epsilon\tau\eta\mu\ \sigma\eta\mu\alpha$ . 44.  $\epsilon\iota\sigma\theta\ \beta\acute{\epsilon}\ \lambda\epsilon\alpha\delta\ \mu\acute{o}\rho\iota$ , F.  $\epsilon\iota\theta\ \beta\acute{\epsilon}\ \eta\epsilon\ \eta\alpha\rho$   
 $\mu\acute{o}\rho\iota$ , *al*. 45.  $\beta\eta\epsilon\iota\tau$ , F, C, N, and H. 47.  $\sigma\acute{o}\iota\beta$ , for  $\sigma\eta\mu\alpha$ , F.  
 51.  $\eta\epsilon\ \rho\epsilon\pi\iota\omicron\upsilon\delta\alpha\theta$ , H. 53.  $\phi\omicron\lambda\lambda\upsilon\mu\alpha\iota\varsigma$ , not in F.  $\sigma\acute{\alpha}\ \sigma\tau\upsilon\gamma\epsilon\tau\alpha\iota$ , F and H.  
 54.  $\Delta\eta\ \epsilon\iota\eta\epsilon\alpha\eta\eta\epsilon\alpha\iota\beta$ , F and H.  $\Delta\ \sigma\tau\epsilon\iota\tau\ \epsilon\iota\eta\eta\eta\eta\epsilon\alpha\epsilon\ \rho\acute{\epsilon}\mu$ , H, N, and F.

55 cuirfioir i gcoimmeas me haoin-éineas 'ran éoraisp ias i  
 uairí neitib, mar atá, i ngeirgeamlaic, i léigeanat,   
 57 asur i n-a mbeir uaingean i ran geirgeamlaic Catoileaca :  
 58 asur an méir beanas me naoimib éireann, ní macas o'á  
 59 maoiréam créas a lionmair me uo bádas, uo bria go bfuil  
 60 úgair coisgrice na heorpa as a domail, asur go  
 61 n-abrais sur lionmair éire fa naoimib ioná doin-éiric  
 62 i ran eoraisp; asur fós go n-domail go mair áirélaic  
 63 na fóguma i n-éirinn coim-lionmair [asur] rin sur briaic  
 64 ri foirne fógumta uair uo'n firaic, uo'n lotail, uo'n  
 gearmaine, go flonur, go sacraic, asur go halbam,  
 66 mar ir pollur ar an mbrollac atá as an leabair i n-ar'  
 ríobas beas páraic, Columille, asur briaic i  
 68 mbeirle: asur an méir beanas\* me reanur éireann, ir  
 inmeas go mair bairéamail, uo bria go nglantaic i  
 bfeir Teamrac sac ceas bialas é, uo láic uairle,  
 eaglaic, asur ollamair éireann; asur ó uo gabas  
 72 éireannais geirgeam, uo cuireas ar fírlamair piala-  
 73 uas eaglaic [é]. bio a fírlamair rin ar na piala-  
 74 leabair reo fírla, atá me a bairic rin fós, mar atá leabair  
 75 áiréa-mac; Salair áiril, uo ríob Cormac naoimta  
 mac Cuileannain (ní oá cuireas miam asur áiréapros  
 77 áiril); leabair na hucongmala; leabair cluana heiréac  
 fionntaic i laoiric; Salair na Rann, uo ríob donsur  
 Céile Dé; leabair glinne-uá-loic; leabair na geasur, uo  
 80 ríob beiréa naoimta mac Seirgnéin; Uirir áirail, uo

55. me a cc., H. 57. Catoilice, H. Catoilice, F. 58. ní mac  
 uo maoiréam, F. ní mac, C and al.; ní mac, N; ní mac, H. 59. uo  
 maoiréam, N. 60. F, H, and N add uile. Others write as a n-domail;  
 F omits 7 go n-abrais. 61. éiric, C; doiréic, N; H adds eirle.  
 62. go n-domail fírla, H; go n-domail fírla, N. 63. briaic, C; briaic,  
 H and N. 64. F, H, N, &c., add réim. uo fírla, F and C. eadail, C;  
 lotail, N. uo eadail, F. 66. Sie H and N; briaic, C. leabair, F.  
 68. in méir beanas, F. 72. oirlamur, F and C. 73. eaglaic, MS. From  
 éireann above to this is not in H. \* Two pages of MS. C. are wanting here,  
 from me reanur [Supplied from MSS. H 5. 32 and F.] 74. me n-a, H.



they should not put them in comparison with any nation in Europe in three things, namely, in valour, in learning, and in being steadfast in the Catholic faith: and forasmuch as regards the saints of Ireland, it needs not to boast what a multitude they were, because the foreign authors of Europe admit this, and they state that Ireland was more prolific in saints than any country in Europe; and, moreover, they admit that the dominion of learning in Ireland was so productive, that she sent forth from her learned companies to France, to Italy, to Germany, to Flanders, to England, and to Scotland, as is clear from the introduction to the book in which were written in English lives of Patrick, Columcille, and Brigid: and forasmuch as concerns the ancient history of Ireland, it may be assumed that it was authoritative, because it used to be revised at the assembly<sup>1</sup> of Tara<sup>2</sup> every third year, in presence of the nobility, the clergy, and the learned of Ireland; and since the Irish received the faith, it has been placed under the sanction of the prelates of the Church. These chief books following which are still to be seen, will testify to this; namely, the Book of Armagh;<sup>3</sup> the 'Saltair'<sup>4</sup> of Cashel,<sup>5</sup> which holy Cormac, son of Cuileannan, king of the two provinces of Munster<sup>6</sup> and archbishop of Cashel, wrote; the Book of Uachongbháil;<sup>7</sup> the Book of Cluaineidhneach<sup>8</sup>, of Fionntan in Leix;<sup>9</sup> the 'Saltair na rann,'<sup>10</sup> which Aonghus the 'Culdee'<sup>11</sup> wrote; the Book of Glendaloch;<sup>12</sup> the Book of Rights, which holy Benen, son of Sesgnen wrote; the 'Uidhir'<sup>13</sup> of Ciaran,

<sup>1</sup> *Feis*, assembly, festival.<sup>2</sup> *Teamhair* (*Teamhrach*, gen.), Tara.<sup>3</sup> *Ard Macha*.<sup>4</sup> *Saltair*, *Psalterium*, *Duanair*, see p. 91.<sup>5</sup> *Cuiscil*.<sup>6</sup> See pp. 6 and 91.<sup>7</sup> See O'Curry's 'MS. Materials' for an account of this and other books mentioned.<sup>8</sup> Clonenagh in Queen's County.<sup>9</sup> *Laogheas*.<sup>10</sup> i.e. of the Verses.<sup>11</sup> *Céile Dé*.<sup>12</sup> *Gleann-da-loch*.<sup>13</sup> Or the'Dun,' the original *Leabhar na hUidhre*.75. *Sic* in F and N; ἀπομας, C and H. πρᾶταρ, MS.; σάλταρ, H.77. Not in H; N has l. congimáda. haigneac, H. ἀρμόσ, F. 80. *Sic* C

and H; βέμιν, N; βινέν, F. u. éianám, C.



rcriobad 1 gCluain-mic-nóir; leabhar buíve Moling, agus  
 82 leabhar Dub Molag. As ro ríor ruim na leabhar vo bí  
 rcriobda ionnta-ran, mar atá, an leabhar Gabála, leabhar  
 na gCúigeas, Réim Ríogíais, leabhar na n-Aor, leabhar  
 Comhairleardácta, leabhar Dinnreanúir, leabhar bain-  
 86 reanúir, an leabhar o'á ngairtí Cóir anmann, an leabhar  
 87 o'á ngairtí Uraiceart, ro rcriob Ceannraolair na róg-  
 luma, agus an leabhar o'á ngairtear dháir Coluimille ro  
 rcriob Dallán Forghail go ghuo 1 noisair báir Coluimille.  
 90 Atáir rór ioma vo rtaírib eile ré a bfaicir 1 n-Éirinn,  
 91 1 n-éasmar na bprím-leabhar vo luaidreamar, mar a  
 92 bfuil móirán reanúir ré a fairnéir, mar atá Caé Muige  
 93 Muccraime, Forbair Droma Dámgaire, Oiró na gCuiras,  
 Caé Éirionna, Caé Fionnórad, Caé Ruir na Ríog, Caé  
 Muige Léana, Caé Muige Raé, Caé Muige Tuadain, agus  
 móirán vo rtaírib eile naé luaidream ann ro. 1r móirve  
 rór 1r innearta reanúir Éireann vo beir báirántamail,  
 98 mar vo bí ór cionn dá céad ollam ré reanúir as coiméas  
 reanúir na hÉireann, agus coitugas ó uairle Éireann  
 as gac don ríob o'á cionn, agus ppríad uairle agus  
 1 easlaire Éireann oiríá ó airmir go haimirir. 1r móirve,  
 mar an gceutna, 1r inéirve oó an árraíveas atá  
 3 ann, agus, rór, naé veasáir béirna ná múcáir air le  
 foirneart easirann. Óir, tarí ceáir go raéasair loc-  
 lonnais as buaidreáir Éireann reál, vo bí an oirveas  
 roin o'llamnáir as coiméas an treanúir, gur caomnáir  
 ruim an treanúir leó, bíóir go ráirí ioma vo leabharí  
 na loclonnais. Síreá, ní mar rin vo éiríóir eile na

82. na leabhar, *al.* ruim omitted.

86. na ngoiríor, H and N.

87. Ceannraola, H; -laó, C and N.

90. atá, F, H, and N. móirán, H

and N. ré a bfaicir, MS.

91. a bprímuir, F.

92. ioma, H and N.

ré a fairnéir, C; ré a bfaicir 7 ré a bfairnéir, H; ré a bfairnéir, F and N.

93. *Sic* MS. f. O. O., not in H.

98. dá é, C; dá céir, H;

veasáir, N.

1. easlaire, C. Some MSS. omit é.

3. veasáir, H. va

for vo in F.

which was written in Clonmacnois;<sup>1</sup> the Yellow Book of Moling, and the Black Book of Molaga. Here follows a summary of the books which were written in those,<sup>2</sup> namely, the book of Invasion, the book of the Provinces, the Roll of Kings, the book of tribes,<sup>3</sup> the book of synchronism,<sup>4</sup> the the book of famous places,<sup>5</sup> the book of remarkable women, the book which was called 'Cóir anmann';<sup>6</sup> the book which was called 'Uraicheapt,'<sup>7</sup> which Ceannfaolaidh the learned wrote, and the book which is called the 'Amhra'<sup>8</sup> of Columcille, which Dallan Forgaill wrote shortly after the death of Columcille. There are yet to be seen in Ireland many other histories, besides the chief books which we have mentioned, in which there is much of ancient record to be discovered, such as the battle of Magh Muccraimhe, the siege of Druim Damhghaire, the fates of the knights, the battle of Crionna, the battle of Fionnchoradh, the battle of Ros-na-Ríogh, the battle of Magh Léana, the battle of Magh Rath, the battle of Magh Tualaing, and many other histories which we shall not mention here. Furthermore, the historical record of Ireland should be considered as authoritative, the rather that there were over two hundred professors of history<sup>9</sup> keeping the ancient record of Ireland, and every one of them having a subsidy from the nobles of Ireland on that account, and having the revision of the nobility and clergy from time to time. Because of its antiquity, likewise, it is the more worthy of trust, and, also, that it has not suffered interruption or suppression from the violence of strangers. For, notwithstanding that the Norsemen had been troubling Ireland for a period, there were such a number of learned men keeping the ancient record that the historical compilation

<sup>1</sup> *Cluain-mic-nois*.<sup>2</sup> *i.e.* the headings of the separate tracts.<sup>3</sup> *Aos*here possibly means caste or grade. <sup>4</sup> Seems to have been a treatise on verifying dates.<sup>5</sup> *Dimmseanchus*, Onomasticon, or topography.<sup>6</sup> Interpretation

of names, perhaps Etymology.

<sup>7</sup> Rudiments (of Grammar) probably.<sup>8</sup> Panegyric or *Élógé*.<sup>9</sup> *Seanchus*, antiquity, archæology; compilation of ancient law or history.



9 ἡΘορρα, νο βρίς ζυρ μύδαυαρ Ρόμάναις, Σαλλι, Σοτι,  
 10 Ὑανναλι, Σακραναίς, Σαρασενί, Μύραις αζυρ Λοκλονναίς α  
 11 ρεανένυρ ι ηζαĆ ρυαταρ ρίος ὡά ὡτυζαυαρ ρύτα: ζῡδεαῶ,  
 12 νί τάνις ὡάον-ὡροινς ὡιὸβ-ραν ἔιηε ὡάριζαιν, νο ρέιη  
 13 Ḳαμβρενι, ραν ρειρεαῶ καιβιὼιλ ὡρ ὡά ρίϑιϑ, μαρ α  
 14 η-αδαρ, ας λαδαριτ αρ ἔιηινν:—"Ὁ ὡί ἔιηε ραορ ὡ έύρ  
 ὡ ρυαταρ αν υιλε ἑινὸ έοιςερίϑε." Ἀρ ρο ιρ ιοντυιζτε ζο  
 ραιβε ἔιηε ραορ ὡ ιομρυαταρ νάμᾶο λέ' μύϑραιϑε α  
 ρεανένυρ αζυρ α ρεαν-ὡάλα; αζυρ νί μαρ ριν ὡάοιν-ἑρίϑ  
 ειλε ραν Εοραιρ. Ὑιηε ριν μεαραιμ ζυραβ κόρια ϑιερεα-  
 19 ἡαιν νο ρεανένυρ ἔιηεανν ιονά νο ρεανένυρ αοιν-ἑρίϑε ειλε  
 ραν Εοραιρ, αζυρ ρόρ μαρ νο ρζαζαῶ λε ράϑοραιϑ, αζυρ  
 λε ναοιῡ-ἑλέιη ἔιηεανν ἑ, ὡ αιμρρη ζο ἡαιμρρη.

22 Ζῡδεαῶ, τυις, α λέαζτόιρ, ζο νοέαρνα μέ μαλαιρ αρ  
 23 αν ἄιηεαῡ βλιαῶαν ιννιρτεαρ νο βειτ ι βρλαίτεαρ βεαζάιν  
 24 νο ρίοςζαιβ ράζάντα να ἡέιηεανν ρεαĆ μαρ κυιρτεαρ ριὸρ  
 ι ραν Ρέιμ Ρίοςζραιϑε, αζυρ ι ρνα ϑυανταιβ ὡτά κυμῑτα  
 26 ορρα ἑ; αζυρ ιρ ἑ ιρ ράτ ὡαμ έυιςε ριν ναĆ ραζβαιμ ας  
 27 τεαĆτ λε ἡάιηεαῡ να η-αιμρτεαρ ὡ ὡῶαῡ ζο ζειν Ḳρίορτ,  
 νο ρέιη ὡζῡσαιρ βαιράνταῡαιλ αρ βιὸĆ έοιςερίϑε ιαϑ. Ἀῶβαρ  
 29 ειλε ρόρ ὡτά ὡζαμ, ζο βραιϑτεαρ ὡαμ ζο ὡτυζταρ ἄιηεαῡ  
 30 ἑιςεναρϑα βλιαῶαν νο ὡροινς ὡιὸβ, μαρ ὡτά Σιορνα  
 31 ραοζλαĆ, ὡά ὡτυζταρ τρη έαοζαϑ βλιαῶαν, αζυρ ζο  
 32 λέαζταρ λινν ι ρειν-λεαβαρ Σαβάλα ζο ραιβε Σιορνα έεαϑ

9. *Gauli* MS. *Goti*.10. *Vadali*, MS. *Saxones*, MS.; *Saxonai*ς, H.*Saroseni*, MS.; *Sarapem*, H. *Sie* C; *μάρι*, H; *Mauri*, N. 11. ιη ζαĆ, C;  
ιρ ζαĆ, F, H, and N. ρύταιβ, C; ρυϑοιβ, F; ρυϑυιβ, H and N. 12. ὡιὸβ ριν,  
MS.13. ραν. 46. ca., C. From *Cambrensis* here to *ιοντυιζτε* is wanting  
in H. 14. νο ὡί ἑ. ὡ έύρ-ραορ ὡ ιμρυαταρ, F. 19. ἑινῑρίϑε, MS. 22. ζο  
νοέαρναρ, H.

23. αρ αν ἄιηεαῡ ιμβλιαῶον, F; αρ ιη ἄιηιοῡ βλιαῶαν, C.

24. ρεὸĆ, MS. κυρῑορ, F. 26. ὡαῡ, MSS. and H. ραζοιῡ, F. 27. να

*ἡαιμρρη*, N; also F, but *ηαιμρρη* is written above the line. 29. *Sie* in C;



was preserved, even though many books fell into the hands of the Norsemen. Howbeit, it is not thus with other European countries, because the Romans, Gauls, Goths, Vandals, Saxons, Saracens, Moors, and Danes destroyed their old records in every inroad (of their kings) which they made upon them : yet, it fell not to any of these to plunder Ireland, according to Cambrensis, in the forty-sixth chapter, where he says, speaking of Ireland ;—"Ireland was, from the beginning, free from incursion of any foreign nation."<sup>a</sup> From this it may be understood that Ireland was free from the invasion of enemies by which her ancient history and her former transactions would be extinguished ; and it is not so with any other country in Europe. Wherefore I think that it is more fitting to rely on the history of Ireland than on the history of any other country in Europe, and, moreover, as it has been expurgated by Patrick, and by the holy clergy of Ireland, from time to time.

Understand, nevertheless, O reader, that I have made a change in the computation of the years which are stated to have been in the reign of a few of the pagan kings of Ireland apart from how it is set down in the Roll of Kings, and in the poems which have been composed on them ; and the reason I have for that is, that I find them not agreeing with the enumeration of the epochs from Adam to the birth of Christ, according to any reputable foreign author. I have, besides, another reason, that it seems to me that an undue number of years is assigned to some of them, such as Síorna the long-lived to whom three fifties of years are attributed, and that we may read in the old book of Invasion that Síorna was an hundred years old before he assumed the sovereignty

*a. Hibernia, ab initio, ab omni alienarum gentium incursu libera permansit.*

H and N read ၁၀ ဟိန် ၅၀ ဟ်. ဟ်ဒါးဇာ် ဟ်ဝ်, F. 30. ဟ်ဒါဇာ်, F and G.  
 31. ဟ်ဒါ ငါဝ်ဒါ ဟ်ဒါဇာ်, C ; ဟ်ဒါ ငါဝ်ဒါ ဟ်ဒါဇာ်, F. 32. လှေ့ဇာ်, C ;  
 လှေ့ဇာ်, H ; လှေ့ဇာ်, N.

33 βλιαῦσαν ρυλ το ἡαβ ρλαῖτεαρ ἔριεανν, αἡυρ τὰ ἡευριυνν  
 34 ρίορ α ἡεῖτ ι βρλαῖτεαρ τρῖ ἔαοἡαο βλιαῦσαν, νῖ χριεορῖθε  
 μέ. ὤιμε ριν, τοῖβειυμ βλιαῦσαι αἡυρ ρῖε ὄο, το ρῖεϋ αν  
 36 ραιυνν ατὰ 'η-α ρλαῖτεαρ, ναῖ τυἡανν το ἡίορνα ἄτ  
 37 βλιαῦσαι αἡυρ ρῖε, μαρ βυρ ρολλυρ το'η λέαἡτόρ. Το-  
 38 ἡειρτο αοἡα βλιαῦσαι το ρλαῖτεαρ το Ḳοḃḗαḱ ααολμβρεἡἡἡ,  
 39 ἡρῖεαῦ νῖ ἡιοντυἡἡα ὄο ἄτ τρῖοḱα: ὀρ Μοιρρμἡἡτ ινἡεαν  
 ἡοορρμἡἡḱ, ρῖ Ḳορκα ὀυῖβνε, τυἡ ἡρἡῦ το ἡἡαον, τ'α  
 41 ηἡαῖρῖῖ ἡαḃρμῖῦ ἡοιηἡρεἡḱ, αρ ιμβεῖτ αρ τοορμἡῖεἡḱ ι  
 42 ὀτῖἡ α ἡαḱαρῖ ὄο 'ηα ὄἡἡ, αἡυρ ἡρε 'ηα ἡαιυνρ ὀἡἡ; αἡυρ  
 αρ ὀτεἡḱ ὀ η-α ὀοορμἡῖεἡḱ ι η-ἔρῖυνν ὄο, αἡυρ ιαρ  
 μαρḃαῦ Ḳοḃḗαḱ, ἡρ ι το βυῦ ḃαινḱῖἡἡε ὄο, αἡυρ το ḱυρ  
 45 ρῖοḱḱ αρ. Μαρ ριν, τὰ ὀτυἡαιυνν αοἡα βλιαῦσαι ρλαῖτῖρ  
 46 το Ḳοḃḗαḱ, το βἡἡῦ ρῖρε τρῖ ρῖḱο βλιαῦσαι, αν ταν ρυἡ  
 47 ḱανν το ἡαḃρμῖῦ ἡοιηἡρεἡḱ, αἡυρ ὀ ναῖ ρῖορρ ρο το ἡεῖτ  
 ρῖυννεἡḱ, νῖορ ḃ'ῖεῖορρ Ḳοḃḗαḱ το ἡεῖτ ι βρλαῖτεαρ αοἡα  
 49 βλιαῦσαι. Μαρ ριν, αρ ρἡḱαῖḃ εἡἡ, ὀοἡνῖμ μαἡαιρτ αρ.  
 ἡῖρεἡḱ βλιαῦσαι ρλαῖτῖρ ḃεαἡἡν το ρῖοἡἡḱ ἔριεανν ρἡα  
 ἡορῖεῖρεἡḱ: ἄτ μεἡρμἡ ναῖ τρε ἡιηḃρῖορ ηα ρεἡνḱἡῦ  
 τἡιηἡ αν ἡἡαἡιρτ ἡῖρῖḱ ρεο το ὀἡἡἡḱ, ἄτ τρε ἡιηḃρῖορ  
 53 ηα ὀρῖοιηἡε το ρρῖοḃαῦ 'ηα νῖαῖῦ, το ḃῖ ἡαν εἡἡἡἡἡ  
 αḱα ἄτ ρρῖḃḃḃεορῖρεἡḱ ἡἡἡἡν το ὀἡἡἡḱ: αἡυρ μαρ το  
 55 ḱρῖἡἡεἡαῖρ ἔριεἡἡἡἡἡἡ ὀ'η τρἡḱ ρα ρἡἡἡἡ ρορἡἡἡἡρ  
 56 ἔριεἡἡν το ἡἡἡἡḱ ἡαν αν ρρῖἡἡἡἡ το ḱἡἡḱḱαοι ἡῖο το  
 57 ὀἡἡἡḱ ἡἡḱ τρεαρ βλιαῦσαι αρ αν ρεἡνḱῖρ, αἡυρ ἡο  
 58 ὀτυἡαῖρ ὀἡἡἡἡἡ αν τρεἡνḱῖρἡ ρἡἡἡ ι η-α ἡἡἡἡῦ, ιαρ  
 ἡἡἡἡ αν τεαρμἡἡἡἡ αἡυρ αν τρῖοḱαρ το ḱἡἡḱḱαοι ἡῖο  
 60 ὀ'ἡἡἡἡἡ ὀ ἡἡῖεἡἡἡἡḱ α ἡορ αν τρεἡνḱῖρἡ το ḱοηἡḃἡἡἡ

33. céo βλιαῦ, C; céao βλιαῦμ, N; cétt βλιαἡἡ, H. βλιαῦοιμ, F.

34. τρῖ ἔαοἡατ βλιαῦ, C; τρῖ ἔαοἡαο βλιαἡἡ, H. τρῖ ἔαοἡατ, F.

36. Eight words, from ναῖ to ρῖε, wanting in F. 36. ροιυν, C. ιν ροιυν, F.

37. ρῖḱῖε, C; ἡρ ρῖḱῖε, N; αῖρ ρῖḱο, H. 38. αοἡαο, C, N, and H.

αοἡατ, F. Sie C; βλιαῦοι, F. βλιαῦμ, N; βλιαἡἡ, H. Coḃḗαḱ, N.

39. τρῖοḱαο, C and N; τρῖοḱατ, F; τρῖοḱαο βλιαἡἡ, H. 41. H has αῖρ

τοορμῖεἡḱ ὄο, and omits from that to αῖρ μαρḃαῦ ḱ. 42. ἡρ, F. 45. τὰ



of Ireland, and if I set down his being thrice fifty years in the sovereignty, I would not be believed. Wherefore I give him one and twenty years, according to the verse which is in his reign, which gives to Síorna but a year and twenty, as will be clear to the reader. They allow fifty years of reign to Cobhthach 'Caolmbreágh,' although there should be given to him but thirty: for Moiriath, daughter of Scoiriath, king of Corca Duibhne, loved Maon, who was called Labhra 'loingseach,' he being then in exile in her father's house, he a youth and she a young maiden; and, after he had returned to Ireland from his exile, and after the slaying of Cobhthach, it is she who became wife to him, and bore him children. Wherefore, if I were to give fifty years of reign to Cobhthach, she would be three-score years, when she bore children to Labhra the navigator, and since this cannot be true, Cobhthach cannot have been in the sovereignty fifty years. Also, for other reasons, I make a change in the number of years of the reign of a few of the kings of Ireland before the Faith: but I think it was not through the ignorance of the antiquaries this change became necessary, but through the ignorance of some people who copied after them, who had no skill save only to practise the art of writing: because, since the time the suzerainty of Ireland passed to the Galls, the Irish have abandoned making the revision which was customary with them every third year of the ancient record, and so the professors of archæology have neglected its purification, having lost the immunity and the emolument which it was customary with them to obtain from the Gaels in regard of preserving the ancient record; and because, moreover,

πρυγῆσαι, F, H, and *al.* 40. φλαίτεαρ, *al.* 46. Sic F and H; 40. βεῖτε, C.  
 ἐπὶ μίῃς βλιαδοίῃ, F. 47. 40. H. ὁ καὶ πέσσορ ρῖν, F. 49. ἀγυρ μαρ  
 ρῖν, C and F. 53. 40. ρερίοβ, F; 40. ρερίοβ ιαο, H. ζαν σ'εαλαδοίῃ, H.  
 55. MS. υπλαμυρ, F and *al.*; ὀρλαμυρ, H. 56. 40. F and C. 57. ζαῖα,  
 C and F. 58. φαίλιγε, N. H reads φαίλι 7 νεαήκοιμέαο φα'ν τρεανέυρ  
 40. ζρεαμυζαῖ. φαίλι να ζ., F. 60. σφαζαίλ, C and F.



ἀρι *bun* ; ἀγυρ *pór* μαρι το βιοῦ εἰσαγοντα *ἡνάδα* τοιη  
 62 *ἡάλλαιβ* ἀγυρ *ἡαεῦεαλαιβ* ; *n-éirinn*, *ἡέ'* *ἡαυρεῖ* *μιο-*  
 63 *ἡυαῖννεαρ* ἀρι *na* *holláinnaiβ* *ο'ά* *ἡαυρ* *ó* *ἡριόμαδ*, ἀγυρ *ó*  
*ἡλανάδ* ἀν *ἡρεανῦρα* *ó* *αῖμῡρι* *ἡο* *ἡαῖμῡρι*.

Ἀγυρ *ο'ά* *ἡαυρεαδ* *αῖννεαδ* ; *n-ionganar* ἀν *νεῖμ-*  
*ἡεαδ* *ἡέ'* *ἡέιλε* *ατά* *αἡ* *αυρ* *ο'ύἡῡαῖαιβ* ἀν *ἡρεανῦρα*  
*ἡαν* *αῖμεαῖν* *αῖμῡριε* *ατά* *ó* *α'όαῖν* *ἡο* *ἡεῖν* *ἡρίορ*, *ἡ*  
 68 *νεῖμ-ionganad* *é*, το *ἡρίḡ* *ἡυρ* *ἡεαḡ* *ο'ύἡῡαῖαιβ* *ἡαῖνῡαῖαῖα*  
 69 *na* *ἡεοῖρα* *υῖλε* *ἡἡ* *ἡέ'* *ἡέιλε* ἀρι *ῡοῖαῖμεαῖν* *na* *ἡαῖμῡριε*  
*αεῡνα*. *βιοῦ* *α* *ἡῖα'όῖαῖρε* *ῡῖν* ἀρι ἀν *νεῖμἡεαδ* *ἡέ'* *ἡέιλε*  
 71 *ο'οḡῖο* *na* *ῡριόμ-ύἡῡαῖρι* *ῡεο* *ῡίορ* :—

Ἀρι *ο'αῖρ* το *na* *ἡύἡῡαῖαιβ* *εαḡῡῖαῖα* :—

75 *ἡααῖῡεοῖρηḡelm*, 3518 : *na* *ἡαῖμῡῡῖρι*, 3784 : *na* *ἡυαδ-*  
 74 *Rabbí'oe*, 3760 : *Rabbí* *ἡαḡῡῡon*, 3740 : *Rabbí* *ἡéβ*, 3786 :  
 75 *Rabbí* *ἡαοῖρε*, 4058 : *ἡοῖῡῡ*, 4192.

Το *na* *ἡύἡῡαῖαιβ* *ἡῡεḡαḡα* :—

77 *ἡεῡῡοῡῡῡῡῡ*, 5000 : *εῡῡῡῡῡ*, 5190 : *ἡεοῖῡῡ*, 5476.

Το *na* *ἡύἡῡαῖαιβ* *ἡαῖῡῖαῖα* :—

*ἡανῡῡῡῡῡ* *ἡιεῡῡῡῡῡῡ*, 3941 : *ἡανῡῡῡῡῡ* *αῡḡῡῡῡῡῡῡ*, 5351 :  
 80 *ἡῡῡῡῡῡ*, 5270 : *οῡῡῡῡῡῡ*, 5199 : *ἡέῡα*, 3952 : *αῖῡῡῡῡῡῡ*, 5984.  
 81 \* [Ἀḡ *ῡο* *αῖμεαῖν* ἀν *ο'ά* *ῡεαῖ* *ῡεḡ* ἀγυρ *ῡῡ* *ῡῖο* ἀρι *na*  
 82 *αεῖῡῡ* *αεῡ* *αοῖαιβ* *ο'ῡ* *ῡοῖαῖν*, *ῡαῖῡῡ* *ῡῡ* ἀν *αῖμεαῖν* *ῡḡῡῡ*  
*na* *ῡαοῖνε* *ῡεαῖαḡα* *ῡḡῡῡῡῡῡ* *ο'ο* *ῡεαν* *ῡα* *ῡαν* *ῡοῡḡ* *ῡῡεαḡ*,  
 84 ἀρι *na* *ἡαοῖαιβ* *ó* *ḡῡῡῡḡαδ* ἀν *ῡοῖαῖν* *ἡο* *ἡεῖν* *ἡρίορ*, ἀρι *n-α*  
 85 *ῡοῖν* *'na* *ἡαῖῡḡ* *ῡανῡαῖβ*, .i. *ó* *α'όαῖν* *ἡο* *ῡῖῡῡῡ*, 2242, *ó* *ῡ*  
*ῡῖῡῡῡ* *ἡο* *ἡαḡῡῡḡam* 942, *ó* *αḡῡῡḡam* *ἡο* *ῡαḡῡ*, 940, *ó*  
*ῡαḡῡ* *ἡο* *ḡῡῡ* *na* *ḡαḡῡῡῡῡῡ*, 485, *ó* *ḡῡῡ* *ἡο* *ἡεῖν* *ἡρίορ*  
 [590] :—*Summa* 5199 : *ἡ* *υῖνε* *ο'ο* *αῖῡῡεαḡαῖ* *na* *ῡαοῖνε*

62. *Sic* C; *αεῡῡῡαοῖ*, H; *ḡαῡῡῡαοῖ*, F.

63. *ῡῡῡῡαδ*, H.

68. *ḡῡῡ*, C. *ḡῡῡob*, F. *ḡῡῡ ab*, H.

69. MS. *le*, but *ἡέ* above; H, *ῡe*.

71. *ῡo*, C; *ῡi*, H.

73. *Sic* in H; *Talmudistes*, MS.

74. *Sic* in H; *New*

*Rabbins*, MS.

75. *Sic* in H., but before *Lebhi*; MSS. read *Rabbi Moses*, N;  
*Rabbi Moses Germidisi*, C, and one has 4052.

77. *Sic* C and N; 5199, H.

78. *Sic* C; *Laideanda*, H; *ἡαῖῡῡe*, N.

80. *Sic* H; *Isidorus*, C. *al.* 5190.

there has been continual dissension between Galls and Gaels in Ireland, by which unrest was caused to the professors—preventing them from revising and purifying the record from time to time,

And if any one be surprised at the discrepancy which exists among some of the authors of our ancient record as to the calculation of time from Adam to the birth of Christ, it is no cause for wonder, seeing that there are few of the standard authors of all Europe who agree together in the computation of the same time. Let us take as witness of this, the disagreement which these chief authors following make with each other:—

In the first place, of the Hebrew authors:—

Baalsederhelm, 3518: the Talmudists, 3784: the New Rabbis, 3760: Rabbi Nahsson, 3740: Rabbi Levi, 3786: Rabbi Moses, 4058: Josephus, 4192.

Of the Greek authors:—

Metrodorus, 5000: Eusebius, 5190: Theophilus, 5476.

Of the Latin authors:—

St. Jerome, 3941: St. Augustine, 5351: Isidore, 5270: Orosius, 5199: Bede, 3952: Alphonsus, 5984.

Here is the reckoning of the twelve men and three score<sup>1</sup> on the four first ages of the world, together with the calculation which the wise learned men who have followed them in the direct track have given on the epochs from the creation of the world to the birth of Christ, dividing them into five parts, *i.e.* from Adam to the deluge, 2242, from the deluge to Abraham, 942, from Abraham to David 940, from David to the captivity of Babylon, 485, from the captivity to the birth of Christ, 590:—Sum, 5199: it is why the authorities

<sup>1</sup> The Septuagint.

\* The section in brackets is taken from N, but is not in F or H; nor in MS. H 5. 32. It is of little importance.

82. ἐλάττω δαίτη, MS. N.

84. .ι. να ἡαοίτη, MS. N. 51η, MS. here, but elsewhere 52η.

85. ἀδάτη, MS.

93. na ceitpe céao aμmup, MS. N. 99. bliaðan, sic in MS.  
 1. áμmup, MS. bliaðan Δ. 3. cuipup, MS. 4. luēt Δ pμmupa, MS.;  
 pμmupa (pómupa). 6. aμmup. 7. *Martyralogue*. 9. noáo, MS.  
 10. ne céile, H; le céile, F. 12. jeancáðab, H. 13. ȝc. C.,



who follow the seventy-two men place the fifth period as their own time, because it is thus this era is completed, 5199, from the creation of Adam to the birth of Christ: and it is to the authors who follow the seventy-two men in the four first periods, *i.e.* Eusebius, who counts in his history from the creation of the world to the birth of Christ, 5199; Orosius, in the first chapter of his first book, says that there are from Adam to Abraham, 3184, and from Abraham to the birth of Christ, 2015; and the sum of both is 5199. St. Jerome says, in his epistle to Titus, that six thousand years of the age of the world had not been completed to the birth of Christ. St. Augustine, too, says, in the tenth chapter of the twelfth book 'de civitate Dei,' that six thousand years are not computed from the creation of the world to the birth of Christ. Let both be set on that part that they agree with these calculators, in the number of the count from the creation of the world to the birth of Christ nineteen years on four score, on one hundred, on five thousand. Another proof of the same computation is the Roman Martyrology, which declares the total of these epochs, from the creation of Adam to the birth of Christ, five thousand, one hundred, ninety and nine.

And since these chief authorities agree not with each other in the computation of the time which is from Adam to the birth of Christ, it is no wonder that there should be discrepancy among some of the antiquaries of Ireland about the same calculation. However, I have not found among them a computation I rather think to be accurate than the numbering which some of them make four thousand, fifty and two years, for the time from Adam to the birth of Christ; and (it is) what I desire is to follow the standard author who comes nearest to this reckoning in the synchronism of the

ἀν ἀν γεωμῆτην τοῦ γεωτροῦ, N.

14. νί βρ., MSS.; νί β., H.

15. το ἐπεροῖν, N.

15. το νί, F; το ἔντο ἀν ὅπως ὁδοῖν, H.

16. ὁ δὲ τῆς, H.

17. ἀρεῶν, F.

18. 17 γεῖν ἐν, N.

19. ἀν ν-ἀπο-

ῖλαι, H. The next eight words not in H.





sovereigns, of the epochs, of the popes, and of the general councils at the end of the book in their own proper places.

If anyone should charge it upon me as a strange thing wherefore I give many verses as evidence for the history out of the old record, my answer to him is that my reason for that is, that the authors of the ancient record framed the entire historical compilation in poems, in order that thereby the less change should be made in the record; and also, that in this manner, it might the more be committed to memory by the students who were attending them: for it is through being in verse metre the 'saltair' of Tara was called to the chief book which was in the custody of the king of Ireland's own professors, and the 'saltair' of Cashel to the chronicle of Cormac, son of Cuileannan, and the 'saltair' of the verses<sup>1</sup> to the record of Aonghus the 'culdee': for, as 'psalm' and 'duan' (*poem*) or 'dán' (*song*) are alike, equal are 'saltair' or 'psalterium' and 'duanaire,'<sup>2</sup> in which there would be many poems or songs: and forasmuch as in the poems are the bone and marrow of the ancient record, I think that it is expedient for me to rely on it as authority in treating of the history. Therefore I have often said, in opposing the authors who have been refuted by us, that the ancient record was against them, because I considered that the record which was common and had been frequently revised, had more of authority, as we have said, than any one solitary author of those who are in the history.

Some people profess astonishment how it should be possible to trace to Adam the origin of any man. My answer to that is, that it was easy for the Gaels to keep

<sup>1</sup> *Saltair na Rann.*

<sup>2</sup> *Céile Dé.*

<sup>3</sup> Collection of poetry.

*Sic* N; *vuam*, C and H. N and H insert *maruon*. *Sic* H; *praltauir*, C and N. 36. F and *al.* insert *ann*. 37. *cnám*, C; *cnám*, F. Next two words not in F or H. 38. *uḡṣarḡḡ*, C. *-rḡḡḡ*, F. 39. This passage, from *ir uime*, is in C and N, but not in H.



47 β'υρρ, το ῥαεὐεαλαῖβ ἰαο ρέιν το εοιμέαο ῥο ἡδ'οαῖν,  
 48 το β'ρίξ, ὁ αἰμρῖν ῥαεὐῖλ ἰ λειτ, ῥο μβίοῖρ ὀμαοῖτε ααα το  
 49 εοιμέαοαὸ α νγλῦινε ῥεμεαλαῖξ, αῤρ α νοάλα ἰ νῥαέ  
 50 τυρρ ο'ά οτάρῖλα ὀόῖβ ῥο ποέταῖν ἔρρεανν, μαρ ἱρ ἰον-  
 τυῖξτε αρ ἀν ρτάρῖν ρίορ: αῤρ ρόρ το βίοὸ βάιὸ με ἡεαλ-  
 52 αὐαῖν ααα, το β'ρίξ ῥυρῖαβ ἰ νγῖαλλ ἀρ α φοῖλμῖν ρυαῖρ  
 53 μῖυλ ατάρῖν ῥαεὐῖλ ῥαέ ἰννῖε ο'ά βρῦαῖρ; αῤρ ρόρ α ῥαο  
 ατάο ῥαεὐῖλ ῥαν α μαλαῖρτ ἰ ρεῖλβ αοῖν-ἐρῖε αῖῖαῖν,  
 55 αῤρ ρεαβῖρ ἀν ορῖοῖξτε το εῖρῖορ ρίορ με εοιμέαο ἀν  
 τ-ρεαεῖρῖα, αῖῖαῖλ αουβρῖαμαρ. Αῤ ρο ρίορ ρομῖα ὁ  
 57 ὕῥοαῖρ βρρεατῖαέ, μαρ α οταβῖρ ῥεμεαλαέ ρῖξ το βῖ ἀρ  
 ἀν μβρρεαταῖν ῥο ἡδ'οαῖν, αρ α μεαρῖαὸ ἀν λέαῖξτόῖρ  
 59 ῥυρῖαβ ρέοῖρ το ῥαεὐεαλαῖβ ἀν νίὸ εεῖοῖα το ὀέαῖαῖν;  
 60 αῤρ ἱρ ἔ αἰνμ ἀν ὕῥοαῖρ Αῖρρεῖ: αῤ ρο αἰνμ ἀν ρῖξ ρῖν—  
 61 Δελρρεο, μαε Δετελμῖυλρ, μῖε Εῤβεῖρτ, μῖε Εταλμῖοῖν,  
 μῖε Εαῖα, μῖε Εοῖῖα, μῖε Ἰνγῖλ, μῖε Coenρεο, μῖε  
 Ceolβαῖλ, μῖε Cυοαῖν, μῖε Cυεῖν, μῖε Ḙeaulῖν, μῖε  
 Cῖρῖε, μῖε Cρεοα, μῖε Cερῖε, μῖε Eleῖα, μῖε ῤεῖυῖρ, μῖε  
 65 βρῖοῖν, μῖε βεῖλ, μῖε Ὑοεῖν, μῖε ῤῖτῖλβαῖλ, μῖε  
 66 ῤρεαλαῖρ, μῖε ῤῖτῖλμῖυλρ, μῖε ῤῖνῥοῖμῖυλρ, μῖε ῤεαὸα,  
 67 μῖε Caetῖα, μῖε βεαβῖα, μῖε Scelῖοῖα, μῖε Ερεμοῖο, μῖε  
 68 Ἰτερῖοῖο, μῖε Ατῖα, μῖε ἡῖαλα, μῖε βεοῖῖξ, μῖε Ἰαῖρτ,  
 μῖε Ἰαοῖ, 7c., 7c.

70 \* [Αῤ ρο οῖοῖνβρῖολλαέ, νό βρῖολλαέ κορῖαῖν ῤορῖρ ῤεαῖα  
 71 ἀρ ἔῖρῖνν, μαρ α βρῖυλ ρῖμ ρεαεῖρῖα ἔρρεανν ῥο εῖμαῖρ:  
 72 ατά ἀρ η-α εῖομρῖαῖξ αῤρ ἀρ η-α εῖοῖὸλ α ρῖῖῖ-λεαβῖρῖαβ

47. ῥορβ ὕρρ, C and F. ῥυρ β'υρρ, H. α εοιμέο, F; α εοιμέαὸ, το  
 β'ρίξ, 7c., H. Αῤ ῥαοῖεαλαῖβ, F and al. 48. αλε, C; ἰλλε, F and H,  
 49. ἰν ῥαέ, C; ἱρ ῥαέ, F. 50. Some insert οῖῖβ after ἔ. 52. μαρ  
 ῥεαλλ, F; ἰ νγεαλλ, H. F, H, &c., add 7 ἀρ α εαῖα. 53. ῥαοῖῖλ,  
 MS. 55. εῖρρεαοαῖρ, F, H, and al. 57. ρῖοῖξ, C; ρῖξ, N and H. F adds  
 ρίορ. 59. ῥαοῖῖολαῖβ, MS. 60. Αῖρρεῖρ, H; *Asserus*, C. 61. *Sic* in H,  
 in Irish character; *Elfredus, filius Athelwulfi, filii*, &c., in MSS. ῖῖε in H, and  
 so on. 65. *Frithowaldes*, al. 66. *Frealf*. MS. 67. *Frithawulf*, MS.  
 68. *Beuus*, al. *Hermōd*, al. *Haula*, MS. This list is of no value. \* This  
 section in brackets is usually given detached, with various readings as a sort of

themselves (traced) even to Adam, because they had, from the time of Gaedheal down, 'druids' who used to preserve their generations of descent and their transactions in every expedition (of all) that befel them up to reaching Ireland, as is clear from the history following : and, moreover, they had an affection for science, insomuch that it was owing to his learning Niul, the father of Gaedheal, obtained every possession he got ; and also the length the Gaels have been without change in the possession of one and the same country, and the excellence of the order they laid down for the preservation of the record, as we have said. Here follows an example from a British author, where he gives the pedigree to Adam of a king who was over Britain, from which the reader will allow that it was possible for the Gaels to do the same thing ; and the author's name is Assher : here is the name of that king—Aelfred, son of Aethelwulf, son of Egbert, son of Etalmond, son of Eafa, son of Eowua, son of Ingeld, son of Coenred, son of Coelwald, son of Cudam, son of Cutwin, son of Ceawlin, son of Cenric, son of Creoda, son of Cerdic, son of Elesa, son of Gelwus, son of Brond, son of Beld, son of Woden, son of Fritilwald, son of Frealaf, son of Fritilwulf, son of Fingodwulf, son of Gead, son of Caetwa, son of Beawua, son of Sceldwa, son of Eremod, son of Itermod, son of Atra, son of Hwala, son of Bedug, son of Japhet, son of Noah, &c., &c.

Here is a vindication or defensive introduction to the groundwork of knowledge on Ireland, in which is a compendium of the history of Ireland briefly: which has been

---

preface in most MSS., and is here taken from F and N, compared with C. MSS. differ considerably, and some copies and Haliday omit it altogether. It and the four following lines seem to suit best here. O'Mulconry [H 5. 26], at end of *uionbrolaé*, commences the history:—*Δ ναινμ na τριονόρε*, 2° *Martis*: *Forur feara ar éirinn annro, mar a bfuil*, 7c. Most unfortunately the date of the year of this very important contemporary copy is wanting. H 5. 32 has—*uionbrolaé nó brolaé coirnaim forair feara ar éirinn*: *ó'n úgðar gur an léagóir*. 70. *brolaé*, F. 71. *noéar*, N. 72. *ar na énuarac 7 ar na éacar*, N. *mar a noéar*, N.



73 *ρεανέυρα* *έριεανν*, *αζυρ* *α* *ηλιωμας* *ο'ύξοδριας* *βαριάν-*  
*ταήλα* *κοιγερίε* *le* *σεατρύν* *κέιτινν*, *ραζαρ* *αζυρ* *νοετίρ*  
75 *οιαόαετα*; *μαρι* *α* *βριλ* *ριμ* *έυμαρι* *πρίοιμ-όάλα* *έριεανν*  
76 *ό* *παραλόν* *ζο* *ζαβάιταρ* *ζαλλ*: *αζυρ* *σιβέ* *κοιγεορι*  
*ρερίοβαό* *ζο* *ροηλεαέαν* *λιονήμαρι* *αρι* *έριυνν* *ο'ά* *έιρ* *ρο*,  
78 *νοξέαβαό* *ι* *ρινα* *ρειν-λεαβριας* *σευονα* *μόριαν* *οο* *νειτίβ*  
79 *ιηρερίοβέτα* *υιριε* *οο* *ράζβαό* *αμυιζ* *ο'αον-τοιρζ* *ανν* *ρο*,  
80 *ο'εαζλα* *ζυριαβ* *λυζαυε* *οο* *έιοεφαό* *αν* *εριμ* *ρεο* *οο* *έμ*  
*ρολυρ*, *ιαυ* *υιλε* *οο* *έυρι* *ι* *η-αον* *οβαρι*, *αρι* *α* *μήιρ* *οο* *όυαό*  
*α* *ζευρι* *ι* *η-αον-έαιρε*.]

83 *Ατά* *αν* *ριτίρι* *ριανντα* *ήνα* *οά* *λεαβαρι*: *αν* *σευο* *λεαβαρι*  
84 *νοεταρ* *οάλα* *έριεανν* *ό* *άυαή* *ζο* *τεαέτ* *πάοριας* *ι* *η-έριυνν*;  
85 *αζυρ* *αν* *οαρια* *λεαβαρι* *ό* *έεαέτ* *πάοριας* *ζο* *ζαβάιταρ* *ζαλλ*,  
*νό* *ζυρ* *αν* *αμ* *ρο*.

87 *Σοιλιμ* *ναέ* *ριλ* *λέαζέοίρι* *κομήριον* *ροζάρυιζέτε* *λέ'*  
*μβεανανν* *ριονήαό* *οο* *όέαναή* *αρι* *ρεανέυρ* *έριεανν*, *αέτ*  
89 *νεαέ* *βυρ* *ριαριαέ* *ό* *η-α* *νουβριαμαρι* *ι* *ραν* *οιονβρολλαέ* *ρο*:  
90 *αζυρ* *οά* *οτεαζήαό* *ναέ* *λόρι* *λειρ* *ζαέ* *ράραό* *ο'ά* *οτυζαμ*  
91 *υαμ*, *ιρ* *ταρι* *μο* *όίεαλλ-ρα* *οο* *ριαέαό*. *Υιμε* *ριν*, *ζαβαμ*  
92 *σεαο* *αιζε*, *αζυρ* *ζαβαό* *αζαμ*, *μά* *έάριλα* *όαμ* *ουλ* *οο'η*  
93 *επλιζε* *ι* *η-αοιnniό* *ο'ά* *η-αβριαμ* *ι* *ραν* *λεαβαρι* *ρο*, *όρι* *μά*  
94 *ατά* *αοιnniό* *ινβέιμε* *ανν*, *νί* *ό* *μάιλιρ* *αέτ* *ό* *αινεολαρ*  
*ατά*.

βυρ mboet-άρια βιτόιλεαρ ζο βάρ,

σεατρύν κέιτινν.

73. *ρεανέυρ*, C and *al.* 75. Some omit from *μαρι* to *ζαλλ*. 76. *ζιβέ*,  
MS., also *ζυόβέ*. 78. *πρίμ-λ.*, *al.* *ιομας*, N. 79. N, *αρι* *έριυνν*.  
80. *ζο* *μα*, N *αν* *έυιρ*, N. 82. *έοιρε*, *al.* Some omit. 83. *α* *νοά*  
*λεαβαρι*, *al.* *να* *οά* *ευρο*, N. *λεαβαρι* *οίοβ*, *al.* 84. *παρι-*  
*έαλον*, N. *ινντε*, *al.* 85. Some write *αν* *οαρια* *λεαβαρι* *νοεταρ* *οάλα*  
*έριεανν*. *κοιζιόετ*, C. C adds 7 *ζο* *πλαιτιορ* *αν* *ερερ* *ηνρι*. Some  
MSS. add *οο* *ειονηρζηαό* *αν* *λεαβαρι* *ρο* *οο* *ρερίοβαό*. Some omit this note.  
87. *ναέ* *βριλ*, H. *λειζέοιρι*, H. *ρε*, N and H. 89. *βιαρ*, *al.*



gathered and collected from the chief books of the history of Ireland, and from a good many trustworthy foreign authors by Geoffrey Keating, priest and doctor of divinity, in which is a brief summary of the principal transactions of Ireland from Partholon to the Norman invasion: and whoever shall desire to write fully and comprehensively on Ireland hereafter, he will find, in the same ancient books, many things desirable to write of her which have been purposely omitted here, lest, putting these all in one work, thereby this compilation should less likely come to light from the greatness of the labour of putting them in one writing.

The history is divided into two books: the first book makes known the condition of Ireland from Adam to the coming of Patrick into Ireland; the second book from the coming of Patrick to the invasion of the Galls, or down to this time.

I think that there is not a reader, impartial and open to conviction, whom it concerns to make a scrutiny into the antiquity of Ireland, but such as will be pleased with what we have said in this introduction : and if it should happen that he deems insufficient every explanation which I have given, it is beyond my ability he would go. Wherefore, I take leave of him, and let him excuse me, if it happen to me to go out of the way in anything I may say in this book, for if there be anything blameworthy in it, it is not from malice it is there, but from want of knowledge.

Your ever faithful poor friend till death,

GEOFFREY KEATING.

noūbromor, MS.; noūbarte, H. ἡριν, MS. ὁιον̄brolad̄, C. 90. nár, H  
 and N. *Sie* C; v́ā t̄egam, *al.*; v́ā t̄egum̄, N; v́ā t̄egam̄ v́o, H.  
 91. uam, not in F. v́ic̄eiōl̄ra, MS. 92. v́am̄, MSS. and H. vol, C and H.  
 93. v́on t̄r̄iḡr̄, *al.* Δ néim̄ ní, C; Δ naoin̄n̄, F and N; ṽ n̄-don̄ n̄v̄, H.  
 94. doinn̄, C; énni, F; énni, N. h́o, C, N, and *al.* *Sie* C and H; ad̄ā ann̄,  
 F, N, and *al.* 96. bar, C and H; bar, N. v́ic̄eiōl̄or, C and F.  
 v́ic̄eiōl̄r, N and H. 97. Seuthrún̄ Kéit̄inn̄, C; Keit̄inḡ, *al.*; Seadrún̄  
 Céit̄inn̄, N; Seuthrún̄ Ceit̄in̄, H.

FORAS FEASA AR ÉIRINN.

1    ԴՅ րօ օօ իճոնսր Էրեանն, ԴՅսր օօ ջաճ ձոմմ օ՛ձ  
   օսսջաժ սիրիւ, ԴՅսր օօ ջաճ լոմոն օ՛ձ ոսճարնաժ սիրիւ,  
 3 ԴՅսր օօ ջաճ ջաժձիւ օ՛ձ ոսճարնաժ սիրիւ, ԴՅսր օօ ջաճ  
   ոսրօւոնց օ՛ձր ջաժ ի, ԴՅսր օօ ջաճ ջոմօմ տարջամձիւ օ՛ձ  
 5 ոսճարնաժ մոտէ լիւ ջաճ ձիւրօրից օ՛ձ լիւծի օր Դ ցոմոն,  
 6 օ՛ Էսր լիւձմ ջսր Դո ձոմրիւ լեօ, Դո միւս լիւձար լիւ Դ  
   Էրձարնիւր օմօժ.

an ceud leabhar.

Δη ceυῶ Διτ.

Δι' οὗτο, κυριεσθαι φίλοι θεὸς δίδωμι οὐδ' ἡλπίθε διὰ εἰρήνην ἡμῶν.

11    Ἀν  ceυθ  δινημ  tυgαδὸ  ἀρὶ  ἐρίωνη,  lηιγ  να  βρῶσθδὰδ,  
12  εαδὼν,  οιλέαν  να  ζcoιλλτεαδὸ  ;  αgυρ  ιγ  ἐ  ουινη  vo  ζδιρ  
13  ἀν  τ-δινημ  γῖν  σι,  ὀgλαοὸ  vo  μῡινηντιγ  Nῖν  mic  βέιλ,  
14  τάωνιg  υαυδὸ  vo  βρῶιτ  να  hέριεανη,  αgυρ  ιαρ  στεαδτ  ινητε  
15  ὄδ,  γυαίρ  'να  hαον  voιρη  coille  ί,  αδτ  Mαg  n-εαλτα  αμῶιν.  
    Τγῖ  huαίρη,  ιομογρῖο,  vo  βῖ  έριε  'να  hαον-coιλλ,  vo  pέιρ  ἀν  
17  τρεαν-focaίλ  peo  ατά  'γαν  peανcύρ:—"Τγῖ  huαίρη  vo  cύρ  
    έριε  τγῖ  monga  αgυρ  τγῖ  μαοла  ὄι."

I. 1. 10A, MSS. 3. N reads *υιρρε* *le* *ζαδ*, 7c. 5. *Διρροισ*, C;  
*Δρροισ*, N. *υιρρε*, F and N. 6. *re*, C; *ri*, N. MS. M (1643) adds—7 *αρι*  
*δοι* in *τιζαδρνα ανοι*, 1630.

8. *Liber primus*, MSS. Ἀν céro leáðar, F. 9. Ἀν céro cabroil, H.  
 Ἀν céro ált. These headings are added for convenience. Both words  
 are used by Keating. 10. H reads instead of this heading,  
 ὃ ζάε áinn ὁά πτῡζάδ áir éirinn ruath ánn ro ríor. cuipiom,  
 MSS.; C prefers 10 to ea almost invariably. 11. céu, C.  
 uipre, F, H, and N. 12. oílen, C. áir, MSS. góir, C. gáirm,

## HISTORY OF IRELAND.

HERE (I proceed to write) of the history<sup>1</sup> of Ireland,<sup>2</sup> and of every name that was given to it, and of every division that was made of it, and of every invasion that was made of it, and of every people who took it, and of every famous deed which was done in it during the time of each high-king who was over it at any time from the beginning to this time, as many of them as I have found to publish.

### BOOK I.

#### SECTION I.

In the first place, we shall set down every name that was at any time on Ireland.

The first name which was given to Ireland was '*Inis na bhfiodhbhadh*,' that is to say Island of the woods; and the person who called that name to it was a warrior of the people of Nin, son of Bel, who came from him to spy out Ireland, and on his coming thither he found it to be all one forest-wood, except *Magh-n-ealta*<sup>3</sup> alone. Three times, indeed, Ireland was one continuous wood, according to this old saying, which is in the ancient record: "Three times Eire put three coverings and three barenesses off her."

---

<sup>1</sup> *Foras feasa*, groundwork or foundation of knowledge: elements of history. *Seanchus*, historical narrative or compilation: ancient record. <sup>2</sup> *Eire*, gen. *Eireann*, the native name of Ireland. <sup>3</sup> i.e. Moynalty.

F and H. 13. *ἡ ὄϊ*, *al.* *occlac*, F. *oglac*, N. *meic*, C; *mic*, N and H. *peil*, H. 14. *ἡ πατ*, F. *ap*, C and N; *ap*, H; *al.* *ap*, which is better in this case. *ἡ n-é*, F and N. 15. *Sic* in F, H, N, and *al.*; *εοιλλιοθ*, C. 17. *ἡ*, MS. H omits all after *ἀμάν*. *εὐμεταρταρ*, F.



20 An t-*ar* hainm, *C*rioc na *b*ruineadúac, ó *b*erit i *b*ruineadú,  
 21 nó i *g*cric na *u*trí *m*ann do'n *u*omán do *b*i ar *f*agbáil an  
 22 tan *r*oin; ionann, *i*omorro, '*f*uin' *a*sur *c*rioc, ó'n *b*rocail  
 23 *r*o *l*airne '*r*inn.'

24 An *t*reaf *a*inn, *i*nir *e*alga, *e*adon, *o*iléan *u*aral; óir *i*r  
 25 ionann *i*nir *a*sur *o*iléan, *a*sur *i*r ionann *e*alga *a*sur *u*aral:  
 26 *a*sur *i*r *m*e *l*inn *f*ear *m*bolg *f*á *g*nác an *t*-*a*inn *r*in  
 27 *u*irre.

28 An *c*eadmáad hainm, *é*ire, *a*sur *a*veirtear *g*urab  
 29 *u*ime *g*airtear *r*in *u*i, do *m*éir *ú*gúar *o'*áirite, ó'n *b*rocail  
 30 *r*o *d*eria, *f*á *r*ean-*a*inn do'n *o*iléan *o'*á *n*gairtear *C*rieta nó  
 31 *C*anua *a*nóir; *a*sur *i*r *u*ime *m*earaf an *t*-*ú*gúar *r*oin *r*in,  
 32 do *b*riú *g*ur *a*itigeadar *r*lioct *g*aeóil *g*laif i *r*an *o*iléan  
 33 *r*in *r*eal *a*imrre i *n*uaio *g*urú *m*ic *e*arú *m*ic *g*aeóil  
 34 *u'*ionnarbad *a*r an *é*irir; *a*sur *u*obairtear *f*ór *d*ere  
 35 *o'*áinn *a*r an *é*irir ó'r *g*luairtear *g*aeóil. *g*idead,  
 36 *i*r i *c*eadfaió *c*oitceann na *r*eanadú *g*urab *u*ime *g*airtear  
 37 *é*ire *u*i, ó *a*inn na *b*ainmíogha do *t*uaduib *u*e *u*anann, do  
 38 *b*i *r*an *g*cric *m*e *l*inn *c*lainne *m*ileadú do *t*eadt *i*nnre:  
 39 *é*ire, *m*gean *u*ealbaduit *f*á hainm *u*i, *a*sur *i*r i *f*á *b*ean do  
 40 *m*ac *g*rine *o'*á *n*gairtí *C*eadúr, *f*á *m*i *é*ireann an tan  
 41 *t*angadur *m*ic *m*ileadú *i*nnre.

42 An *c*úigead hainm, *f*óula, ó *b*ainmíogha do *t*uaduib *u*e  
 43 *u*anann, *o'*á *n*gairtí *f*óula: *i*r i *f*á *b*ean do *m*ac *C*éct  
 44 *o'*áir *b'*áinn *u*ilear *T*eadúr.

An *r*eiread hainm, *b*anba, ó *b*ainmíogha do *t*uaduib

20. *f*agbail, F; *f*agáil, C. 21. ón *f*ocal, F and *al*. 22. *r*o omitted.  
 H omits all after an tan *r*in. 23. *a*lga, F. 24. F reads ionann *c*éana  
*i*nir 7 *o*iléan, 7 *f*ór *i*r ionann, 7c. H and N omit the line between óir *i*r  
 and *u*aral. 25. *f*ear, C; *f*hear, H; *b*hear, N. 26. *a*veir *u*gúar *a*irgite  
*g*urab *u*ime *g*airmtear *é*ire *u*i, F, N, and H. C has both *g*airtear and  
*g*oirtear, and *g*airmtear is also found. 29. H omits *r*oin. 30. *g*or, MS.  
*g*aeóil, MSS. and H. 31. *r*ealao, F, N, and H. *m*ic, C and N;  
*m*ac, H. *m*ic, C, N, and H. 33. *g*aeóil, C and H; *g*aeóil, N.  
 34. *g*oirtear, N; *g*airtear C; *g*airmtear, F; *g*airmtear, H. 35. *Sic* H;

The second name was '*Críoch na bhfuineadhach*,'<sup>1</sup> from its being at the limit or end of the three divisions of the world which had then been discovered ; '*fuin*' indeed, from the Latin word '*finis*,' being equivalent to 'end.'

The third name was '*Inis Ealga*,' that is, noble island ; for '*inis*' and '*oiléan*' are equivalent, and likewise '*ealga*' and '*uasal*' : and it is during the time of the Firbolg it was usual to have that name on it.

The fourth name was *Eire*, and it is said that wherefore that name is called to it, according to a certain author, is from this word '*Aeria*,' which was an old name for the island which is now called Creta or Candia ; and why that author thinks that is because the posterity of Gaedheal *glas*<sup>2</sup> dwelt in that island some space of time after Sru, son of Easru, son of Gaedheal, had been driven out of Egypt : and, moreover, Aere is given as a name for Egypt whence the Gael proceeded. However, it is the common opinion of antiquaries that why it is called Eire is from the name of the queen of the Tuatha Dé Danann who was in the land at the time of the coming of the Clanna Míleadh<sup>3</sup> into it : Eire, daughter of Dealbhaoth, was her name, and it is she was wife to Mac Gréine who was called Ceathúr, who was king of Ireland when the sons of Míleadh came into it.

The fifth name was *Fódhla*, from a queen of the Tuatha Dé Danann, who was called Fódhla : it is she was wife to Mac Cécht, whose proper name was Teathúr.

The sixth name was *Banbha*, from a queen of the Tuatha

<sup>1</sup> Explained as the country of the remote limits, or extreme bounds. <sup>2</sup> Ancestor of Míleadh, or Milesius ; *glas*, grey or green. <sup>3</sup> Sons of, or families descended from, Míleadh.

βαμπιοζαν, C ; βαμπιαζαν, N. 36. παν ερηις, F. παν ερηος, N ; H omits from το βί to το τεαετ mntc. ελomme mίλιοθ, C. 37. F, H, and N insert ιομορρο. 38. αρ έρουν, F and H. 39. μετc mίλιοθ, C. 40. F, H, and N insert ζοιρετορ ο'έρουν here and in the next section. 41. αρ ί, C ; H and N omit.



44 **Dé** **Danann**, **vo** **bí** **'ran** **scúicé**, **v'á** **ngairtí** **banba**: **ir** **i** **fá**  
**bean** **vo** **má** **Cuill** **v'á** **b'ainm** **vilear** **Eadúir**. **Na** **trí**  
46 **pioḡa** **ro** **vo** **bíod** **i** **bflaitear** **éireann** **ḡac** **ré** **mbliadain**;  
**asur** **ir** **é** **ainm** **mná** **ḡac** **fir** **víob** **vo** **bíod** **ar** **an** **oiléan**  
48 **an** **bliadain** **vo** **bíod** **féin** **'na** **piḡ**. **Ir** **uime** **ḡairtí** **éire**  
**vo'n** **oiléan** **níó**-**ra**-**mionca** **ioná** **fóula** **nó** **banba**, **vo** **bpiḡ**  
50 **ḡurab** **é** **feair** **na** **mná** **v'á** **b'ainm** **éire**, **fá** **pi** **an** **bliadain**  
**cánḡadair** **mic** **míleas** **inn**te.

52 **An** **feadtmá** **hainm**, **inir** **fáil**, **asur** **ir** **ias** **Tuáda** **Dé**  
53 **Danann** **tug** **an** **t-ainm** **rin** **uirre**, **ó** **éioic** **tugrao** **leó**  
54 **inn**te, **v'á** **ngairtí** **an** **lia** **fáil**: **asur** **'Saxum fatale,**  
55 **eadon**, **Cloc** **na** **Cinneamna**, **ḡairtear** **hectori** **boetiur** **vi**, **i**  
**rtáir** **na** **hálban**; **asur** **fá** **cloc** **i** **ar** **a** **raḡadair** **ḡeair**,  
57 **óir** **vo** **ḡéireas** **rí** **fá** **an** **neac** **v'á** **óira** **flaitear** **éireann**  
58 **v'á** **ḡaḡbáil** **re** **linn** **bfeair** **n-éireann** **vo** **beir** **i** **móiróail** **i**  
59 **vTeamraig** **re** **toḡa** **piḡ** **oiria**. **ḡíreas**, **níor** **ḡéir** **rí** **ó**  
60 **aimirir** **Concubair** **i** **leir**, **óir** **vo** **balbuiḡeas** **bpiḡ-ḡealba**  
61 **an** **voimain** **an** **tan** **ruḡaó** **Críor**. **As** **ro** **riann** **veirmieadca**  
**as** **a** **fuiríuḡaó** **ḡurab** **ó'n** **ḡeloir** **ro** **ḡairtí** **inir** **fáil**  
63 **v'Éirinn** [**amail** **adubair** **Cionao** **é** **re**]:—

**An** **cloc** **atá** **fóm'** **vá** **fáil**, **uair** **rairtear** **inir** **fáil**;

**oir** **vá** **éirig** **éir** **éinn**, **maḡ** **fáil** **uile** **for** **Éirinn**.

**An** **t-octmá** **hainm**, **Muicir**; **asur** **ir** **ias** **Clanna**  
67 **míleas** **tug** **an** **t-ainm** **rin** **uirre**, **ru** **raḡadair** **i** **oir**  
68 **inn**te. **Mar** **cánḡadair**, **iomoir**, **ḡo** **bun** **linn** **beir** **Sláing**,  
69 **v'á** **ngairtí** **cuan** **loca**-**ḡairman** **in** **vi**, **tionólaio** **Tuáda**  
70 **Dé** **Danann** **ḡo** **n-a** **noiraioir** **'na** **ḡoinne** **ann**, **asur** **im** **vo**

44. **ran** **cepié**, F. **ran** **épié**, N; not in H. **vo** **baó**, F. 46. **ruḡe**, C;  
**ruḡir**, F; **pioḡro**, N; **piḡce**, H. F, H, and N add **vo** **é**. **vo**. 48. **pi**, C;  
H omits from 7 **ir** **é** **to** **'na** **piḡ**. 7 **are** **raé** **ra** **ngairtí**, F; 7 **ir** **é** **adubair** **ra**,  
N and H. 50. **vo** **baó** **pi** **ar** **Éirinn**, F. 51. **meic**, C. 52. **airao**, F.

53. **tugadair** **leo** **i** **n-Éirinn**, F, H, and N. 54. **Sie** C; **ngairtí**, N and H.  
N omits **an**. **asur** **ainm** **eile** **vo** **ḡairtí** **vi** . . . **vo** **beir** **h**. **vi**, F and H.

55. **uirre**, F, N, and H. 57. **ḡéirí**, C. **ḡéimeas**, H and N. **ḡac**, H.  
**vo** **ḡéimeas** **pi** **fó** **ḡac** **neac**, F. 58. **feair**, H. 59. **ḡéim**, F, N, and H.

60. **ale**, C, N, H. 61. **riann** not in F, H, or N. **veirmieadca**, F and H.

63. Words in brackets from H; also in H 5. 32; **ru** **airte**, F; N has



Dé Danann, that was in the land, who was called Banbha : it is she was wife to Mac Cuill, whose proper name was Eathar. These three kings held the sovereignty of Ireland each year by turns ; and it is the name of the wife of each one of them would be on the island the year he was himself king. It is why the island is called Eire oftener than Fódhla or Banbha, because that is the husband of the woman whose name was Eire was king the year the sons of Míleadh came there.

The seventh name was *Inis Fail* ; and it is the Tuatha Dé Danann gave that name to it, from a stone they brought with them into it, which was called the Lia Fail : and '*Saxum fatale*,' i.e. 'Stone of Destiny,' Hector Boece calls it in the history of Scotland<sup>1</sup> ; and it was a stone on which were enchantments,<sup>2</sup> for it used to roar under the person who had the best right to obtain the sovereignty of Ireland at the time of the men of Ireland being in assembly at Tara<sup>3</sup> to choose a king over them. However, it has not roared from the time of Conchubhar forward, for the false images of the world were silenced when Christ was born. Here is a verse of quotation proving that it is from this stone Ireland is called Inis Fail, as Cionaoth<sup>4</sup> the poet said :—

The stone which is under my two heels, from it is named Inisfail ;  
Between two shores of a mighty flood, the plain of Fál on all Ireland.

The eighth name was *Muicinis* ; and it is the children of Míleadh who gave it that name before they arrived in it. When, indeed, they had come to the mouth of Innbhear Sláinghe, which to-day is called the haven of Lochgarman,<sup>5</sup> the Tuatha Dé Danann, with their druids, assemble to oppose

<sup>1</sup> *Alba*, gen. *Alban*, the native name of Scotland. <sup>2</sup> *geasa*, prohibitions, *tabús*.

<sup>3</sup> *Teamhair*, gen. *Teamhrach*. <sup>4</sup> 'Kinay or Keneth O'Hartagan,' H. <sup>5</sup> *Loch gCarman*, i.e. Wexford.

ἀνὰ τὸν ἀνὰ τὸν πῦλιν τὸν ἀνὰ τὸν πῦλιν.

64. *fám*, F, H, and *al*.

65. *ap*,

F and N. *ceinn*, *sic* H and N ; *ceinn*, C. *Cionaoí cct.*, F and N.

67. *ruil*, F. *innbhear*, F ; *innbhear*, H, N, and *al*.

68. *Sláinghe*, C and N ;

*Sláinghe*, H and *al*.

69. *amú*, C ; *in-nuá*, H.

*cionaoí*, F.

70. *co*, F.

H and N add *ruin* ; F *roin*.

71 ὀρισθεῖς ὅτι, ἰοννουρ νά'ρι λέει ὅτις ἀν τ-οιλέαν ἀέτ  
72 ἀρ' ὀρμηδίαρ μιν, ὅσον ὕμνησιν τιν τῶν ἀνδρῶν μιν  
73 ἔπειθ' ἔπειθ'.

74 Ἀν νομῶν δὲ ἡμῶν, 'Scotia'; ἀγῶν ἢ ἰσθμὸς Miles  
75 τῶν ἀν τ-οιλέαν τιν ὑμῶν, ὁ δὲ ν-α μάλιστα, ὅτι δὲ ἡμῶν  
76 Scotia, ἡμεῖς δὲ ὀρμηδίαρ Nectonibus; νό ἢ ὕμνησιν τιν  
77 Scotia ὑμῶν, ὅτι ἡμεῖς ὀρμηδίαρ ἰσθμὸς Cinea Scuit ὁ δὲ  
78 Scotia.

79 Ἀν νομῶν δὲ ἡμῶν, 'Hibernia'; ἀγῶν ἢ ἰσθμὸς  
80 Miles τῶν ἀν τ-οιλέαν τιν ὑμῶν. ὅσον δὲ, ἀνδρῶν  
81 ὀρμηδίαρ ὁ δὲ ἡμῶν ἀτά' ἢ ὀρμηδίαρ ὁ δὲ ὀρμηδίαρ 'Hiberus'  
82 τῶν ἀν 'Hibernia' ὑμῶν. ἀνδρῶν ὀρμηδίαρ ὀρμηδίαρ ὁ  
83 ὀρμηδίαρ ὀρμηδίαρ Miles ὀρμηδίαρ 'Hibernia' ὅτι; ἀέτ ὅσον,  
84 ἀνδρῶν ὀρμηδίαρ νομῶν δὲ ὀρμηδίαρ ὀρμηδίαρ ὀρμηδίαρ  
85 ἀνδρῶν 'Hibernia' ὀρμηδίαρ, ὅτι ὀρμηδίαρ ὀρμηδίαρ ὀρμηδίαρ  
86 'hibernoc,' .i. 'occidit' ἢ ὀρμηδίαρ, ἀγῶν 'nydon,' .i. 'infula';  
87 ὀρμηδίαρ τιν ὀρμηδίαρ δὲ ὀρμηδίαρ 'infula occidit,' ὅσον,  
88 οἰλέαν ὀρμηδίαρ.

89 Ἀν τ-οιλέαν δὲ ἡμῶν νομῶν, 'Iernia' ὅτι ὀρμηδίαρ Ptolomeus,  
90 νό 'Iernia' ὅτι ὀρμηδίαρ Solinus, νό 'Iernia' ὅτι ὀρμηδίαρ Clau-  
91 dius, νό 'Iernia,' ὅτι ὀρμηδίαρ Eurypides. Μετὰ τὸν νό  
92 ὀρμηδίαρ ὀρμηδίαρ ὀρμηδίαρ ἀτά' ὀρμηδίαρ ὀρμηδίαρ ὀρμηδίαρ  
93 ὀρμηδίαρ ἀν ὀρμηδίαρ ὀρμηδίαρ 'Hibernia,' ἀέτ νά'ρι τῶν ἀνδρῶν  
94 ὁ ὀρμηδίαρ ἀν ὀρμηδίαρ ὀρμηδίαρ; ἀγῶν, ὅτι ὀρμηδίαρ τιν, ὅσον  
95 ἀν ὀρμηδίαρ ὀρμηδίαρ ὀρμηδίαρ ὀρμηδίαρ ὀρμηδίαρ, ὀρμηδίαρ  
96 ὀρμηδίαρ ἀν ὀρμηδίαρ ὀρμηδίαρ ὀρμηδίαρ ὀρμηδίαρ.

Ἀν νομῶν δὲ ἡμῶν νομῶν, 'Iernia' ὅτι ὀρμηδίαρ Siculus.

Ἀν τῶν ἀνδρῶν νομῶν 'Iernia'; ἀγῶν μετὰ τὸν ὀρμηδίαρ  
ἔ ὀρμηδίαρ ὀρμηδίαρ ἀν τ-οιλέαν τιν ὑμῶν, ὅτι ὀρμηδίαρ ὀρμηδίαρ ἔ

71. ὀρμηδίαρ, H.

72. Sic C and N; mure, H. conat, F.

73. ἀν ἀν οἰλέαν, F.

74. meic, C.

77. cine, C and H.

C, F, and N add here *Scota, Scyta*, not in H.

79. νομῶν, C and H.

80. ὀρμηδίαρ, C; ὀρμηδίαρ, H and N.

82. ἀν ὀρμηδίαρ, F and H. ἀνδρῶν, C;

ἀνδρῶν ὀρμηδίαρ, F, H, and *al*; ἀνδρῶν ὀρμηδίαρ ὀρμηδίαρ, C; ἀνδρῶν ὀρμηδίαρ, F;

ὀρμηδίαρ, *al*. and H. 83. ὀρμηδίαρ, C. 85. H continues thus, ὅτι ὀρμηδίαρ ὀρμηδίαρ

.i. ὀρμηδίαρ. 89. *Juvernia*, H. 92. Sic C and N; ὀρμηδίαρ, H. ὀρμηδίαρ,



them there, and they practise magic on them, so that the island was not visible to them but in the likeness of a pig, so it is, therefore, they gave (the name) Muicinis<sup>1</sup> to Ireland.

The ninth name was *Scotia*; and it is the sons of Míleadh who gave that name to it, from their mother, whose name was Scota, daughter of Pharaon Nectonibus; or it is why they called it Scotia, because that they are themselves the Scottish race from Scythia.<sup>2</sup>

The tenth name was *Hibernia*; and it is the sons of Míleadh gave that name to it. However, it is said that it is from a river that is in Spain which is called Iberus<sup>3</sup> (the name) Hibernia is given to it. It is said also that it is from Eibhear,<sup>4</sup> son of Míleadh, it is called Hibernia; but, however, holy Cormac, son of Cuileannan, says, that why it is called Hibernia is from this compound Greek word 'hiberoc' (i.e. 'occasus' in Latin) and 'nyaon' (i.e. 'insula'); that is equivalent to saying 'insula occidentalis,' i.e. 'western island.'

The eleventh name was *Iuernia*, according to Ptolemy, or *Iuerna*, according to Solinus, or *Ierna* according to Claudian, or *Vernia* according to Eustatius. I think there is no meaning in the difference which is between these authors concerning this word Hibernia, but that they did not understand whence came the word itself; and, accordingly, that each one of them separately gave a guess from himself at it, so that from that came this variation on the word.

The twelfth name was *Irin*, according to Diodorus Siculus.

The thirteenth name was *Irlanda*; and I think that the reason why that name was given to it is, because that

<sup>1</sup> Or, possibly, *Múich-inis*, isle of mist or fog, which Haliday and O'Mahony prefer. See *Múich-ghiach* in the verses on Cashel, p. 124. Coneys gives *Múig Inis*; *múig*, gloom. <sup>2</sup> *Cine Scuit*: 'Scota, Scyta,' note in MS. <sup>3</sup> *Ebro*.

<sup>4</sup> i.e. Heber.

F and H. 93. 100 1e1c, H and N.  
17 10e 1m, F and H. 96. 100, al.

95. F omits 1010b. Hibernia, al. 105ur



1 *I*m mac *m*ilead ceo *u*inne *u*o *h*a<sup>o</sup>n<sup>o</sup>icead *f*a *u*ir *é*ipeann  
 2 *u*o *é*lannaib *m*ilead, *a*sur *u*'á *m*éir *r*in *u*o *h*ainmni<sup>g</sup>ead  
 3 *a*n *t*-oileán *u*aid : *i*onann, *i*omor<sup>o</sup>, ' *i*rlan<sup>o</sup>a' *a*sur  
 4 *r*éarann *i*m, *ó*ir *i*r *i*onann 'lan<sup>o</sup>' *i* *m*b<sup>u</sup>eil<sup>a</sup>, *a*sur *r*onn  
 5 *nó* *r*éarann *i* *n*ḡae<sup>o</sup>eil<sup>g</sup>. *I*r *mó*ie *i*r *m*ear<sup>a</sup> *r*íunne  
 6 *a*n *n*eit<sup>o</sup> *r*eo, *m*ar *u*oir *l*ead<sup>a</sup> *á*r<sup>o</sup>a *m*á<sup>a</sup> *g*urab *a*inn *u*o'n  
 7 *o*ileán *r*o, *i*reo, *e*ad<sup>o</sup>n, *u*aid *i*m, *u*o *b*ri<sup>g</sup> *g*urab *a*nn *a*tá  
 8 *r*ear<sup>o</sup> *nó* *u*aid *i*m.

*a*n *c*ead<sup>o</sup>ma<sup>o</sup> *h*ainm *u*eus ' *o*g<sup>o</sup>ia' *u*o *m*éir *p*lu-  
 9 *t*ar<sup>o</sup>ur : *i*onann, *t*rá, ' *o*g<sup>o</sup>ia' *i* *n*ḡr<sup>o</sup>eil<sup>g</sup> *a*sur ' *i*nr<sup>o</sup>la  
 10 *p*er<sup>o</sup>an<sup>o</sup>iqua,' *e*ad<sup>o</sup>n, *o*ileán *m*ó-*á*r<sup>o</sup>aid ; *a*sur *i*r *c*ne<sup>o</sup>ar<sup>a</sup>  
 11 *a*n *t*-ainm *u*'éir<sup>o</sup>inn *r*in, *u*o *b*ri<sup>g</sup> *g*urab *c*ian *ó* *u*o *h*áit<sup>o</sup>iead  
 12 *a*r *u*t<sup>o</sup>ir *i*, *a*sur *g*urab *r*oir<sup>o</sup>b<sup>o</sup> *a*n *r*í-*e*ol<sup>o</sup>ar *a*tá *a*g *a*  
 13 *r*ean<sup>o</sup>á<sup>o</sup>ib *a*r *u*á<sup>o</sup>l<sup>o</sup>ib *a* *r*ean *ó* *t*úr *n*a *n*-*a*im<sup>o</sup>ear, *u*aid  
 14 *i* *n*uaid.

*a*n *u*ara *h*alt.

*a*g *r*o *r*íor *g*ad *r*oinn *u*'á *n*ó<sup>o</sup>ear<sup>o</sup> *a*r *é*irinn.

2 *a*n *é*uo *r*oinn : *i*r *é* *p*ar<sup>o</sup>tol<sup>o</sup>n *u*o *r*oinn *i* 'na *c*eit<sup>o</sup>ie  
 3 *m*írib, *i*oir *a* *c*ead<sup>o</sup>ar *m*ac, *u*ar<sup>o</sup>b' *a*n<sup>o</sup>anna *é*r, *o*ir<sup>o</sup>a,  
 4 *r*ear<sup>o</sup>n, *a*sur *r*ear<sup>o</sup>g<sup>o</sup>a. *T*us *a*n *é*ir<sup>o</sup>m<sup>o</sup>ir *u*'éir, *m*ar *a*tá,  
 5 *a* *b*ruil *ó* *o*ilead *n*éir *i* *u*tuair<sup>o</sup>ear<sup>o</sup> *u*lad *g*o *h*áit<sup>o</sup>cl<sup>o</sup>at  
 6 *l*aid<sup>o</sup>ean. *T*us *a*n *u*ar<sup>o</sup>a *m*ir *u*o *o*ir<sup>o</sup>a, *e*ad<sup>o</sup>n, *a* *b*ruil *ó*  
 7 *á*t<sup>o</sup>cl<sup>o</sup>at *g*o *h*oiléan *á*r<sup>o</sup>a *n*eim<sup>o</sup>ead, *u*'á *n*gair<sup>o</sup>ear *o*iléan  
 8 *m*óir *a*n *b*ar<sup>o</sup>maid<sup>o</sup>. *T*us *a*n *t*ear<sup>o</sup> *m*ir *u*'éar<sup>o</sup>n, *ó*'n *o*iléan

1. F inserts *a*r *u*t<sup>o</sup>ir before *u*o. *g*ur, H and N (for *u*o *h*a.) 3. *i*r *u*ear<sup>o</sup>b  
*g*urab *i*onann, F and N. 4. *ḡ*ae<sup>o</sup>eil<sup>g</sup>, C; *ḡ*ae<sup>o</sup>eil<sup>o</sup>cc, F. H omits after  
*i*m. *i*r *m*ear<sup>o</sup>ar<sup>a</sup>, H and N; *a*r *m*ear<sup>o</sup>a, C. 5. *n*eit<sup>o</sup>er, C and F.  
*n*eit<sup>o</sup>ir, H. *l*ead<sup>o</sup>ar *á*r<sup>o</sup>ma<sup>o</sup>á, H; *p*ra<sup>o</sup>il<sup>o</sup>er *á*r<sup>o</sup>ma<sup>o</sup>á, N. 6. From  
*u*aid *u*o *a*tá omitted in H. F has *inn*te for *ann*. 9. F omits *t*rá. *Sic* H;  
*Ogygia*, MS. *i*omor<sup>o</sup>, H. 12. *r*oir<sup>o</sup>re, F. 13. *r*ean<sup>o</sup>u<sup>o</sup>ib, C.  
*a* *t*úr, F.

it was Ir, son of Míleadh, was the first man of the Clanna Míleadh who was buried under the soil of Ireland, and accordingly, the island was named from him : 'Irlanda' and 'land of Ir' being indeed equivalent, for '*land*' in English, and '*fonn*' or '*fearann*' in Gaelic are alike. The truth of this thing is the more admissible, since the book of Armagh says that a name for this island is Ireo, that is to say, the grave<sup>1</sup> of Ir, because that it is there is the sepulchre or grave of Ir.

The fourteenth name was *Ogygia*, according to Plutarch : indeed, '*Ogygia*' in Greek and '*insula perantiqua*,' i.e. 'most ancient island,' are equivalent ; and that is a suitable name for Ireland, because that it is long since it was first inhabited, and that perfect is the sound information which its antiquaries possess on the transactions of their ancestors from the beginning of eras, one after another.

## SECTION II.

Here follows every division which was made on Ireland.

The first division, it is Partholon who divided it into four parts among his four sons, whose names were Er, Orba, Fearon, and Feargna. He gave the first part to Er, namely, all that is from Aileach Néid<sup>2</sup> in the north of Ulster to Athcliath of Leinster.<sup>3</sup> He gave the second part to Orba, namely, all that is from Athcliath to Oiléan Arda Neimheadh, which is called Oiléan Mór an Bharraigh.<sup>4</sup> He gave the

<sup>1</sup> *Uaigh*.

<sup>2</sup> i.e. *Griandán Ailigh*, near Derry.

<sup>3</sup> i.e. Dublin.

<sup>4</sup> Great Island (Barrymore) in Cork Harbour.

II. 2. F, H, and N insert *Érpe* for *í*. 3. H omits after *mac. sa* *ngoiri*, F. 4. *so'n inac sair b'dinn*, F and H. 5. *a b'oil*, C. 6. *son saira mac sair b'dinn*, F. 8. *ceasr roinn son inac sair b'dinn*, F and H.



móir go háctlaic meáruirde as Gaillimh. Tug an ceacht-  
 10 maíad mír o'feargna, eadon, ó mheáruirde go hOileac  
 néio.

An dara poinn: eadon, poinn élainne neimead. Triur  
 taoirfad vo élainnaib neimead vo poinn éire eadonna 1 n-a  
 14 trí míuib:—"Beotac, Simeon, asur bhuotán a n-anmanna.  
 15 Gabair beotac ó tóiruir go buinn. Gabair Simeon ó  
 buinn go bealac éonglaib láim me coricai. Gabair  
 bhuotán ó bealac éonglaib go tóiruir 1 utairceairt  
 éonnaét.

19 An trear poinn ann ro: eadon, poinn fear mhol. 20  
 Cúig mic Deala, mic loic, vo mannao éire 1 n-a cúig  
 21 míuib eadonna, asur 17 oíob rin gaircear na cúig cúig:  
 22 asur 17 í rin poinn 17 buaine vo minnead ar éirinn maí,  
 amáil aóeariam go gíro o'á éir ro. Tis Cambrienr leir  
 an poinn reo, 'ran leabair mo rchíob vo éuararabáil na  
 héireann, mar a n-abair:—"1 gcúig míuib, iomorro,  
 beagnac comérom, (ar ré) vo ionnad an éirí ro 1  
 n-álló, mar atá, an dá mímáin, Tuat-mímá asur  
 28 Dear-mímá, Láigin, Ulair, asur Connaéta." As ro na  
 29 cúig taoirg o'fearuib hol vo gab ceannar na gcúig  
 gcúigead roim: Sláingé, Seangann, Gann, Seangann, asur  
 31 Ruiruirde. Vo gab Sláingé cúigead Láigean, ó Úrroicead-  
 áta go Cumair na oirí n-uirge; gabair Gann cúigead  
 Eadac Abmaíruaid, ó Cumair na oirí n-uirge go bealac  
 34 éonglaib; gabair Seangann cúigead éonraoi mic Oáire,

10. von mac dar b'ainm, F. .1. mar atá, F. neimead and neimíob,  
 C and F. é. neimead, F. a oirí, C. 14. a n-a., not in F. 15. gabur,  
 H; gabair, *hist. form*, C and F. 19. eadon mar atá, F. fear, C; b'fear, N.  
 20. meic, C. míc, C and *al.* Sic C; vo poimn, F, H, and N. a gcúig, C. 21. F  
 omits 7 17 oíob rin. o'á ngoircear, F and H; va ngoirceí, N. coirgeada, H.  
 22. vo minnead, H and N. 28. Sic H and N; Connaét, F and H 5, 32;  
 Connaétaig, C. 29. F omits o'f. b. here. an cuigior [cúicear, F]  
 taoirfad, H. ceannar na gcúigead ro, F. 31. vo gab s., C; gabair (*hist.*  
*form*) in the other cases. F, H, and N have vo gab in all. 34. C inserts an.  
 meic, C.



third part to Fearon, from the Great Island to Athcliath Meadhruidhe<sup>1</sup> at Galway.<sup>2</sup> He gave the fourth part to Feargna, namely, from Meadhruidhe to Aileach Néid.

The second division, that is, the division of the children of Neimheadh. Three leaders of the children of Neimheadh divided Ireland among them into three parts:—Beothach, Simeon, and Briotán their names. Beothach takes from Tóirinis<sup>3</sup> to the Boyne.<sup>4</sup> Simeon takes from the Boyne to Bealach Chonglais near to Cork. Briotán takes from Bealach Chonglais to Tóirinis in the north of Connacht.

The third division here, *i.e.* the division of the Firbolg. The five sons of Deala, son of Loch, divided Ireland into five parts among them, and it is those are called the five provinces, and it is that is the division which is the most permanent that was ever made in Ireland, as we shall shortly hereafter relate. Cambrensis agrees with this division in the book he wrote of an account of Ireland, where he says:—"In five parts, indeed, almost equal, (he says), this country was anciently divided, which are, the two Munsters, north Munster and south Munster, Leinster,<sup>5</sup> Ulster, and Connacht.<sup>6</sup> Here are the five leaders of the Firbolg who took the headship of those five provinces: Sláinge, Seangann, Gann, Geanann, and Rughruidhe.<sup>6</sup> Sláinge took the province of Leinster, from Droicheadátha<sup>7</sup> to Cumar-na-dtrí-n-uisge<sup>8</sup>; Gann takes the province of Eochaidh Abhradhruaidh, from Cumar-na-dtrí-n-uisge to Bealach Chonglais<sup>9</sup>; Seangann takes the province of Cúraoi, son of Dáire, from Bealach Chonglais to Luimneach;

*a.* In quinque enim portiones (inquit) fere aequales antiquitus haec regio divisa fuit; videlicet, in Momoniam duplicem, Borealem et Australem, Lageniam, Ultoniam, et Conaciam.

<sup>1</sup> *Maaree*, Clarin-bridge near Galway.      <sup>2</sup> *i.e.* *Gaillimh*.      <sup>3</sup> Tory Island, off Donegal.      <sup>4</sup> *Boinn*.      <sup>5</sup> *Laighin* (*pl.*): *Ulaidh* (*pl.*): *Connachta* (*pl.*). When the word *Cúigeadh* (province, *lit.* fifth) is expressed before these names, they are in the *gen. pl.*      <sup>6</sup> *i.e.* *Rúry*.      <sup>7</sup> *i.e.* *Drogheda*.      <sup>8</sup> An old name of Waterford Harbour: the confluence of three rivers.      <sup>9</sup> A place near Cork, as above: (the way of *Cú-glas*).

ó béalac Conglaigh go Luimneac; gabhair Seanann cúigeaó  
 Connac ó Luimneac go Urobdair; gabhair Ruḡruite  
 cúigeaó Ulao ó Urobdair go Uroiceao-áta.

38 Má tá go n-abhairt cuir do na reanóaduib zupab  
 poinn tréanac do bí ar éirinn roir trí macaib Céarimna  
 40 milbeoil do Tuaduib Dé Danann, ní meafaim zup  
 41 pionnadair éire eadormia, acó ir í mo ceurfaió zupab  
 reldaróeacó flaitir zác mé mbliadain do bí eadormia, do  
 réiri marí doubriamair tuar az a foillruigao oíeao ar a  
 44 otuztar éire ar an zcrió reo níó-ra-mionca ioná fóóla  
 nó banba.

An ceatramáo poinn: eadon, poinn Clainne Mileao.  
 47 Ir í ceurfaió uroinge me reanóir zupab amlaio ó pionnáo  
 éire roir éibear azur éireamón:—a bfuil ó átecliaó  
 49 azur ó Szailim buó uear, azur Eirzi miaó do ceoraimn  
 eadormia, az éibear; azur a bfuil ar rin buó tuaró, az  
 51 Eireamón. Zróeao, ní hí ro poinn do móaó eadormia,  
 52 amail éruóóam 'na óiaio reo; acó ir amlaio do rannrao  
 53 éire:—oá cúigeaó Múman az éibear; cúigeaó Connacó  
 azur cúigeaó Laidgean az Eireamón; azur cúigeaó Ulao  
 az Eibear mac Ir, eadon, mac a noearibriátar: azur  
 56 oron z do na huairlib táimz leó, i broóair zác aoim oíob  
 i n-a poinn réin oo'n érió.

An cúigeaó poinn: eadon, poinn Céarimna azur Sobairce.  
 60 Oo poinn, iomoirio, Céarimna azur Sobairce éire i noá  
 leit eadormia, eadon, ó Innbear Colpá az Uroiceao-áta  
 go Luimneac Múman, azur an leat buó tuaró az Sobairce,  
 azur oo rinne oún ar a leit réin, eadon, oún Sobairce.

38. *Sic F*; reanóirib, C. 40. mibbeoil, F and C. 41. pionnadair,  
 H; pionniotair, F. eadormia, MS. 44. níora mionca má zairmóir,  
 F and H. ní ra, C. zoiróir f. nó b. ói. H. 5, 32. 47. oo rannao, C; oo  
 pionnáo, F; oo pionnió, H. 49. oo ceoraimn, C. 51. *Sic C*; oo pineao, H.  
 52. éruíóóam, F, H, and N. ir amlaio ro oo pionnáo é. leó, F. oo



Geanann takes the province of Connacht from Luimneach to Drobhaois<sup>1</sup>: Rughruidhe takes the province of Ulster from Drobhaois to Droicheadátha."

Although some antiquaries hold that it is a tripartite division which was on Ireland among the three sons of Cearmad Milbheoil of the Tuatha Dé Danann, I do not think that they divided Ireland among them, but it is my opinion that it is a permutation of the sovereignty each succeeding year which they had between them, according as we have said above, in showing why Eire is called to this country more frequently than Fodhla or Banbha.

The fourth division, that is, the division of the children of Míleadh. It is the opinion of some antiquaries that it is thus Ireland was divided between Eibhear and Eireamhón:—all that is from Athcliath and from Gaillimh<sup>2</sup> southwards, and Eisgir riadha for a boundary between them, to Eibhear; and what there is from that northwards to Eireamhón. However, this is not the division which was made between them, as we shall prove hereafter; but it is thus they divided Ireland:—the two provinces of Munster to Eibhear; the province of Connacht and the province of Leinster to Eireamhón; and the province of Ulster to Eibhear, son of Ir, *i.e.* their brother's son: and a party of the nobles who had come with them, in the company of each one of them in his own division of the country.

The fifth division, that is, the division of Cearmna and Sobhairce. Cearmna and Sobhairce, indeed, in [two] halves between them, namely, from Innbhear Colptha at Droicheadátha<sup>3</sup> to Luimneach Mumhan,<sup>4</sup> and the half which was north to Sobhairce, and he built a fortress in his own half, namely

<sup>1</sup> The river Drowes, between Donegal and Leitrim (Bundrowse). <sup>2</sup> Dublin and Galway: *Eisgir riadha*, the Esker, a line of hills between these points.

<sup>3</sup> Inver Colpa, near Drogheda. <sup>4</sup> *i.e.* Limerick of Munster.

ποινμοῦ ἑ. Leo, N.  
n-Δον F and H.

53. πο βειτ Δς ε., F, H, and N.  
60. λεατΔε, F and H.

56. λειρ γΔε



63 **Ḡaḇaif** **Cearmna** an leat buð úear, aḡur vo minne óún  
64 láim re faifirge éear, eaðon, **Óún Cearmna**, mif a ráirútear  
65 **Óún mic Páorai**, i ḡeirié Cúirreac i noiu.

66 An reirreacó poinn: eaðon, poinn **Uḡaine** móiri. **Rannair**  
67 **Uḡaine** móiri éirre i ḡcúis mannaib ríceao, roiri an ḡcúigeair  
68 air fíciro vo élainn vo bí aige, amail cúirreacm ríor i ran  
Réim ríofḡmúre.

An reactmádo poinn: eaðon, poinn **Čuinn Čeaoéacaiḡ**  
aḡur **Móḡa Nuaoat**. Vo poinn **Conn** aḡur **Móḡ Nuaoat**  
72 éirre leatác eaorriia, mair atá, a ḡruil ó ḡaillin aḡur  
73 ó átecliat buð éuaió, aḡur **Eirḡiri** miaoá vo éorriainn  
74 eaorriia, aḡ **Conn**; aḡur ir ve rin táinḡ **leat Čuinn** vo  
75 éaḇairic air an taoib buð éuaió; aḡur **leat móḡa aḡ**  
**móḡ Nuaoat**; aḡur ir ve rin tuḡao **leat móḡa** air an  
77 leir buð úear.

78 Tar čeann, čeana, ḡur cúirreair na react manna ro vo  
79 ríonao air éirinn ríor i n-eaḡair, vo ríeri uirvo na ḡḡaḇál-  
80 tar aḡur na n-airreair, rillreao air an ḡḡnát-poinn atá  
81 air éirinn ó airriiri feair mḡolḡ i leir, ó'r i ir mó atá air  
82 bun vo ríori, eaðon, cúis cúirvo vo úeanaim úi amail  
83 aoruḡramair. Aḡur ir ann bíoó compoinn na ḡcúis  
84 ḡcúigeao ro, aḡ lias atá i n-Uirreac, ḡo ríáinḡ **Tuačal**  
85 **Teactmair** i ḡrlaitear, aḡur ḡur bean mair vo ḡac cúigeao  
86 mair feairann buirvo vo ḡac áiririḡ o'á mbiao i n-éirinn;  
87 ḡurab oioḇ rin vo minneao an mío, amail roillreocam  
i ḡrlaitear **čuačail**.

63. vo ḡaḇ, F and H.

aorirreair, F and H.

66. uḡaine, C; tuḡaine, H. vo poinn, F and H.

68. H adds mae. irin, C; 'na éiaió ro ran, F and H.

73. éorainn, MS.

74. vo leirgean vo Conn, F and H.

MSS.; taoob, H. H and F add .i. an mair ráinḡ Conn.

77. leat for

leir, MS. 78. ḡori, MS.

80. mairreao rillreao, F.

81. ale, C; ille, H.

82. F, H, and N

add mair atá an poinn vo minneaoair cúigeair mac **Deala** mae loic.

64. éear, not in H. a ainm, 7 ir mif, F.

65. aniu, C; i n-iuim, H; a míoḡ, N.

67. 7 ríce, F.

72. ón ḡ., F.

75. taoob,

77. leat for

79. Sic C, and H 5. 32; minneao, N and H.

81. ale, C; ille, H.

82. F, H, and N

add mair atá an poinn vo minneaoair cúigeair mac **Deala** mae loic.

Dún Sobhairce.<sup>1</sup> Cearmna takes the southern half, and he built a fortress beside the south sea, namely, Dún Cearmna, which to-day is called Dún-mic-Padraig, in De Courcy's country.

The sixth division, that is, the division of Ugaine Mór. Ugaine Mór divides Ireland in twenty-five parts, among the five and twenty children that he had, as we shall set down in the Roll of Kings.

The seventh division, namely, the division of Conn Céadchathach<sup>2</sup> and Mógh Nuadhat.<sup>3</sup> Conn and Mógh Nuadhat divided Ireland into halves between them, that is to say, all that is from Gaillimh and from Athcliath northwards, and Eisgir riadha for a boundary between them to Conn: and it is from that came Leath Chuinn<sup>4</sup> to be given to the side which was north; and Leath Mhógha<sup>5</sup> to Mógh Nuadhat; and it is from that was given Leath Mhógha to the half which was south.

Notwithstanding, however, that I have set down in order these seven divisions which were made of Ireland, according to the sequence of the invasions and of the epochs, I shall return to the usual division which is on Ireland from the time of the Firbolg apart, for it is *it* is the most permanently established, namely, five provinces to be made of it, as we have said. And it is where the common centre of these five provinces was, at a pillar-stone which is in Uisneach,<sup>6</sup> until that Tuathal Teachtmhar came into the sovereignty, and that he took away a portion of each province as mensal land for every high-king who should be in Ireland: so that it is of these Meath<sup>7</sup> was formed, as we shall show in the reign of Tuathal.

<sup>1</sup> *i.e.* Dunseverick.    <sup>2</sup> *i.e.* hundred fighter, or hundred-battled.    <sup>3</sup> *i.e.* servant or devotee of Nuadha: called also Eogan Mór.    <sup>4</sup> Conn's half.    <sup>5</sup> Mógh's half.  
<sup>6</sup> *i.e.* the hill of Usna, in Westmeath.    <sup>7</sup> *i.e.* *Midhe*.

κόιγεαδδ, H.    83. ουβραμαδιρ, MS.; F, H, and N add ευαρ. 7 ιρανν  
βασι, C., ιρ ε λιτ η-α παιβε, F and H.    84. *Sic* in H and N; λις, C.  
85. *Sic* C; ι η-ειρυνν, F, H, and N.    86. σο, *sic* H; σα, C, F, and N.  
σαμβειτ, C, N, and H.    87. F adds, σα ειρ ιο, ας λαβαιρε δι ε. τ.



## AN TREAS AIT.

Do mhionnoinn ar an mÍde, agus ar na cúigeadaibh ann ro.

2 Doḡéan anoir mionnoinn ar an mÍde, agus ar na  
3 cúigeadaibh ar éana; agus nobéar torac na ionna ro  
4 do'n mÍde, so bfairnéirtear a fearainn, so brisg suab  
5 i fearainn buirio mis Éireann i, so réir na nḡaeḡeal,  
6 agus so mbioḡ raor san bliḡeal, san rmacḡ, san éain  
7 ó neac i n-Éirinn, acḡ ó mis Éireann amáin. Oḡt otriocá  
8 veug lion a fearainn; triocá baile 'ran triocá-éao oioḡ;  
9 dá fíerriḡ veug fearainn i ran mbailé, so réir an trean-  
10 éur, agus ré ríco acra 'ran fíerriḡ. Trí ríco agus  
11 trí céao fíerriac fearainn i ran triocá éao amáir  
12 rin. Ceirre ríco agus ceirre céao agus ré míle fíerriac  
13 fearainn i ran mÍde uile, so réir an áiríḡ reo. Ir uime  
14 ḡairtear mÍde ói, so brisg suab so méirde ḡac cúiró so  
15 bean tuacal Teacḡmar i. Nó ir uime ḡairtear mÍde  
16 ói, ó mÍde mac bḡacá, mic Deaḡḡacá, rriom-oriar  
17 clainne neimeal; agus ir leir so raioríeal an éir  
18 teine i n-Éirinn iar oteacḡ clainne neimeal, agus láiríe  
19 hliirneac so farior i. Do bionnadar clanna neimeal an  
20 tuacal fearainn bí ann rin só, agus ó'n orar rin ḡairtear  
21 mÍde ói. Agus ní baibe o'fearainn 'ran mÍde, mu'n am rin,  
22 acḡ an don tuacal reamíridíte, nó suir éur tuacal Teacḡ-  
23 mar méirde nó muineal ḡac cúiró léi, amáir ro ráiríom.

III. 1. doḡén, MS.; doḡeunam, F; doḡéanam, N. 3. so bér, MS.;  
tabram, H and N. F reads ar túr tabram torac von m., and omits na  
ionna ro. 4. so n-airnéiríor, C; 7 véanam fairnéir, F N, and H.  
Other variants here in MSS., but unimportant. 5. nḡaeḡeal, C. F reads  
ir é lion a fearainn, 7c. 8. triocá baile, C and H. céo, C.,  
wanting in H. 10. Sic H; ran fíerriḡ, C. 11. irin, C; ran, H and N.  
14. H adds .i. so muineal ḡac cúiró. cóicrú, F. 16. mac, MSS.,  
C and H. mic, *ib.* 17. MSS. neimíó. raioríeal, C. 18. F, H,  
and N add innte. 7 ir láiríe, F. 19. farior, C; so farioríeal an teine  
rin leir, H. so havioreal, F. neimíó, F. 20. baor, C. acá láiríe



## SECTION III.

Of the subdivision of Meath and of the provinces here.

I shall now make the subdivision of Meath and of the provinces also; and I shall give the beginning of this division to Meath until its lands are described, because it is the mensal land of the king of Ireland, according to the Gael, and that it used to be free, without obligation, without control, without tax from any one in Ireland, except from the king of Ireland alone. Eighteen 'triochas'<sup>1</sup> the extent of its land; thirty 'bailes'<sup>2</sup> in the 'triocha-céd' of them; twelve 'seisreachs'<sup>3</sup> of land in the 'baile,' according to the ancient record, and six score acres in the 'seisreach.' Three score and three hundred 'seisreachs' of land in the 'triocha-céd' accordingly. Four score and four hundred and six thousand 'seisreachs' of land in all Meath, according to this computation. It is why it is called Meath, because that it is from the neck<sup>4</sup> of each province Tuathal Teachtmhar cut it. Or it is why Meath is called to it from Midhe, son of Brath, son of Deaghfhath, chief druid of the children of Neimheadh; and it is by him was kindled the first fire in Ireland, after the coming of the children of Neimheadh; and hard by Uisneach he kindled it. The children of Neimheadh bestowed on him the 'tuath'<sup>5</sup> of land which was there, and from that druid it is called Midhe. And there was not, about that time, of land in Meath, but the one 'tuath' aforesaid, until Tuathal Teachtmhar put a 'meidhe' or neck of every province with it, as we have said.

<sup>1</sup> *Tríocho* or *tríocho-céd*, a cantred, a district.

<sup>2</sup> A townland, a farm-stead.

<sup>3</sup> A plowland.

<sup>4</sup> *Meidhe*.

<sup>5</sup> A district.

húirneac do mhíde, F and H. F omits bí annam do 7; and adds 7 map rin do  
goircí m. ói. gairmtear, C. do goircí, F and H. 21. an trídé rin, F,  
H, and N. 22. aitháin v'á ngorí an mhíde, F, H, and N. 23. muidél, C.  
le, C. Sic C; H and F read go haimrin t. t. léi beandó meide do gac  
cúigeabó leir go noéarabó an mhídeir i n-a ffuil oét tríoča oéas mnte.

- 25 'Do éorantaáct na míde ann go nír na cúigeaúdaib,  
 aithaíl do oiruib; Tuatail Teacámar; .i. mar éirí ó'n  
 Sionainn goir go hácliaí, ó ácliaí go habdainn Ríge,  
 ó abdainn Ríge ríar go Cluain Connraí, ó Cluain Connraí  
 29 go hácl an mhuilinn fíancdaí, agus go cumar Cluana  
 hlorair, ar rin go Tócar Cairbre, ó Tócar Cairbre go  
 Channadís Séirille, go Oruim Cuilinn, go Bioirra, gur an  
 32 abdainn o'á ngairítear Abdainn Cára, gur an Sionainn  
 33 buó éuaí, go Loc Rí, agus na hoilein uile ir leir an  
 34 míde iad: agus an tSionainn go Loc bó veaí, ar rin go  
 Maotail, ar rin go hácl-luain, ar rin go Sgarib uacáraidís,  
 36 go Oruim leatáin, go roice an mág, go cumar Cluana  
 37 heoir, go Loc-oá-eun, go mág Cnogba, go Duibir, go  
 Linn-ácl-an-Óaíl ar Sliab Fuaí, go mág an Córnaíadís  
 i gCill-tíleibe, go Snám Eugnacáir, go Cumar, agus ó  
 40 Cumar go Lipe, aithaíl doeir an reanclaí:—

ó Loc bó veaí go Bioirra, ó'n Sionainn goir go fairrige,  
 go cumar Cluana hlorair, 'r go cumar Cluana hlorair.

- 43 Trí tríocá veug i gcorp na míde réim, agus cúig tríocá  
 44 i mbreagáib, aithaíl doeirítear i rna mannaib reo ríor:—

Trí tríocá veug 'ran míde, mar doeir gac doim-fíle;  
 Cúig tríocá i mbreagáidís maid—ir meámaid é re heoláib;  
 Tríocá míde inneorao daib, agus tríocá breag go móir-ghaí;  
 ó Sionainn na ngairída nglan, go fairrige—do feadamaí;  
 Fíre áclá ar imeall buó éuaí, agus Cairbre go nglan-buaí;  
 go Lón gac raóite 'r gac noáim, fíre breag go nuige an Cárán.

25. as go do, F. éorannaáct, F; éorannaáct, H; éorantaáct, C.  
 29. fíancdaí, C. 32. re ráirítear, F and H. go roice, F, H,  
 and al. 33. F and H add uile. 34. veircc, F; veirg, N and H.  
 36. ar rin repeated. ar rin go roice an móir, H and N. go nuice an móir, F.  
 37. eoir, H; heoir C; eoir, F and N. 40. Lipe, C and N; Lipe, H and  
 al. file, F, N, and H. 41. veircc, F. 43. vécc, F. 44. a mbreagáib,  
 N; i mbreagáidís, H. aithaíl doeir an file, F and H. ir na, F. 45. éimfile,  
 MS. 46. ir cúig. i mbreagáidís mbuig, H and al.; mbuig, F and N.  
 F reads, oé tríocá vécc atá ran m., mar atá a trí vécc a corp na m.  
 réim. 49. air imeal éuaí, H; fa éuaí, F and N. go lán buaí, al.  
 50. go Lón go raóite na noáim, N and al.; raóitib, H.



Of the boundary of Meath with the provinces here, as Tuathal Teachtmhar ordained; *i.e.* as one goes from the Shannon<sup>1</sup> east to Dublin,<sup>2</sup> from Dublin to the river Righe,<sup>3</sup> from the river Righe west to Cluain-Connrach,<sup>4</sup> from Cluain-Connrach to Ath-an-mhuilinn-Fhrancaigh,<sup>5</sup> and to the confluence of Cluain-Ioraird,<sup>6</sup> from that to Tóchar Cairbre,<sup>7</sup> from Tóchar Cairbre to Crannach of Géisill<sup>8</sup> to Druimchuilinn,<sup>9</sup> to Birr, to the river which is called Abhainnchara<sup>10</sup> to the Shannon northwards, to Loch Ribh,<sup>11</sup> and all the islands belong to Meath: and the Shannon to Loch-Bó-dearg,<sup>12</sup> from that to Maohail,<sup>13</sup> thence to Athluain,<sup>14</sup> thence to upper Sgairbh,<sup>15</sup> to Druimleathan,<sup>16</sup> till one reaches the Magh,<sup>17</sup> to the confluence of Cluain-eois,<sup>18</sup> to Loch-dá-eun, to Magh Cnoghbha, to Duibhir, to Linn-átha-an-daill on Sliabh Fuaid,<sup>19</sup> to Mágh-an-chosnamhaigh at Cillshléibhe,<sup>20</sup> to Snámh Eugnachair, to Cumar, and from Cumar to Life:<sup>21</sup> as the ancient writer says—

From Loch-bó-dearg to Biorra, from the Shannon east to the sea,  
To the confluence of Cluain-ioraird, and to the confluence of Cluain-airde.

Thirteen 'triochas' in the body of Meath itself, and five 'triochas' in Breagh, as is said in these verses below—

Thirteen 'triochas' in Meath, as every poet says;  
Five 'triochas' in rich Breagh's plain—it is a memory with the learned;  
The territory of Meath I will tell to you, and the territory of Breagh most pleasant,  
From Shannon of the fair gardens to the sea—we have known it—  
The men of Teathbha<sup>22</sup> on the northern border, and Cairbre of bright victory;  
With abundance of bee-swarms and of oxen, (¿) the men of Breagh<sup>23</sup> (possess) as far as the Casan.<sup>24</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Siona. <sup>2</sup> Atheliath (Duibhlinne). <sup>3</sup> The Rye Water. <sup>4</sup> Cloncurry. <sup>5</sup> A ford of the Boyne near Clonard. <sup>6</sup> Clonard. <sup>7</sup> The Togher or Causeway of Carbury, Co. Kildare. <sup>8</sup> Crannach, a place (of trees) near Géisill in King's Co. <sup>9</sup> Drumcullen, near Birr. <sup>10</sup> Owenacharra, near Ballymahon. <sup>11</sup> *i.e.* Loch Ree. <sup>12</sup> Loch Boderg, on the Shannon. <sup>13</sup> Mohill. <sup>14</sup> Athlone. <sup>15</sup> Scariff (¿). <sup>16</sup> Drumlane. <sup>17</sup> Moy (¿). <sup>18</sup> Clones. <sup>19</sup> A mountain, Co. Armagh. <sup>20</sup> Killeavy, Co. Armagh. <sup>21</sup> Liffey. <sup>22</sup> 'Teffia,' a district in Westmeath. <sup>23</sup> Magh Breagh, or Breaghmhagh, the plain between Liffey and Boyne. <sup>24</sup> Annagassan, in Co. Louth. This line is very obscure.



51 'Do mionnadh an míde uá éir ro, le hAdh Oimhíne, ní  
52 éiríeann, iorir uá m'ac Donnádair mic Dóimnail, (fá ní  
53 éiríeann iorim Adh Oimhíne); Concuibair aghur Oilill a  
54 n-anmanna. Tug an leat iadairiad u'fior uíob, aghur an  
55 leat oirteairiad uo'n fíor eile, ionnup gur lean an mionn  
56 rin uí ó rin i leit; aghur ír innce atá an Ríogóir,   
Teatáir.

'Do mionn cúigíó Connacht an ro.

59 Cúigead Connacht ó Luimneac go Uíobdair: naoi gcéad  
60 baile biaútaig atá innce, aghur veic uiríocá ríeas rin; aghur  
veic mbáile ríeas 'ran ríocá-céad uíob, aghur uá fíeririg  
veug fearmáin 'ran mbáile. Sé ríeas acra 'ran ríeririg:  
63 oet gcéad aghur veic míle ríeríeac fearmáin i gConnachtáib  
uile. Ír uime gairteair Connachta ói: iomairbair uiríocá-  
achta atáir iorir uá uiríocá uo Teatáir Dó Danann,  
Cíneallac aghur Conn a n-anmanna. 'Do m'ac Conn  
rneachta móir timíol an cúigíó ríeas uiríocáachta, gonaó  
66 uo ro hainmígead Connachta, eadon, rneachta Cuinn. Nó  
69 ír uime gairteair Connachta, .i. Conn-íochta, eadon, clanna  
70 Cuinn, óir ír ionann íochta aghur clann: aghur uo b'íg gurab  
71 iad clanna Cuinn uo áitig an cúigead, mair atáir ríochta  
72 Eochac Moigíneadóin, gairteair Connachta uíob. Rannair  
73 Eocháir fíeríeac cúigead Connacht i n-a éirí eotáir iorir

51. uo mionnadh, C. uo mionneadh, F, H, and N.

52. míe, MS.

Sic N and H; ba, C.

53. Sic N and H; Oilill, C.

54. i.e. fear.

uóir ó fion ille, H.

55. 7 uo lean, &c., F.

56. uíob ó fion

alle, F; uíob ó fion a leat, N; i leit; ale, C, &c.

59. Cúigíó,

C.

60. biaútaig, C. ríocháir, N; ríeas, H; 20, C. atá innce,

N and H; adding 7 veic mbáile ríeas ran ríochá céo uíob, 7 uá

fíeririg uéas ran mbáile, ré ríeas acra ran ríeririg, 7c., as above.

63. atá, H and N.

68. 7 ír uo rin uo lean, F and H. 7 ír uo rin uo lean

Connachta uo'n coigead, H.

69. F adds uíob; Connachtaig uíob, H.

70. Six words not in H.

71. clann, H and N.

72. Sic C; eadac, al.;

Meath was divided after this by Aodh Oirdnidhe, king of Ireland, between the two sons of Donnchadh son of Dómnall (who was king of Ireland before Aodh Oirdnidhe); Conchubhar<sup>1</sup> and Oilioll their names. He gave the western half to one of them, and the eastern half to the other man, so that that division adhered to it from that out: and it is in it the royal seat, Tara.<sup>2</sup>

Of the division of the province of Connacht<sup>3</sup> here.

The province of Connacht from Limerick<sup>4</sup> to Drogha: nine hundred 'bally-betags'<sup>5</sup> that are in it, and that is thirty 'triochas'; and thirty 'bailes' in each 'triocha-céd' of them, and twelve 'seisreachs' of land in the 'baile.' Six score acres in the 'seisreach': eight hundred and ten thousand 'seisreachs' of land in all Connacht. It is why it is called Connacht: a contention of magic which took place between two druids of the Tuatha Dé Danann, Cithneallach and Conn their names. Conn brought a great snow round about the province through art magic, so that from it was named Connacht, *i.e.* Conn's snow. Or it is why it is called Connacht, *i.e.* *Conn-iocht*, namely, the children of Conn, for *iocht* and '*clann*'<sup>6</sup> are equivalent: and because that they are the children of Conn who inhabited the province, that is to say, the race of Eochaidh Moighmheadhón, they are called Connachta.<sup>7</sup> Eochaidh Feidhleach divides the province of Connacht in three parts among three. He gave to Fidheach, son of Fiach, of the men of the Craobh, from Fidhic to

<sup>1</sup> *i.e.* Connor or Conachar.

<sup>2</sup> *Teamhair.*

<sup>3</sup> *i.e. vulg.* Connaught.

<sup>4</sup> *i.e. Luimneach*, as above.

<sup>5</sup> *Baile biadhtaigh*, a division of land in ancient Ireland.

<sup>6</sup> *Clann*, *i.e.* children, race, descendants: *clanna*, pl. <sup>7</sup> *Connachta*, a plural form, like *Laighin*, *Ulaidh*, *Breagha*, &c.

εοχαιβ, N and H. *Connachtus*, H. *Sic C* (*hist. pres.*); το ποινν, N and H. 73. ι οτρί μίριβ, H.



74 éiriar. Tug o'fíreac mac féig, o'feairib na cmaidbe, ó  
 75 fíric go luimneac. Tug o'eoóaió Δλατ, loiriar Doimnann,  
 76 ó ξαίλιμ go Duib aγur go Oíobaoir. Tug vo Cínne mac  
 Cónnraé, Maξ Sainb, aγur fean-tuaéa Taoírean ó fíric  
 78 go Teamair bhoξa maó : 1r í Cíuacáin a míoξpóit.

Vo poimn cúigib ulao ann ro.

80 Cúigeao ulao ó Oíobaoir go hInnbeair Cólpta, cúig  
 81 crioáa veug ar fíric; nó a ré veug ar fíric aca ann.  
 82 Naoi brioio aγur naoi gcéao baile biaótaig ann. Trí  
 fíric naoi gcéao aγur oá míle veug feirreac fearmáin 1  
 ran gcúigeao ro uile. 1r uime gaircear ulao óioib, ó'n  
 85 bfoal ro oll-faie, .i. mói-ionnmáir, o'á éur 1 gcéill gur  
 86 mói-ionnmáirac ulao vo éaoib éirg aγur rppíre. Deair-  
 baio an mán ro gurab ionann faie aγur ionnmáir:—

Ceuaoim luro iudar tar óro, ar loig deamán oíogalgar;  
 Ceuaoim ro gab raime um faie; Ceuaoim ro brait íora áro.

90 Nó 1r uime mo gairceao ulao óioib, ó Ollaím fóóla,  
 91 mac fiaóaió fionn-roótaig, amáil deairbar an mán  
 ro:—

Ollaím fóóla feóair-gáil, uao ro haimmigeao ulao,  
 1ar bfiir-feir Teamraé na oíreab, 1r leir ar oáir mo hoirneao.

94 aγur Eamáin máca aγur Aileac néio a míoξpóit.

Vo poimn cúigib laigean ann ro.

Cúigeao laigean, ó ériag Innbeir Cólpta go Cumair na  
 97 oíri n-uirge, aoim-crioáa veug ar fíric ann. Deic mbailé

74. o'fíreac, C; vo fíreac, H; vo fíric, F and N. mac, MS. féig, H;  
 féig, C and N. 75. fíreac, H; fíric, N. 76. ón ξ., F.  
 78. Oíobaoir, H. arí, F; 7 1r í, H. 80. Colpa, al. 81. Sic N  
 and H; ar é oég ar 20 C. innce, F, H, and N. 82. biaótaig, C;  
 biaótaig, H; biaótaig, N. aca innce, F, H, and N. aca a gcúigeao ulao  
 uile, H. 85. éor, C. gur, C. 86. gur mói ionnmáir éoigib ulao, vo  
 leic a héirg 7 a rppíre, F and H. N reads ag ro veirrimioct ag a  
 fíricíom, 7c. rpuóuagab, F. These words and the verse are omitted in H.



Limerick. He gave to Eochaidh Alath, Iorras Domhnann,<sup>1</sup> from Galway to Dubh and to Drobhaois. He gave to Tinne, son of Connrach, Magh Sainbh, and the old districts of Taoidhe from Fidhic to Teamhair brogha-niadh: it is Cruachan<sup>2</sup> was its royal seat.

Of the division of the province of Ulster here.

The province of Ulster from Drobhaois<sup>3</sup> to Innbhear Cholptha,<sup>4</sup> five and thirty 'triochas'; or six and thirty that are in it. Nine score and nine hundred 'bally-betags' in it. Three score nine hundred and twelve thousand 'seisreachs' of land in all this province. It is why they are called Ulaidh,<sup>5</sup> from this word '*oll-sháith*,' i.e. great plenty, signifying that Ulster is very rich with regard to fish and cattle. This verse testifies that *sáith* and *ionnmhas* (treasure) are equivalent:—

Wednesday Judas transgressed his order, following demons vengeful-fierce;

Wednesday he became eager for treasure; Wednesday he betrayed Jesus the exalted.

Or it is wherefore they are called Ulaidh, from Ollamh Fodhla, son of Fiachaidh Fionnscothach, as this verse certifies:—

Ollamh Fodhla of prudent valour, from him were named (the) Ulaidh,

After the real assembly of Tara of the tribes, it is by him it was first appointed.

And Eamhain Mácha<sup>6</sup> and Aileach Néid<sup>7</sup> its royal seats.

Of the division of the province of Leinster here.

The province of Leinster from the strand of Innbhear Cholptha to Cumar-na-dtrí-n-uisge, thirty-one 'triochas' in

<sup>1</sup> Erris, Co. Mayo.

<sup>2</sup> Cruachan, i.e. Rathcroghan in Roscommon.

<sup>3</sup> Drowes, as above.

<sup>4</sup> Innbhear Cholptha (or Colpa), the 'inver,' i.e.

'firth' or firth of Colpa, the mouth of the Boyne.

<sup>5</sup> Ulster, plural form.

<sup>6</sup> i.e. Emamia, or the 'Navan' fort, near Armagh.

<sup>7</sup> See note, p. 105.

90. ξοιρξιορ, H and N.

91. ριονν-, N; ριον-, C. Δ5 ρο ρειρμρρεαετ αιρ

ρην, F.

94. ΟΙΙΟΕ, C, &c. ΔΙΕΔΕ, al. This line is not in F. H and al

read ρα ρριονμλονξρριρ ρα βι ι n-υλταιβ ι n-αλλσο, ι. 7c.; μαρ ατα, al;

not in N. ατα ινντε, F, N, and H.

97. ατα ινντε, F.

píceao ašur naoi gcéao baile biaútaíš rin: trí pícro ašur  
 99 céao ašur doin-míle veug reirreac i ran gcúigeao ro uile.  
 1 Ir uime gairítear laigin vóib ó na laiginib leactan-šlara  
 2 tugrao Dubšail leó i n-Éirinn an tan tánraoar le  
 laibraió loingreac; ionann, céana, laigean ašur rleas.  
 4 Ašur vo bíš go raibaoar na rleasá ro go sceannaiš  
 5 rlinn-leacta opra, ir uacta ro haimmnišao an cúigeao.  
 6 Iar marbaó Cóbtaíš Cailmbreacš, ní éirreann i nDionnrióš,  
 ro šabrao laigin ainnmnišao. Ir v'foillriušao šurab ó  
 na rleasáib ro ro haimmnišao laigin vo rinneao an  
 rann ro:—

Tá céao ar pícro céao šall, go laiginib leacta leó anall;  
 ó na laiginib rin, šan oil, vóib ro haimmnišao laigin.

Tá rriomlongšroit vo bí i laiginib, i n-a gcleactaoar  
 13 a ríogšraió beic 'na goinnuibe, eaoon, Dionnrióš ašur náir.

Vo rionn cúigib eoáirí abraoiraió ann ro.

16 Cúigeao eoáirí abraoiraió, ó Corcaíš ašur ó Luim-  
 neac roir go Cumair na vtrí n-Uirge; cúig rriocá veug ar  
 18 pícro ann. Veic mbaila react bícro ašur naoi gcéao  
 19 baile biaútaíš atá mnte. Sé céao ašur tá míle veug  
 reirreac fearainn atá 'ran múnain toir. Tá ríogšroit  
 21 coinnuighe vo bíó aš ríogáib an cúigib ro, eaoon, Oún  
 šroit ašur Oún laršaiš.

99. H, F, and N add fearainn. éin míle, C. irin, C; atá i gc.  
 l. uile, F, H, and N. 1. gairítear, H. 2. Sic C; tugrao, F, H,  
 and N. 4. tugrao na šoil leó an tan rin, H and N. 5. vo  
 haimmnišao an érioc ó na harmaiš rin, F, N, and H. ir uacta omitted.  
 6. cailmbreacš, C. F, H, and N add vóib, and omit the following four words  
 (line 7), continuing aš ro veirreac aš [vo, F] riuušao an neite rin.  
 13. ríogš laigean, F, H, and N. F reads coinnuibe, mar atá. 14. F, H,  
 and N add laigean.

15. ronn, H. F inserts mar atá.

18. atá mnte for ann, F, N,



it. Nine hundred and thirty 'ballybetaghs' that: eleven thousand one hundred and sixty 'seisreachs' in this whole province. It is why they are called Laighin,<sup>1</sup> from the broad green spears which the Dubh-Ghaill<sup>2</sup> brought with them into Ireland, when they came with Labhraidh Loingseach: *laighean* and *sleagh* are, indeed, equivalent. And because that these spears had flat broad heads to them, it is from them the province was named. After the slaying of Cobhthach Caoilbhreágh, king of Ireland in Dionnriogh, Leinster took its appellation. It is to show that it is from these spears Leinster was named, that this verse was made:—

Two hundred and twenty hundred Galls,<sup>3</sup> with broad spears with them hither;  
From those spears, without blemish, of them the *Laighin* were named.

Two chief seats were indeed in Leinster, in which its kings used to reside, namely Dionnriogh<sup>4</sup> and Nás.<sup>5</sup>

Of the division of the province of Eochaidh Abhradhruaidh here.

The province of Eochaidh Abhradhruaidh,<sup>6</sup> from Cork<sup>7</sup> and from Limerick east to Cumar-na-dtrí-n-uisge; thirty-five 'triochas' in it. Ten ['ballys'] seven score and nine hundred 'bally-betaghs' that are in it. Six hundred and twelve thousand 'seisreachs' of land that are in east Munster. Two royal seats of residence the kings of this province had, namely, Dún gCrot and Dún Iasgaigh.<sup>8</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Leinster, plural form.

<sup>2</sup> Dark (or black) foreigners, probably from Gaul.

<sup>3</sup> Gall here has its original meaning, a native of Gaul.

<sup>4</sup> An ancient seat of

the kings of Leinster, near Leighlin.

<sup>5</sup> *Nás* (*Laighean*), i.e. Naas.

<sup>6</sup> The eastern half of Munster, so named from a king: Eochaidh, gen. Eachach.

<sup>7</sup> i.e. *Coreach*, gen. -*aighe*, dat. -*aigh*, fem.; *Luimneach*, gen. -*nigh*, masc.

<sup>8</sup> Dungrod, in the glen of Aherlow: Cathair-Dúin-iasgaigh is the full name of Cahir.

and H. 19.  $\beta\iota\alpha\tau\tau\alpha\iota\zeta$ , C;  $\beta\iota\alpha\tau\omega\iota\zeta$ , H.  $\Delta\tau\acute{\alpha}$   $\iota\mu\mu\epsilon$ , sic in MSS. and H.

21.  $\text{co}\mu\mu\mu\iota\text{r}\acute{o}\epsilon$ , F and H.

22.  $\iota\alpha\gamma\zeta\Delta$ , C;  $\iota\alpha\gamma\omega\iota\zeta$ , H.



Do roinn cúigibh Conraoi mic Dáire ann ro.

24 Cúigeaibh Conraoi mic Dáire ó Béalac Conglaigh [as  
Corcaigh] go Luimneac, agus ó Luimneac iad go hiardear  
26 Éireann. Cúig tríoča deus ar fícho ann: a veic, reat  
bhícho, agus naoi gcéad baile biaútaigh ann rin. Sé céad  
28 agus óa míle deus reirneac fearmann atá 'ran múnán  
tiar. Óa ríogóir coinnuighe do bíodh as ríogáibh an cúigibh  
reo i n-álló, mar atá, Dún gCláire agus Dún Eodair  
máige.

31 Óa ríocht do bíodh i reilb an óa cúigeaibh ro múnán, mar  
32 atá, ríocht Dáiríne agus ríocht Deirgíne, go haimir  
33 Oiliolla Óloim, do ríocht Deirgíne, do gá ceannar an  
óa cúigeaibh, iad n-ionnabhadh mic Con a héirinn, do bí do  
ríocht Dáiríne. Agus do fágaibh ceannar an óa cúigeaibh  
as a ríocht féin ó rin anall; i maille re reatáireac,  
gac re nglín, do beic as ríocht Eogáin móir mic  
Oiliolla Óloim, agus as ríocht Corbmaic Cair, (an  
39 uair mac o'Oilíoll Óloim), i bflaitear óa cúigeaibh  
múnán.

40 Na ceirne ríogóir reatáiríochte fá ríom-áruir coim-  
41 nuighe do ríogáibh an óa cúigeaibh reo, go haimir Cuir mic  
Luigheac do beic i bflaitear múnán. Óir ir re n-a  
43 linn fíoch Cairéal ar uir; agus ir é fá haimm do'n áit  
44 re' ráirtear Cairiaigh Cairil inu, Siotóruim. Do gairí  
45 rór leac na gcéad agus Oruim fíochuibe do'n ionad  
ceurda, óir do bádar ionad coillteac timcioll an

23. meic, MS. 24. as Corcaigh, added in F and H. 26. atá innce,  
N and H. veic mbaille, F. 28. ir iad óa, F and H. 31. Óir óa, F and H.  
32. Dáiríne, F. 33. F and H insert do bí. 34. meic, MS.  
39. After Oilíoll, H and N read ar a bfuil ríocht. 40. coinnuighe, C;  
H reads ir iad na ceatá ríom-bailte tuar fá ríogóir coinnuighe.  
41. meic, MS. 43. Cairíol, C, H, and N. 43. ó éir, C; ar uir, N  
and al.; air uir, H. 44. óa ngoiríoch, H and N. ann, C and N;  
i n-ann, H. 45. leac na gcéad., not in H.

Of the division of the province of Cúraoi son of Dáire here.

The province of Cúraoi son of Dáire from Bealach Chonglais<sup>1</sup> to Limerick, and from Limerick west to the western land of Ireland. Thirty-five 'triochas' in it: one thousand and fifty 'bally-betags' in that. Twelve thousand six hundred 'seisreachs' of land that are in west Munster. Two royal seats of residence the kings of this province anciently had, namely, Dún gCláire<sup>2</sup> and Dún Eochair Mhaighe.<sup>3</sup>

There were two races who used to be in possession of these two provinces of Munster, that is to say, the race of Dáirfhine and the race of Deirgthine, up to the time of Oilioll Ólom of the race of Deirgthine who took the chieftaincy of the two provinces, having banished from Ireland Mac Con, who was of the race of Dáirfhine. And he left the chieftaincy of the two provinces with his own posterity from that out: by way of alternation to be with the race of Eoghan mór son of Oilioll Ólom, and with the race of Cormac Cas (second son of Oilioll Ólom), every generation by turns, in the sovereignty of the two provinces of Munster.

It is the four royal seats aforesaid which were the chief mansions of residence for the kings of these two provinces till the time of Corc, son of Lughaidh,<sup>4</sup> being in the sovereignty of Munster. For it is during his time Cashel became known first; and Siothdhruim was the name for the place which to-day is called the Rock of Cashel. The same place used also to be called Leac na gcéad and Druim Fiodhbhuidhe,<sup>5</sup> for there were many woods round about that

<sup>1</sup> Near Cork, as above.

<sup>2</sup> Near Duntryleague, Co. Limerick. See Book of

Rights, notes, pp. 92, 93.

<sup>3</sup> *Brúghriogh*, i.e. Bruree.

<sup>4</sup> *Lughaidh*, gen.

*Luighdheach*.

<sup>5</sup> These three names 'Fairy-ridge': 'Flagstone of the hundreds'; and 'Woody ridge' were given to Carraig Chaisil, or the Rock of Cashel: also called Carraig Phádraic, or St. Patrick's Rock. Caiseal signifies the enclosing wall or rampart of a monastery or city: *caisléan* (*dim.*), a castle or stone fort. The derivation *eios-dil*, quoted above, is not tenable.



48 *uimhaire* do *bíodh* a *uimhaire* fa *coilltí* an *uimhaire* ro  
 49 *mu'n* am *roin*, *ma* *atá* *mucaille* *ní* *éile*, *Ciolar* a  
 50 *ainm*, *asur* *mucaille* *ní* *muirghaire*-*éile*, *o'd* *ghaire*  
 51 *uimhaire*, *uimhaire* a *ainm-roim*. *Do* *bíodh* *as* *aithe* na  
 52 *tuil* *fead* *íde*, *sur* *caireal* *bíodh* *óid* *deal* *bu* *com*-  
 53 *glan* *sur* an *ghaire*, *asur* *bu* *binne* *ioná* *fad* *ceol* *o'd*  
 54 *gha* *asur* *í* *as* *beanna* *ad* na *tuil* *asur* an  
 55 *báile*, *asur* *as* *caire* *ghaire* *ghaire* *do* *éad* *ann*. *Asur*  
 56 *í* *í* *deal* *do* *bí* *ann*, *uimhaire*, *asur* *ghaire* *ghaire* *féin*. *Íar*  
 57 *bíodh* *tar* a *n-íar* *o'd* *uimhaire* *do* na *mucaille*, *noct*  
 58 *an* *ní* *ro* *o'd* *uimhaire* *féin*. *Íar* *noct* na *ceul*  
 59 *ro* *ghaire* *mac* *ghaire*, *asur* *ghaire* *ghaire* *ghaire*,  
 60 *asur* *do* *binne* *long* *ann*, *o'd* *ghaire* *ghaire* *ghaire* na  
 61 *ghaire*; *asur* *í* *mbeir* *na* *ghaire* *ghaire* *ghaire*, *í* *í* *an*  
 62 *ghaire* *ghaire* *ghaire* *ghaire* *ghaire* *ghaire* *ghaire* *ghaire*  
 63 *a* *ghaire* *ghaire*. *Íar* *ghaire* *ghaire* *ghaire* *ghaire* *ghaire* *ghaire*  
 64 *ghaire*, *ghaire* *ghaire* *ghaire* *ghaire* *ghaire* *ghaire* *ghaire*  
 65 *ghaire*; *ghaire* *ghaire* *ghaire* *ghaire* *ghaire* *ghaire* *ghaire*,  
 66 *ghaire* *ghaire* *ghaire* *ghaire* *ghaire* *ghaire* *ghaire*.  
 67 *As* *ro* *ghaire* *ghaire* *ghaire* *ghaire* *ghaire* *ghaire* *ghaire*  
 68 *ghaire*, *ghaire* *ghaire* *ghaire* *ghaire* *ghaire* *ghaire* *ghaire*  
 69 *ghaire* *ghaire* *ghaire* *ghaire* *ghaire* *ghaire* *ghaire*.

48. *uimhaire*, C; *uimhaire*, H. 49. *í*, C. 50. *ghaire*, C; *ghaire*, H.  
 51. *uimhaire*, N and H. -*ghaire*, *al.*; *ghaire* *ghaire* *ghaire*, F, N, and H.  
 52. *caire* *ghaire*, H and N. 54. *asur* *an* *báile* not in H. 55. *caire* *ghaire*,  
 C; *caire* *ghaire*, H. 56. *féin*, this sentence not in H. 57. *uimhaire*, H and N.  
 58. *ghaire* *ní* *ghaire* *ghaire*, H and N. *Sic* C; *caire* *ghaire*, H and N.  
 59. *ghaire* *ghaire* *ghaire* *ghaire* *ghaire* *ghaire* *ghaire*. 62. *í* *n-íar*, H. 63. *uimhaire* *ghaire*, H.

48. *uimhaire*, C; *uimhaire*, H. 49. *í*, C. 50. *ghaire*, C; *ghaire*, H.  
 51. *uimhaire*, N and H. -*ghaire*, *al.*; *ghaire* *ghaire* *ghaire*, F, N, and H.  
 52. *caire* *ghaire*, H and N. 54. *asur* *an* *báile* not in H. 55. *caire* *ghaire*,  
 C; *caire* *ghaire*, H. 56. *féin*, this sentence not in H. 57. *uimhaire*, H and N.  
 58. *ghaire* *ní* *ghaire* *ghaire*, H and N. *Sic* C; *caire* *ghaire*, H and N.  
 59. *ghaire* *ghaire* *ghaire* *ghaire* *ghaire* *ghaire* *ghaire*. 62. *í* *n-íar*, H. 63. *uimhaire* *ghaire*, H.



ridge in the time of Corc. There came, however, about that time, two swineherds to feed their hogs among the woods of this ridge, namely the swineherd of the king of Éile, Ciolarn his name, and the swineherd of the king of Musgraidhe-tíre, which is called Ur-Mhumha,<sup>1</sup> Duirdre his name. They were occupying the hill during a quarter, till there was shown to them a figure which was as bright as the sun, and which was sweeter (of voice) than any music they had ever heard, and it blessing the hill and the place, and foretelling Patrick to come there. And the figure that was there was Victor, Patrick's own angel. After the swineherds had returned back to their houses, they make known this thing to their own lords. These stories having reached Corc, son of Lughaidh, he comes without delay to Síothdhrum, and he built a fortress there which was called Lios-na-laochraidhe<sup>2</sup>; and on his becoming king of Munster, it is on the rock which is now called Carraig Phádraic he used to receive his royal rent. It is hence that rock is called Caiseal, for Caiseal and *Closáil* are equivalent: *áil*, indeed, a name for a rock; so that, therefore, that place is called Caiseal, *i.e.* tribute rock.

Here is an assurance on this matter, from the poem which has beginning—‘Cashel, city of the clans of Mogha,’ which Ua Dubhagáin composed:—

Corc, son of Lughaidh, warrior-like the man, first man who sat in Cashel;  
Under a thick mist was the place, till the two herdsmen found it.  
The swineherd of the king of Muskerry of the gold, (?) Duirdre his name and it  
is not wrong;  
And Ciolarn through the plain of rue (?), swineherd of the worthy king of Éile.  
It is they who got knowledge of the place at first in Druim Fiodhbhuidhe.  
Druim Fiodhbhuidhe without fault with you, most dear to Corc of Cashel.

<sup>1</sup> *i.e.* Muskerry Tíre, also called Ormond.

<sup>2</sup> The fort of the heroes.

67. This extract, given in some good MSS., is not in C, N, or H. It is copied here from H 5. 32, and is also in MS. M (1643), and in Mac Curtin, 1708. ἰν ὁυαῖον,  
MS. 70. ποτῆρὸν, MS. 72. ἰν-οἶν, eastern. (?)

DO mhionpoinn Múman ann go.

76 Iar poctain, iomorro, v́a cúigeaó Múman vo flioct  
77 Oiliolla Óloim, mannaio iao i n-a gcúig mannaib, ar a  
v́otugtar na Cúig Múmain. An céirí mír ar a v́otugtar  
79 Tuad-múma, ir é a fav ó Léim Congculainn go Slige  
v́óla, .i. an bealaó móir i n-Orraioe, agur a tarirna  
81 ó Sliab Eicte go Sliab Eiblinne. [Agur tar ceann  
surab vo fean-poinn Connacó a bfuil o Sliab Eicte  
go Luimneac, maireaó,] vo pinne luáio meann, mac  
84 Dongura Tirig, mic Fír Cuirb, mic Moza Cuirb, mic  
Corbmaic Cair, mic Oiliolla Óloim, fearann claióim v́a  
bfuil ó Eicte go Luimneac agur ó Sionainn riari go Léim  
Congculainn, sur cuir leir an Múmain é; agur ir é ainm  
88 vo gairí v́e, Gairb-fearann Luigv́eac, agur vo bíó ré  
89 raor ag v́al gCair gan cíor gan cánaig ó ríogaib éireann.  
90 An v́aria mír Uir-Múma, ir é a fav ó Gabhan go Cnámcoill  
ag Tiobruio Áman, agur a tarirna ó Béarnan éile go  
hOileán Uí Bric. An trear mír, eaóon Meaóon Múman,  
93 ir é a fav ó Cnámcoill go Luacair v́eagáio, agur a  
94 tarirna ó Sliab Eiblinne go Sliab Caoin. An ceatramáio  
mír, Deir-múma, ir é a fav ó Sliab Caoin go fairrige buó  
96 v́ear. An cúigeaó mír Iar-múma, ir é a fav ó Luacair  
v́eagáio go fairrige riari, agur a tarirna ó Gleann ua  
Ruacó go Sionainn.

76. óóigíó, MSS. and H.

77. poinnteair leó iao i n-a gcúig

míuib, H and N.

79. Tuadhmúmain, MSS and H.

81. The

words in brackets are supplied from N and H, and H 5. 32; after Eiblinne, some MSS. insert, 7 go Luimneac.

84. mic, MS.

88. gairí

vo'n fearann rin, H.

89. gan cíor, gan cáim ag r.

é. air, H and al.

90. v́a ngoirteair, H.

93. ir é a leicíó, H and N.

94. This sentence

omitted in H.

96. *Sie* H; Iarhmúmain, C; -mán, N.

<sup>1</sup> See above.

<sup>2</sup> Thomond, i.e. *Tuadhmhuma*.

<sup>3</sup> Cuchulainn's Leap,

now 'Loop Head.'

<sup>4</sup> One of the great ancient roads.

Osraidhe, i.e. Ossory.

<sup>5</sup> Now corruptly Slieve Aughty, near Loch Derg.

<sup>6</sup> Slieve Eelim or Slieve



Of the subdivision of Munster here.

The race of Oilioll Olom having acquired the two provinces of Munster,<sup>1</sup> they divide them into five parts, which are called the five Munsters. The first part which is called North Munster,<sup>2</sup> its length is from Léim Chongculainn<sup>3</sup> to Slighe Dála, *i.e.* the great road in Osraidhe,<sup>4</sup> and its breadth from Sliabh Eichtge<sup>5</sup> to Sliabh Eibhlinne.<sup>6</sup> And notwithstanding that all that is from Sliabh Eichtge to Limerick was in the ancient division of Connacht, yet Lughaidh Meann, son of Aonghus Tíreach, son of Fear Corb, son of Mogh Corb, son of Cormac Cas, son of Oilioll Ólom, made sword-land of all that is from Eichtge to Limerick, and from the Shannon west to Léim Chongculainn, so that he annexed it<sup>7</sup> to Munster: and the name it was usually called was the rough land of Lughaidh, and the Dál gCais<sup>8</sup> had it free without rent, without taxing, from the kings of Ireland. The second part East Munster,<sup>9</sup> its length is from Gabhran<sup>10</sup> to Cnámhchoill<sup>11</sup> near Tipperary,<sup>12</sup> and its breadth from Béarnán Éile<sup>13</sup> to Oiléan O'Bric.<sup>14</sup> The third part, namely, Middle Munster,<sup>15</sup> its length is from Cnámhchoill to Luachair Dheaghaidh,<sup>16</sup> and its breadth from Sliabh Eibhlinne to Sliabh Caoin.<sup>17</sup> The fourth part South Munster,<sup>18</sup> its length is from Sliabh Caoin to the sea southwards. The fifth part West Munster,<sup>19</sup> its length is from Luachair Dheaghaidh to the sea west, and its breadth from Gleann Ua-Ruachta<sup>20</sup> to the Shannon.

Phelim.

<sup>7</sup> *i.e.* the present Co. Clare.

<sup>8</sup> Dalcassians, *i.e.* the tribe of

Cas. <sup>9</sup> *Urmhumha*, or *Ormhumha*, *i.e.* Ormond.

<sup>10</sup> Gowran.

<sup>11</sup> 'Knawhill,'

(H.), Cleghile, near Tipperary.

<sup>12</sup> *i.e.* *Tiobruid Árann*.

<sup>13</sup> Now

vulgarly the 'Devil's bit': see p. 21. *Éile* comprised parts of Tipperary and King's County.

<sup>14</sup> A small island near Bunmahon, Co. Waterford.

<sup>15</sup> *lit.* Middle of Munster.

<sup>16</sup> Now Slieve Lougher, near Castleisland.

<sup>17</sup> Near Kilfinane.

<sup>18</sup> Desmond, *i.e.* *Deasmhumha*.

<sup>19</sup> *i.e.* *Iarmhumha* :

called *Ciarraighe* (Kerry).

<sup>20</sup> A valley near Kenmare bay.



- 99    Do réir b'neairil uí t'reairiḡ, an tan do roinnead' an  
       múma 'na cúis m'uib, do bíod' cúis aicme 'ran m'ir, aḡur  
 1    cúis buíðne 'ran aicme, aḡur cúis céad fear in'fead'oma  
       'ran mbuioin. Aḡur dá meairtaoi neairt éireann uile an  
       tan roin, ir éiscneairta bairiáid na uiruinge do f'aoil go  
       b'read'ad' an Románac le 'legion' nó le dá 'legion,'  
 5    éire do cúir fa ḡion ḡai aḡur claióim [dó réim], aḡur  
       éireannaiḡ do f'ioir 'na n'aoimib ḡairḡeámla.
- 7    Ir uime ḡairt'eari Múma do'n dá cúigead' ro Múman,  
 8    1. ḡurab mó, do b'riḡ ḡurab mó í ioná don cúigead' eile  
 9    o'Éirinn. Óir atá do cúis t'rioá veug aḡur fíde i nḡac  
 10   cúigead' do'n dá cúigead' ro Múman, aḡur ḡan an oir'ead  
 11   roin i n-don cúigead' eile i n-Éirinn. Óir, ar ron go  
 12   n-áirínt'eari a ré veug aḡur fíde i ḡcúigead' ulaó, ní m'ibe  
 13   ac' a t'ri veug aḡur fíde innte go h'aim'ir na ḡcúigead'ac.  
 14   Óir ir é Cairb'ie n'ia fear n'í laig'ean do léis t'ri t'rioá-  
       céad do laig'mib, (mar atá ó lo'c an cóig'io go f'air'irḡe), le  
 16   cúigead' ulaó, i ḡcomaoim inḡine Concu'baiir mic neair  
 17   o'f'ag'ibáil 'na m'naoi d'ó, ámlaíl ad'eariam o'á éir ro i ḡcom'p  
       na r'at'ie.
- 19   Cúis t'rioá aḡur naoi b'ri'io t'rioá céad i n-Éirinn  
       uile: veic' m'baile aḡur dá f'ic'io, cúis céad aḡur  
       cúis m'ile baile biaútaig atá innte: ré céad, aḡur ré  
       m'ile, aḡur t'ri f'ic'io m'ile f'eir'ieac' fear'ainn innte, do réir  
 23   f'ean-mionna na nḡae'ual. Tuig, a léag'et'oir, ḡurab mó,  
       fa d'ó nó fa t'ri, ac'ia do coim'ar na nḡae'ual, ioná ac'ia  
 25   do roinn ḡall anoir.

99. From C. This paragraph is not in F, H, or N. MSS., H 5. 32; M (1643), and Mac Curtin (1708) give it, commencing thus:—Do réir f'ean-úḡoair [bairán-tamáil] re f'ean'cur dá nḡairt'í b'neairil na t'reairiḡ. 1. fear f'ead'oma, C. 5. ḡionḡa, H 5. 32. 7. ḡairm't'eari, H. 8. do b'riḡ ḡurab mó í m'á, H; do b'riḡ ḡurab mó 7 ḡurab mó í 'n'á, N. aḡur ḡurab, C. 9. i n-é., N and H. áir f'ic'io, H. ir ḡac, H and N. 10. uirio, C; uirioo, N; uir'ead, H. 11. t'ar céann, H, N, and al. 12. áirínt'eari, C;

According to Breasal Ua Treasaigh, when Munster was divided into its five parts, there were five tribes in each part, and five companies in a tribe, and five hundred effective men in the company. And if the strength of all Ireland at that time be estimated, the opinion is unsound of the people who thought that the Roman with a legion or with two legions would be able to bring Ireland under power of spear and sword<sup>1</sup> to himself, [and] the Irish always being valiant men.

It is why these two provinces of Munster are called Mumha [*i.e.* that it is greater], because that it is greater than any other province of Ireland. For there are thirty-five 'triochas' in each province of these two provinces of Munster, and not that much in any other province in Ireland. For, allowing that thirty-six are reckoned in the province of Ulster, there were but thirty-three in it till the time of the provincial kings. For it is Cairbre Nia Fear, king of Leinster, who yielded to the province of Ulster three 'triocha-céads' of Leinster (that is to say from Loch an Chúigídh to the sea), in consideration of obtaining the daughter of Conchubhar son of Neasa as his wife, as we shall relate hereafter in the body of the history.

Five ['triochas'] and nine score 'triocha-céads' in all Ireland: ten ['ballys'] and two score and five hundred and five thousand<sup>2</sup> 'bally-betags' there are in it: six hundred, and six thousand, and three-score thousand<sup>3</sup> 'seisreachs' of land in it, according to the old division of the Gael. Understand, O reader, that the acre of the measure of the Gael is greater, twice or thrice, than the acre of the division of the Gall now.

<sup>1</sup> *Gion*, power: O'Reilly quotes  $\xi\omicron \xi\iota\omicron\eta \xi\alpha\omicron\iota \iota\eta \kappa\lambda\omicron\iota\upsilon\theta\epsilon\alpha\eta$ .  
<sup>2</sup> *i.e.* 56,600.

<sup>3</sup> *i.e.* 5,550.

$\alpha\iota\eta\eta\eta\upsilon\theta\epsilon\iota\omicron\iota$ , H;  $\alpha\iota\eta\eta\eta\upsilon\theta\epsilon\iota\omicron\iota$ , N. H and N insert  $\upsilon\omicron \theta\epsilon\iota\epsilon$ . 13.  $\xi\epsilon\omicron\iota\xi\iota\omicron\theta\alpha\epsilon$ ,  
*al.* 14.  $\eta\iota\alpha \eta\epsilon\alpha\eta$ , N and H; *al.*  $\eta\iota\alpha\theta\eta\alpha\eta$ . 16.  $\eta\iota\epsilon$ , MS. 17. H and N  
add  $\eta\epsilon\iota\eta$ . 19. H omits  $\epsilon\epsilon\alpha\upsilon$ . 23.  $\eta\xi\alpha\iota\upsilon\theta\iota\omicron\epsilon$ , MS. 25.  $\alpha\eta\omicron\eta\alpha$ , C.



Do fuidiuḡad nā hÉireann ann ro.

27 1r é fuidiuḡad atá ar Éirinn; an Spáin do'n leic  
 28 éir-éar vi, an ffrainc do'n leic éir-éar vi, an b'reatáin  
 29 móir do'n leic éir vi, Alba do'n leic éir-éad, agus an  
 30 t-aiséan do'n leic éir-éad, agus do'n leic éir vi.  
 31 Agus ar cuma uige atá rí vealbéd, a bonn re hAlbain,  
 32 roir buó éad, a ceann rir an Spáin, riar buó éar; agus  
 33 do réir m'agair, as r'riobad ar Ptolomeir, ir ceirre  
 34 céime go leic do'n éirir grianad, o'á n'gairéar 'Zonid-  
 35 cur,' atá i n-a leicéad; agus a'vair an fear ceunad grianab  
 36 ré huair veug agus trí ceatrimna bíor ar fad 'ran ló  
 37 ir fairé 'ran mbliadain i ran leic ir rí buó éar o'Éirinn,  
 38 agus o'c n-uair veug 'ran ló ir fairé i ran leic buó éad.  
 39 Fad na hÉireann ó Éirín Uí Néir go Cloic an r'ocáin, agus  
 40 a tairna o'n Innéar móir go h'oirir Domnann.

41 Tuig, a léagóir, naé tré éarimad naé luaidim ann ro  
 42 cuanta, náir caéimad, náir bailte móra Éireann; a'c go  
 43 o'adair Camoen agus na c'rimicir nuad ro a t'uarir-  
 44 bál r'ior go r'oirir, agus naé é ro áit a g'uirre r'ior, a'c i  
 45 o'ur gabáir gál, léir' horuirgead iad.

27. fop, C; ar, F; air, H. 29. Albain, MS. and H. 31. Fifteen words after vealbéd, in C, F, H 5. 32, and al., are not in H. 33. m'agair, H; Maginus, C; Mayinus, N. 35. leicéad, C. 37. ar fairé, C. do'n b., H. 38. F, N, and H read ran ló ir rí ran leic buó éad. ran ló ar rí von leic buó éad, H 5. 32. 41. leigóir, H and N. re, H; le, N. 42. Sie C and N; contada, H. 43. Sie C and N; no, H. c'rimice, C. Sie N; nuadair, C; nuadgál, H. 44. uad, H (for r'ior). al. g'uiré, a t'ugé, H and al.

The section describing the ecclesiastical divisions of Ireland, which is printed by Haliday before this section, is given here also by MS. M (1643), and by Mac Curtin (1708), but not by O'Muleonry nor by O'Nachtan until the church synods of the twelfth century come to be mentioned, with which arrangement most copies agree. There is a space left vacant in the Franciscan manuscript here.



Of the situation of Ireland here.

It is the situation which is on Ireland ; Spain to the south-west side of it, France to the south-east side of it, Great Britain to the east side of it, Scotland to the north-east side, and the ocean to the north-west side and to the west side of it. And in the form of an egg it is shaped, and its foot to Scotland, north-eastwards, its head to Spain, south-westwards ; and, according to Maginus, writing on Ptolemy, it is four degrees and a half of the solar zone, which is called the Zodiac, that are in its breadth ; and the same man says that it is sixteen hours and three-quarters that are in length in the longest day in the year in the side of Ireland which is farthest towards the south, and eighteen hours in the longest day at the northern side. The length of Ireland is from Carn Uí Néid<sup>1</sup> to Cloch an Stocáin,<sup>2</sup> and its breadth from Innbhear mór<sup>3</sup> to Iorrus Domhnann.<sup>4</sup>

Understand, O reader, that it is not through forgetfulness that I do not mention here the counties, nor the cities, nor the great towns of Ireland ; but that Camden and these new chronicles give their description down clearly, and that this is not the place for inserting them, but at the beginning of the invasion of the foreigners, by whom they were arranged.

---

<sup>1</sup> i.e. Mizen Head.

<sup>2</sup> Cloghastucan, a tall rock in the sea near Glenarm.

<sup>3</sup> The mouth of the Ovoca river at Arklow.

<sup>4</sup> Erris in Mayo.

## AN CEATRAMHAD AIT.

AS FO VO ÉPUCTHAD AN CEUT ACHAR ÓR' FÁRAMAR, EADON, ÁDAMH, ASUR O'Á  
 FLIOCT ZO NOE, ASUR AR PIN ZO CLAIMN CLAINNE NOE, ZO TUGTAR LINN  
 CPAOBTGADOLEAD ZAD AICME O'ÁR GAB REALB ÉIREANN ZO HOMLÁN ZO  
 NOE, ASUR FÓR ZAOI ZAD THUINGE THOB FÉIN MÉ' ÉÉILE.

AR OTÚR VO CPUCTHGEAD ÁDAMH AN REIREAD LÁ O'AOIR AN  
 TOTHAIN : AN CÚIGEAD BLIADHAIN DEUS VO MÉ ÁDAMH MUZAD  
 7 CÁIN ASUR A FIUR CALMANA : AN DEACHTAD BLIADHAIN FICEAD  
 VO MÉ ÁDAMH MUZAD ABEL ASUR A FIUR DELBORA : 1 ZCIONN  
 9 CÉO ASUR TPIOCAD BLIADHAN VO MÉ ÁDAMH MUZAD SÉT, VO  
 10 MÉIR NA N-EADHUIOEC, AMAIL LÉAGTAR AS POLICROMICON.

11 AS FO O'AOIR NA N-AIREAC Ó ÁDAMH ZO NOE, ASUR FAV NA HAIRIPE Ó ÁDAMH  
 ZO OILINN ; ASUR GEINEALAC NOE ZO HÁDAMH.

13 NOE, MAC LAIMHAC, MIC MATURALEM, MIC ENOC, MIC  
 IARÉ, MIC MALALEEL, MIC CAINAN, MIC ENOR, MIC SÉT,  
 MIC ÁDAMH : OIR A MAIREANN O'ÉIR NA OILINNE IR VO FLIOCT  
 16 SÉT IAO UILE, ASUR VO BAITÉAD FLIOCT CÁIN UILE FÁ'N  
 OILINN. ASUR IR É FAV Ó CPUCTHGEAD ÁDAMH ZO OILINN, VO  
 18 MÉIR NA N-EADHUIOEC, MÉ BLIADHA DEUS A'R OÁ FICIO AR MÉ  
 19 CÉAD AR MÍLE ; ZONAD AIRE PIN VO MÍAD AN REANCADH AN  
 PANN FO :—

CEUT AIRFAR AN DEADA BINN, Ó TÁ ÁDAMH ZO OILINN ;  
 SÉ BLIADHA CAOZAO, MÍAD NGLÉ, AR MÉ CÉADAIH AR MÍLE.

AS FO MAP CIG REANCADH EILE LEIR AN AIREAMH  
 ZCEUTHA :—

SÉ BLIADHA ASUR CAOZA, ASUR MÉ CÉAD, MAP RÍMIM,  
 A'R MÍLE, MAP AIRMIM, Ó ÁDAMH ZO OILINN.

IV. 7. FICIO, H ; FICÉO, N ; 20, C. 9. CÉO, C ; CÉO, H ; CÉAD, N.  
 BLIADHAIN, MSS. 10. EADHUIOCTHOB, C ; -GEAC, H. SIE H ; LEUGTAR, C ;  
 LÉAGTAR, N. 11. SIE N ; O'AOIRAIH, C ; H omits. NAIREMOE, C and N.  
 13. MIC, C and H ; MAC, N. 16. VO BADEAD, H and N. FÓN, C ; FÁ'N, H ;

## SECTION IV.

Of the creation of the first father from whom we have sprung, *i.e.* Adam, here, and of his race to Noah, and from that to Noah's children's children, until the genealogical account of each tribe which obtained possession of Ireland is given by us completely up to Noah; and also the kinship of each people of these same with each other.

In the beginning Adam was created, the sixth day of the age of the world: the fifteenth year of the life of Adam, Cain and his sister Calmana were born: the thirtieth year of the life of Adam, Abel and his sister Delbora were born: at the end of a hundred and thirty years of the life of Adam, Seth was born; according to the Hebrews, as is read in Polychronicon.

Of the age of the fathers from Adam to Noah, and the length of the period from Adam to the deluge; and the genealogy of Noah to Adam.

Noah was son of Lamech, son of Mathusalem, son of Enoch, son of Jared, son of Malaleel, son of Cainan, son of Enos, son of Seth, son of Adam: for it is of the race of Seth are all those who live after the deluge, and all the race of Cain were drowned under the deluge. And, according to the Hebrews, it is the length from the creation of Adam to the deluge, one thousand six hundred and fifty-six years; it is therefore the ancient author recited this verse:—

The first period of true life, from when Adam is to the deluge;  
Six years, fifty, a clear saying, on six hundred, on a thousand.

Here is how another antiquary agrees with the same calculation:—

Six years and fifty, and six hundred, as I count,  
And a thousand, as I calculate, from Adam to the deluge.

---

ran, N. 18. *Sic* C; mīle, ré céad, caogad, aghur a ré, N; 1656 bliaðna, H.  
19. aonúr an fíle, H. 21. *Sic* H and N; aonúr, C. 25. caogad, C, &c.  
17, MSS.



26. <i>ῥίλε εἰλε</i> <i>αἱρ</i> <i>ἀν</i> <i>νῖθ</i> , H.	27. N adds <i>μαρ</i> <i>Δ</i> <i>ν-ἀβαιρ</i> .	28. <i>σο</i> <i>ῥέ</i>
<i>mb.</i> , H and N. <i>Δρ</i> <i>ῥέ</i> <i>β.</i> , <i>al.</i>	29. <i>σο</i> , H. <i>ό.</i> , H.	30. <i>ῥαε</i> , <i>al.</i>
31. <i>ῥῖοῦῶτ</i> , C; <i>ῥῖοῦῶο</i> , H and N.	<i>Sic</i> C; <i>ῥῖαῖῶαν</i> , H.	32. <i>ῥέῖ</i> , MS.
34. <i>Sic</i> C; <i>ῥε</i> , N.	35. <i>ῖρ</i> , C, N, and H. <i>αἱρ</i> <i>ῥῖρ</i> <i>ῥέο</i> , H.	36. <i>Sic</i> C;
<i>νοι</i> <i>ῥέοο</i> , H; omitted by N.	37. <i>m</i> omitted by H.	38. <i>ῥεῶτ</i> , C and H;
<i>ῥαοῖ</i> , <i>al.</i> <i>αἱρ</i> , H; <i>ῖρ</i> , N.	40. <i>ἀν</i> <i>ῥῥεᾶνῥῖθ</i> , C; <i>-ῥῶθ</i> , N; <i>-ῥῶῥε</i> , <i>al.</i>	
This sentence and the following verses omitted by H.		
		41. <i>λεῦῥῥορ</i> , MS.

Yet another ancient author agrees with the same computation:—

Ten hundred years, six hundred fair, on fifty, with six years,  
As I reckon, it is known without blemish, from the deluge to the beginning of  
the World.

Here is the age of every man from whom Noah sprang in the direct line:—Adam thirty and nine hundred years ; Seth twelve years and nine hundred ; Enos five years and nine hundred ; Cainan ten years and nine hundred ; Malaleel nine hundred but five years wanting of them ; Jared two years and three score on nine hundred ; Enoch five years and three score on three hundred ; Mathusalem nine years, three score, on nine hundred ; Lamech seventeen years, three score, on seven hundred ; Noah ten years, two score, on nine hundred.

Here is the assurance of the ancient writer on the age of every patriarch of them, as is read in the poem which has for beginning :—‘ Father of all, Ruler of Heaven,’ &c.<sup>1</sup> :—

Thirty (and) nine hundred fair years,  
The life of Adam to be narrated ;  
Ten years together with all that (was)  
The age of his yellow-haired wife :  
The life of Seth, that is known to me,  
Twelve (years) and nine hundreds ;  
Five years nine hundred, it has been heard,  
Until death took away Enos ;  
Ten years nine hundred, without reproach,  
The age of the son of Enos, Cainan :  
Nine hundred but five, with renown,  
The life of Malaleel of mighty deed ;  
Two years, sixty, (and) nine hundred,  
To Jared before going to death ;

<sup>1</sup> Referred to in O’Curry’s MSS. Mat., p. 163.

ουαδιν, *sic* C and F (*f.*) ; ουαν, N. 42. *Sic* C ; εαιξ, N. *Sic* C and N. *Sic* N ;  
νιηε, C. 43. βλιαδωιν, MS. τριοδατ, C ; τριοδα, F. 44. Δ not in C.  
47. οαη, C ; οαη, N. ριν, N ; ροιν, C. 52. ηις, MSS. 53. απ  
μβλοιο, N ; ζο μβλοιο, C. απ βλοιο, *al.* 56. ηε νουλα οεξ, C (*i.e.* ηια) ;  
ηέ νουλ Δ ουεξ, N.

Trí céad, fearḡa, cúig, no clor,  
 O' enoc mé noul i bparraḡar:  
 naoi mbliadna fearḡa, go mbloir,  
 aḡur naoi ḡcéad vo bliadnaib,  
 ir é rin an raḡal, fearḡ,  
 tuḡad vo macturalem;  
 saḡal láimhac, luaitḡear leat,  
 seacḡ ḡcéad, reacḡmḡa, 'ra reacḡ:  
 saḡal nóe, maimḡlan a bloir,  
 caḡa ar naoi ḡcéad bliadnan.

67 Maḡ vo connairic Oia, 'iomorrio, rlioḡt Séit aḡ vult  
 68 tar a tiomna réin, maḡ vo aicḡin vobḡ ḡan cumarḡ ná  
 cleamnar vo véanaim me rlioḡt Áin colaiḡ, aḡur ná'ri  
 70 coiméad ríad an rḡḡraḡ roin, vo cuiri vólinn vo báḡad  
 71 na nḡaoine uile, acḡ noe aḡur a bean o'arib' ainm Coda,  
 72 aḡur a éiriar mac, Sem, Áam, aḡur íarḡeḡ, aḡur a vḡriar  
 ban, Olla, Oliba, aḡur Olibana: óiri níori cumairḡ Noe  
 74 me rlioḡt Áin, aḡur vo bí ré ríreunta. íar vḡrídḡad  
 75 [na] vólinne, mairnar Noe trí mairna an voimain roiri a éri  
 macaib, amáil avoir an reanḡaiḡe:—

Sem no ḡab i n-Ária n-áit;  
 Áam go n-a élainn 'ran arḡaie;  
 íarḡeḡ uaral aḡur a míc,  
 ir íad no ḡab an eorair.

Vo éraobḡraoilead an ériar mac roin ór' ḡeinaḡ an vá éinéal veuḡ aḡur  
 trí ríeo vo bí aḡ vḡḡbáil an tuiri.

Seacḡ mic rícéad aḡ Sem, um Arḡaxat, um Arur, um  
 Perur; aḡur ir o'á ríol rin na heabḡruḡe. Tmóca mac  
 85 aḡ Cam, aḡur ir vobḡ rin Cur aḡur Canaan. A cúig-veuḡ

59. fearḡa, C and N. fearḡa, al. Sic in C and N. 60. ḡcéad, N.  
 63. Sic N; luaitḡear, C. 64. reacḡmḡa, C; rācḡmḡ, N. Δ [veic]  
 reacḡ, C. ra reacḡ, al. 65. Sic C and al., not in N. 66. caḡa, H.  
 Sic C; bliadun, H. 67. vol, C. 68. Sic C; vo acḡam vobḡ, al.; vaicḡin  
 vobḡ, N; vo aicḡin vobḡ, H. 70. coiméad, C; coiméad, H. rḡḡra, MSS.  
 and H. Sic C (see Joyce's note); an uile, H; an vólinn, N; an uile, H 5. 32.  
 71. Sic C and N; -nead, H. Coda, H and al.; Caba, N. 72. ériar, N and



Three hundred, sixty, (and) five, it has been heard,  
 For Enoch before going into Paradise :  
 Nine years sixty, with renown,  
 And nine hundred of years,  
 That is the life, glorious,  
 Which was given to Mathusalem ;  
 The life of Lamech, it is mentioned to thee,  
 Seven hundred, seventy, and seven :  
 The life of Noah, pure bright his fame,  
 Fifty and nine hundred years.

When, indeed, God saw the race of Seth transgressing his own covenant, where he had commanded them not to make intermixture or alliance with the race of the wicked Cain, and that they had not observed that injunction, he sent a deluge to drown all the people, except Noah and his wife, whose name was Coba, and his three sons, Sem, Cham, and Japheth, and their three wives, Olla, Oliva, and Olivana : for Noah had not mixed with the race of Cain, and he was righteous. After the subsiding of the deluge, Noah divides the three parts of the world among his three sons, as the antiquary says :—

Sem took his place in Asia ;  
 Cham with his children in Africa ;  
 The noble Japheth and his sons,  
 It is they who obtained Europe.

Of the genealogical account of those three sons from whom were sprung the seventy-two tribes who were building the tower.

Twenty-seven sons had Sem, including Arphaxad, Asshur, and Persius ; and it is from his seed (came) the Hebrews. Thirty sons had Cham, and of those were Cus and Canaan.

H ; ΔΟΥΔΑΡ, C. φίλε, H and N.

74. Some MSS. read ἑλὶν ἐολεῖξ.

75. ΝΑ ΟΙΛΙΟΝΝ, H ; ΝΑ ΟΙΛΙΝΝΕ, N. ΔΝ ΟΙΛΕ, *al.* Sic C (*hist.*) ; ΟΟ ΠΟΙΟΝΝ, H and N. ἑρριπ, H.

77. ΔΝ ΔΙΟΥΔΑ ΝΔΙΤ, C. 1η ΔΙΟΥΔΑ ΝΔΙΤ, *al.* ΔΙΟΥΔΑ, N.

78. 1η-, H ; Δ η-, C ; ΔΗΗ, N. ΔΡΡΡΔΙΤ, C ; ΔΙΡΡΙΤ, N.

79. 1η Δ ΗΙΕΙΤ, C ;

1η Δ ΗΙΙΤ, H and N.

80. 1η-ΕΟΙΡΙΠ, H ; ΔΝ ΕΟΙΡΙΠ, N.

81. 7 1η ΤΑΞΑ ΟΟ Γ-,

N and *al.* This sentence is not in H.

85. 1η, N and H ; ΒΑ, C.

86 ó 1apeṭ, aḡur 1r v1ob 1ín 3omer aḡur mḡoḡ. Aḡ 1o  
87 1ḡnn aḡ veapḡḡḡ na ḡc1éḡḡ úo, vo é1n ó é1í macaib  
Noe :—

É1oḡḡ mac m1n, monor nḡḡḡ,  
C1n1oḡ ó éḡm mac Noe ;  
A 1eḡṭ 1íḡeḡḡ 11ḡ ó 3em,  
A cúḡ veuḡ ó 1apeṭ.

88 Ó 1apeṭ vo é1n1oḡ mór1ḡn vo luṭṭ na hḡ1ḡḡ, aḡur luṭṭ  
89 na heorpa uile. Vo 11ioṭṭ mḡoḡ mic 1apeṭ luṭṭ na  
Sc1ṡṡḡ, aḡur ḡo h1ḡ1ṡṡ na tpeḡḡḡ vo ḡḡḡ é1pe 1ḡ 1o11nn  
90 11ḡ macaib m1leḡḡ, ḡḡḡḡḡ 1o111peoḡḡ 1 nḡḡḡḡḡḡ é1peḡḡ  
91 1ḡ 1o11nn. 31ḡeḡḡ, cu1peḡḡ 1íor ḡnn 1o ḡ1 vṡṡṡ, vo  
92 ḡḡḡḡḡḡ é1peḡḡ 11ḡ 1o11nn, vo 1é1ṡ ḡ1o1ḡḡe 1e 1eḡḡṡṡ,  
93 11ḡ luḡṡṡḡḡ na 1íor-ḡḡḡḡḡ vo 11nneḡḡ u1pe v'é1ṡ  
v11nne.

an cúḡḡeḡḡ ḡṭ.

Vo ḡḡḡḡḡḡ é1peḡḡ 11ḡ 1o11nn ḡnn 1o 1íor.

3 I. ḡve1ṡṡ ḡ1oḡḡ 3ṡṡḡḡ 1ḡṡ teorḡ h1ḡḡeḡḡ éḡḡ éoḡḡḡ  
4 vo ḡ1ṡḡḡ 1 ḡ1 vṡṡṡ; 3oḡḡḡ v'ḡ vḡapḡḡḡ 11n vo cu1peḡḡ  
5 1ḡnn ḡṡ ḡn vṡḡḡḡ vḡṡḡḡ torḡḡ “1ṡḡṡṡ 1 Salṡṡṡ éḡṡṡ”  
6 ḡnn 1o 1íor :—

É1í h1ḡḡeḡḡ éḡḡ éḡḡ,  
mḡḡḡḡ 1e Seṭ mac ḡḡḡḡḡ,  
ḡvḡḡḡḡḡḡ ḡn mḡḡḡḡ ḡṡ vṡṡṡ :  
1ṡ mḡḡḡṡṡ 11om ḡ n-1omṡṡṡ.

86. H reads ḡḡḡḡ ḡvḡḡṡṡṡ ḡn 11ḡḡḡ. 87. Some MSS. read ḡṡ 1n 1o11nn  
úo na ḡc1éḡḡ 1eṡṡṡṡṡṡ vo é1n ó é1í, 7c. 89. É1oḡḡḡ, H and N ;  
É1oḡḡḡ, C. monḡṡ, F and H. 1íṡṡṡ, C. 1íḡeḡḡ, F. 11ṡṡṡ, H ; 1íṡṡṡṡ, N.  
11ḡ, C ; v1ob, H, N, and F. 92. 1ṡ ḡ, H. 93. vo luṭṭ, C ; vo  
cuḡṡṡṡṡṡ, H, M, and N. vo cuḡṡṡṡṡṡ na h1ḡṡṡṡ, F. 94. 7 1ṡ vo 1ṡ, H ;  
ḡṡ vo 1ṡ, F. 96. 11ḡ, H ; 1e, C. m111ob, C. 97. H and N insert  
vḡ é1ṡ 1o. The rest, after é1peḡḡ, is wanting in H. 11ḡ 1o11nn, F.  
cu1peṡṡṡ, C. 98. ṡṡṡḡḡḡ, C. 99. vḡṡṡṡṡṡ, F.

Fifteen from Japheth, and of those were Gomer and Magog. Here is a 'rann'<sup>1</sup> certifying those kindreds to have come from the three sons of Noah:—

Thirty gentle sons, a clear fact,  
Sprang from Cham, son of Noe;  
Seven and twenty are from Sem,  
Fifteen (are) from Japheth.

Many of the people of Asia, and the people of all Europe have descended from Japheth. The people of Scythia are of the posterity of Magog, son of Japheth, and especially the tribes who occupied Ireland after the deluge, before the sons of Mileadh, as we shall show in (relating) the invasions of Ireland after the deluge. Nevertheless, we shall set down here at first, concerning the invasions of Ireland before the deluge, according to some antiquaries, before we shall treat of the real occupation of it which was made after the deluge.

## SECTION V.

Of the invasions of Ireland before the deluge down here.

I. Some say that it is three daughters of the wicked Cain who inhabited it at first, so to certify that I have set down here a verse out of the poem which commences "I found in the Saltair of Cashel":—

Three virgin daughters of Cain,  
With Seth, son of Adam,  
They first saw Banbha,  
I remember their adventure.

<sup>1</sup> *rann*, verse, stave, stanza.

V. 2. H has *ronn* for *ann* *ro* *rior*. 3. *opong*, C; *curo* *uo* *na* *peandá* *duib*, H; *curo* *aca*, F; *curo* *acu*, N. *ceopa*, C; *cri*, H and N. 4. *uo* *áitig* *ar* *cú* *i*, F. After *rin*, H and N read *atá* *an* *riann* *ro*, *léigtear* *ran* *uadain*, 7c. 5. *leugtear* *ran* *uadain*, F. 6. *ann* *ro* *rior*, not in H or F. 7. H reads, *cri* *hingiona* *éaró* *in* *éain* [as in translation]. 9. *an* *banba*, F. *ao* *éonarc* *banba*, H; *an* *banba*, N. 10. *meabair*, MSS.





The book of Dromsneachta says that Banbha was the name of the first maiden who occupied Ireland before the deluge, and that Ireland is called Banbha from her. Thrice fifty women came there, and three men : Ladhra was the name of one of them, and it is from him Ard Ladhra<sup>1</sup> is named. Two score years they were in the island, till a plague fell on them, so that they all died in one week. Ireland after that, was desert, empty, without anyone alive in it, for two hundred years till after that came the deluge.

II. Some others say that it is three fishermen who were driven by a storm of wind from Spain unwillingly ; and as the island pleased them that they returned for their wives to Spain ; and having come back to Ireland again, the deluge was showered upon them at Tuaigh Innbhir,<sup>2</sup> so that they were drowned : Capa, Laighne, and Luasad, their names. It is about them the verse was sung :—

Capa, Laighne, and Luasad pleasant,  
They were a year before the deluge  
On the isle of Banbha of the bays ;  
They were eminently brave.

III. It is said, however, that it is Ceasair, daughter of Bioth, son of Noe, who came there before the deluge, so the verse was made about it :—

Ceasair, daughter of lasting Bioth,  
Foster-child of Sabhall, son of Nionuall ;  
The first valiant woman who came  
To the isle of Banbha before the deluge.

<sup>1</sup> Probably Ardamine, Co. Wexford.

<sup>2</sup> Ancient name of the mouth of the Bann.

and F; tinnber, H 5. 32. 24. H reads aīaīl a veīr an file rān rān rō. 28. 29. 30. 31. 33. Sic H 5. 32; monuail, H; manuail, C and F. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42. 43. 44. 45. 46. 47. 48. 49. 50. 51. 52. 53. 54. 55. 56. 57. 58. 59. 60. 61. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66. 67. 68. 69. 70. 71. 72. 73. 74. 75. 76. 77. 78. 79. 80. 81. 82. 83. 84. 85. 86. 87. 88. 89. 90. 91. 92. 93. 94. 95. 96. 97. 98. 99. 100. 101. 102. 103. 104. 105. 106. 107. 108. 109. 110. 111. 112. 113. 114. 115. 116. 117. 118. 119. 120. 121. 122. 123. 124. 125. 126. 127. 128. 129. 130. 131. 132. 133. 134. 135. 136. 137. 138. 139. 140. 141. 142. 143. 144. 145. 146. 147. 148. 149. 150. 151. 152. 153. 154. 155. 156. 157. 158. 159. 160. 161. 162. 163. 164. 165. 166. 167. 168. 169. 170. 171. 172. 173. 174. 175. 176. 177. 178. 179. 180. 181. 182. 183. 184. 185. 186. 187. 188. 189. 190. 191. 192. 193. 194. 195. 196. 197. 198. 199. 200. 201. 202. 203. 204. 205. 206. 207. 208. 209. 210. 211. 212. 213. 214. 215. 216. 217. 218. 219. 220. 221. 222. 223. 224. 225. 226. 227. 228. 229. 230. 231. 232. 233. 234. 235. 236. 237. 238. 239. 240. 241. 242. 243. 244. 245. 246. 247. 248. 249. 250. 251. 252. 253. 254. 255. 256. 257. 258. 259. 260. 261. 262. 263. 264. 265. 266. 267. 268. 269. 270. 271. 272. 273. 274. 275. 276. 277. 278. 279. 280. 281. 282. 283. 284. 285. 286. 287. 288. 289. 290. 291. 292. 293. 294. 295. 296. 297. 298. 299. 300. 301. 302. 303. 304. 305. 306. 307. 308. 309. 310. 311. 312. 313. 314. 315. 316. 317. 318. 319. 320. 321. 322. 323. 324. 325. 326. 327. 328. 329. 330. 331. 332. 333. 334. 335. 336. 337. 338. 339. 340. 341. 342. 343. 344. 345. 346. 347. 348. 349. 350. 351. 352. 353. 354. 355. 356. 357. 358. 359. 360. 361. 362. 363. 364. 365. 366. 367. 368. 369. 370. 371. 372. 373. 374. 375. 376. 377. 378. 379. 380. 381. 382. 383. 384. 385. 386. 387. 388. 389. 390. 391. 392. 393. 394. 395. 396. 397. 398. 399. 400. 401. 402. 403. 404. 405. 406. 407. 408. 409. 410. 411. 412. 413. 414. 415. 416. 417. 418. 419. 420. 421. 422. 423. 424. 425. 426. 427. 428. 429. 430. 431. 432. 433. 434. 435. 436. 437. 438. 439. 440. 441. 442. 443. 444. 445. 446. 447. 448. 449. 450. 451. 452. 453. 454. 455. 456. 457. 458. 459. 460. 461. 462. 463. 464. 465. 466. 467. 468. 469. 470. 471. 472. 473. 474. 475. 476. 477. 478. 479. 480. 481. 482. 483. 484. 485. 486. 487. 488. 489. 490. 491. 492. 493. 494. 495. 496. 497. 498. 499. 500. 501. 502. 503. 504. 505. 506. 507. 508. 509. 510. 511. 512. 513. 514. 515. 516. 517. 518. 519. 520. 521. 522. 523. 524. 525. 526. 527. 528. 529. 530. 531. 532. 533. 534. 535. 536. 537. 538. 539. 540. 541. 542. 543. 544. 545. 546. 547. 548. 549. 550. 551. 552. 553. 554. 555. 556. 557. 558. 559. 560. 561. 562. 563. 564. 565. 566. 567. 568. 569. 570. 571. 572. 573. 574. 575. 576. 577. 578. 579. 580. 581. 582. 583. 584. 585. 586. 587. 588. 589. 590. 591. 592. 593. 594. 595. 596. 597. 598. 599. 600. 601. 602. 603. 604. 605. 606. 607. 608. 609. 610. 611. 612. 613. 614. 615. 616. 617. 618. 619. 620. 621. 622. 623. 624. 625. 626. 627. 628. 629. 630. 631. 632. 633. 634. 635. 636. 637. 638. 639. 640. 641. 642. 643. 644. 645. 646. 647. 648. 649. 650. 651. 652. 653. 654. 655. 656. 657. 658. 659. 660. 661. 662. 663. 664. 665. 666. 667. 668. 669. 670. 671. 672. 673. 674. 675. 676. 677. 678. 679. 680. 681. 682. 683. 684. 685. 686. 687. 688. 689. 690. 691. 692. 693. 694. 695. 696. 697. 698. 699. 700. 701. 702. 703. 704. 705. 706. 707. 708. 709. 710. 711. 712. 713. 714. 715. 716. 717. 718. 719. 720. 721. 722. 723. 724. 725. 726. 727. 728. 729. 730. 731. 732. 733. 734. 735. 736. 737. 738. 739. 740. 741. 742. 743. 744. 745. 746. 747. 748. 749. 750. 751. 752. 753. 754. 755. 756. 757. 758. 759. 760. 761. 762. 763. 764. 765. 766. 767. 768. 769. 770. 771. 772. 773. 774. 775. 776. 777. 778. 779. 780. 781. 782. 783. 784. 785. 786. 787. 788. 789. 790. 791. 792. 793. 794. 795. 796. 797. 798. 799. 800. 801. 802. 803. 804. 805. 806. 807. 808. 809. 810. 811. 812. 813. 814. 815. 816. 817. 818. 819. 820. 821. 822. 823. 824. 825. 826. 827. 828. 829. 830. 831. 832. 833. 834. 835. 836. 837. 838. 839. 840. 841. 842. 843. 844. 845. 846. 847. 848. 849. 850. 851. 852. 853. 854. 855. 856. 857. 858. 859. 860. 861. 862. 863. 864. 865. 866. 867. 868. 869. 870. 871. 872. 873. 874. 875. 876. 877. 878. 879. 880. 881. 882. 883. 884. 885. 886. 887. 888. 889. 890. 891. 892. 893. 894. 895. 896. 897. 898. 899. 900. 901. 902. 903. 904. 905. 906. 907. 908. 909. 910. 911. 912. 913. 914. 915. 916. 917. 918. 919. 920. 921. 922. 923. 924. 925. 926. 927. 928. 929. 930. 931. 932. 933. 934. 935. 936. 937. 938. 939. 940. 941. 942. 943. 944. 945. 946. 947. 948. 949. 950. 951. 952. 953. 954. 955. 956. 957. 958. 959. 960. 961. 962. 963. 964. 965. 966. 967. 968. 969. 970. 971. 972. 973. 974. 975. 976. 977. 978. 979. 980. 981. 982. 983. 984. 985. 986. 987. 988. 989. 990. 991. 992. 993. 994. 995. 996. 997. 998. 999. 1000.



37 í: Madó áil, íomorro, a fíor o'fágbáil creuto tug go héirinn  
 38 a'gur a in'gean Ceardair ionao i ran áiric o'á gcaomhnao ar  
 39 oílinn; mairtíor Noe nac fuisgbíoir. Foctair fionntain an  
 40 gceutona, a'gur mo mairtí Noe nac fuisgbéad. Téio bíot,  
 fionntain, Lathra a'gur an in'gean Ceardair i gcomhairle  
 idiam. "Oéantair mo comhairle-re lib," ar Ceardair. "Do-  
 43 géantair," ar ríao. "Mairéad," ar ríre, "cathraio Láimhóia  
 44 cúgaid, a'gur adraio oó, a'gur tréigio Dia Noe." Iar rin  
 45 tugrao Láimhóia leo, a'gur adubairt [an Láimhóia] iuu loim-  
 46 gear oo éanadh, a'gur triall ar muir: gíóeao níoir b'fear  
 47 oó cá triat oo éiofao an oíle. Oo minneao long leo, ar a  
 48 haíle, a'gur téioio ar muir. Ir é líon oo éuaoar innte  
 triar fear, eadon, bíot, fionntain, a'gur Lathra:—Ceardair,  
 50 bairiann, a'gur balba, a'gur caoga in'gean i maille iuu.  
 51 Seact mbliadhna a'gur mairtí oóib ar muir, guri gábrao  
 cuan i nDún na mbáiric i gcríe Córca Ouibne, an cúigeao  
 53 lá veug o'eurgá, amail doir an reanóir:—

Ir ann oo gábaoar porc  
 ag Dún na mbáiric, an bantráct,  
 i gcóil Ceardac i gcríe Cairn,  
 an cúigeao veug Dia Sactairn.

58 A'gur oá fíctí lá iua noílinn rin amail doirtear:—

Oá fíctí lá iua noílinn,  
 táinig Ceardair i n-Éirinn,  
 fionntain, bíot, ir Lathra luinn,  
 ir caoga in'gean áluinn.

37. o'fíor, C. oá fíarfaige oé, H. teacta oo éuir b. go n. oa fíarfaíre, F.  
 an bfuigbíot, C. 38. H reads air an oílinn, aoubairt Noe nac ffuigéad mado  
 a in'gion, and omits the next sentence. 39. nac fuisgbíoir, C. oo fíarfaíre f., F.  
 40. téio, H reads oo éuao. 43. oógeuntor ol ríao, C. oo oéantair ar  
 idoran, H. ol, C. 44. leir. 45. Words in brackets from H 5. 32. lib, F.  
 rin, H. H omits. 46. níir bo fear oó, F. 47. gá, C, F, and H.  
 oílinn, H. iuu, C. 48. triaguro, C; téio, H. téioirao ar muir, F.  
 for muir, C; air muir, H. For innte, F and H read ann, and omit triar  
 fear. 50. caogac, C; caogao, H. caocca in'gean, F. mar don iuu, H.  
 51. for, C. gábaoar, H. 53. reanóir, C; ríle, H and F. 54. ir, H;



If one should wish, indeed, to obtain knowledge what brought her to Ireland :—Bioth had sent a messenger to Noe, to know whether he himself and his daughter Ceasair would obtain a place in the ark to save them from the deluge ; Noe says they should not get (that). Fionntain asks the same, and Noe says he should not get it. Whereupon Bioth, Fionntain and the maiden Ceasair go to consult. “ Let my advice be followed by you,” says Ceasair. “ It shall be done,” say they. “ Well then,” says she, “ take to ye an idol, and adore him, and forsake the God of Noe.” After that they brought with them an idol, and the idol told them to make a ship, and put to sea: although he did not know what time the deluge would come. A ship was fitted, accordingly, by them, and they went to sea. Those who went into it were three men, namely, Bioth, Fionntain, and Ladhra : (also) Ceasair, Barrann, and Balbha, and fifty maidens along with them. Seven years and a quarter for them on the sea, until they put into port at Dún na mbarc,<sup>1</sup> in the district of Corca Dhuibhne,<sup>2</sup> the fifteenth day of the moon, as the antiquary says :—

It is there they took harbour  
At Dún na-mbare, the female company,  
In Cúil Ceasrach, in the district of Carn,<sup>3</sup>  
The fifteenth, (being) Saturday.

And that was forty days before the deluge, as is said :—

Two score days before the deluge,  
Ceasair came into Ireland,  
Fionntain, Bioth, and Ladhra fierce,  
And fifty beautiful maidens.

<sup>1</sup> Probably Dúnnamark near Bantry (Joyce). <sup>2</sup> Corkaguiney, Co. Kerry : O'Donovan and O'Mahony think Corca Luighe is the name intended here, which is in West Cork. <sup>3</sup> Not satisfactorily identified : Carn Uí Néid is Mizen Head : see p. 130, and Joyce.

ΔΓ, C. 56. Δ ccúil Ceapra, F ; Δ ccúil, C ; 1 ccúil, H. 58. Sic C ; ἀνάλλει ἀσπερ ἀν φίλε, H 5. 32. H reads τὰ φίλοι ἐλὰ μὴ νοιῶν ἐλάνε Ceapra 1 n-θιρῶν, το πέρι ἀν φίλεαδ. τάνε, F ; ἐλάνε, H. 61. ὁν λιν, F ; ὁ'n linn, H. 62. 1r καογαν, C and H. ἀοιῶν, H.

63 [Tis fíle eile leir an n-ó zceudna marí a n-ábairí 'ran  
riann ro :—

Do luíod a n-oirí Cearraí,  
inġean beada an bean,  
go n-a caogaid inġean,  
aġur go n-a triair fear.]

69 Luét [don] loinge do bádarí arí an eadtraí roim go Dúin  
na mbáir. Táinig Cearraí, 7 líon na loinge rin 1 otírí ann  
71 rin [marí atá caoga ban 7 triair fear, .i. bioť 7 fionntain 7  
72 lađria, amail a vubriamair]. fá hé an lađria roim ro  
riáiríom ceud máirb éiríann, do riéirí na vromge a veirí  
ná'ri ġabrad luét arí biť éiríe riá nólínn aťt Cearraí aġur  
an vromg táinig lé; aġur ír uairí ainmníġteair áro lađ-  
76 riann. ó bioť ainmníġteair Sliab beada, ó fionntain  
ainmníġteair fearí fionntain ór Tulcuinne 1 nDútaíġ  
árad, láim ri loť veiríġveirí; ó Cearraí ainmníġteair  
79 Carí Cearraí 1 ġConnaťtaib. Triallaid ar rin go bun  
80 Suaimne, eadon, Cumairí-na-vrí-n-uirge, áit a bfuil riad-  
81 neam Siuirí aġur feorí aġur beairí. Rannaid ann rin  
82 a ġcaoga inġean 1 vrí riannaid eadormí. Ruġ fionntain  
Cearraí leir, aġur readť mná veug 1 maille riá : riug bioť  
bairíann leir, aġur readť mná veug eile 'na riarríad : aġur  
riug lađria balbá, go ré mnáib veug marí an zceudna leir,  
86 go riáinig áro lađriann, go bfuairí báirí ann. Fíllir balbá  
87 aġur a ré mná veug go Cearraí arí. Cuirí Cearraí  
88 reula go bioť. Tis bioť v'fíor fionntain, ġur riomriro  
89 ná ré mná veug roim leadať eadormí. Ruġ bioť a éuro  
reim víob leir go Sliab beada 1 vtuairceairí éiríann, aġur

63. Tis: this line and the following verse are in H and H 5. 32, not in F or C.  
66. in bean, *al.* 69. From Luét to ann rin, not in H. Sixteen words from H 5. 32  
and F, not in C or H; caoga ban, F. for, MS. lunge, C. 72. F and H  
read ír ó'n lađria [rin] atá áro lađriann, 7 íré ead máirb eiríann é, do riéirí  
na vromge a veirí ná'ri ġab luét arí biť éiríe riá nólínn aťt Cearraí 7 an  
vromg táinig léi. Cearraí, F. 76. ó beadaí zoiríorí, H. a noutée  
arad, C; 1 noutée arad, H. *Sic* C and H 5. 32. 79. bun riainne, F  
and H. 80. riainneam, C; riainmí, F. 81. feorí, C and F;  
eoirí, H. 82. inġean, *sic* C (contracted). an caocca inġean, F; an caoga



Another poet agrees with the same thing, where he says in this verse:—

Ceasair set out from the east—  
Daughter of Bioth was the woman—  
With her fifty maidens,  
And with her three men.

A ship's company were on that expedition to Dún na mbarc: Ceasair, and her ship's lading, came to land there; namely, fifty women and three men, *i.e.* Bioth and Fionntain, and Ladhra, as we have said. It was that Ladhra, as we have said, who was the first dead person of Ireland, according to the folk who say that no people at all occupied Ireland before the deluge, but Ceasair and those who came with her. And from him is named Ard Ladrann.<sup>1</sup> From Bioth Sliabh Beatha<sup>2</sup> is named; and from Fionntain is named Feart Fionntain over Tultuinne<sup>3</sup> in Duthaigh Aradh,<sup>4</sup> near to Loch Deirgdheirc.<sup>5</sup> From Ceasair is named Carn Ceasrach in Connacht. They proceed thence to Bun Suaimhne, *i.e.* Cumar na dtri-n-uisge,<sup>6</sup> where is the junction of Suir and Nore and Barrow. There they share their fifty women in three parts among them. Fionntain took Ceasair with him, and seventeen women along with her. Bioth took Barrann with him, and seventeen other women in her company: and Ladhra took Balbha with sixteen women likewise with him, till he reached Ard Ladrann, and died there. Balbha and her sixteen women return to Ceasair again. Ceasair sends tidings to Bioth. Bioth comes to acquaint Fionntain, so that they shared those sixteen women equally between them. Bioth brought his own share of them with him to Sliabh Beatha in the north of Ireland, and it was

<sup>1</sup> See p. 138.<sup>2</sup> Near Monaghan.<sup>3</sup> Tonntinna, a hill near Killaloe.<sup>4</sup> The barony of Ara, Co. Tipperary.<sup>5</sup> Loch Derg.<sup>6</sup> See note 107.

m̃g̃ion roim, H 5. 32; an caogao m̃g̃ion, H.

rim, H. r̃illir, C and F; r̃illeap, H; r̃illir, al.

ap̃ir, F, H, and al. Sic C and F. cuir̃eap, H.

89. H omits ead̃or̃na. 50 r̃us b. a leac̃ f̃em̃ leir, H. r̃ucc, F.

86. r̃uap̃ir f̃em̃ b̃ap̃ ann

87. ro r̃ub̃er̃, C;

88. r̃or̃or̃, F.





not long afterwards until he died there. As for these women of Bioth, they come to Fionntain after that. Howbeit, Fionntain flies before them from Leinster, across Bun Suaimhne, across Sliabh gCua<sup>1</sup> into Ceann Feabhrad<sup>2</sup> of Sliabh Caoin, and with left hand towards the Shannon east to Tultuinne over Loch Deirdheirc. Ceasair goes with her female company to Cúil Ceasrach<sup>3</sup> in Connacht, till her heart broke through being in estrangement from her husband, and through the death of her father and of her brother: and there were not then from her to the deluge but six days. So to attest that, this verse was spoken:—

It is those—after appointed time—  
Their deaths, their proceedings;  
There was not, but a week alone,  
From them to the forty (days' rain).

IV. Know, O reader, that it is not as genuine history I set down this occupation, nor any occupation of which we have treated up to this; but because I have found them written in old books. And, moreover, I do not understand how the antiquaries obtained tidings of the people whom they assert to have come into Ireland before the deluge, except it be the aerial demons gave them to them, who were their fairy lovers<sup>4</sup> during the time of their being pagans; or unless it be on flags of stones they found them graven after the subsiding of the deluge, if the story be true: for it is not to be said that it is that Fionntain who was before the deluge who would live after it, because the Scripture is against it, where it says that

<sup>1</sup> In Co. Waterford.    <sup>2</sup> Now Seefin, near Kilfinane.    <sup>3</sup> In Co. Roscommon.  
<sup>4</sup> *Leandn-Síthe*, a fairy follower, *vulgo Lonaunshee*.

50 γο, C. H has γερνοῦδα γόηδαν.    8. γεανῶδα, H; γεανῶδε, C.  
9. ἀπειρε, C. H reads να γέδαλα γο ἀπ ἀν ὁμοῖς ἑάντι 1 η-ἑμῖν ποῖν ἀν  
οἰλιν.    10. ἀπειρῶδα, MS.; ἀερῶδα, F and H.    11. γίτε, F, C, and H.  
12. γυαρῶδα, H, να οἰλιν, F.    13. H omits ὁμαῶδ, γο., but F has  
these words. γῆέλ, C and F; *sic* C and F; ἡρῶδε, H.    14. οο ἑδοι, C;  
οο βί, H and F. γέραν, C; γυραν, F. H adds ἀν.



16 nac deaéadú do'n oroinz daonna gan báéad, déc oéar na  
 17 háirce amáin, agus i' pollur ná'i uíobh rin éiréan. I'p  
 18 neimhíorí an fuíuigad atá ag oroinz do feanéaduibh ar  
 fionntain do mairtáin i' linn uílinne, mar a n-abairt suir  
 20 mairiú ceatáir i' gceitíe háiruibh an domáin i' linn na  
 uílinne, mar atá fionntain, fearón, forr, agus anóro.  
 22 Siúeas, a léagtóir, ná meaf suirab i' ceutáir na  
 23 muinntíe i' uíghairída 'ran feanúr. Uime rin, cuiríú  
 24 uíghairí o'áiríe an nio' ro moimáin i' laoir, o'á foillíuigad  
 25 nac tiz ré le fíunne an éiríomh a mado go mairífeas fionn-  
 26 tain nó ceatáir do'n tairíe eile i'ar nioiréad uílinne, agus  
 poimpe. Ag ro an laoir :—

Anmann ceatáir ceat ro éinn,  
 do fágaibh dia ro uílinn  
 fionntain, fearón, forr caomh cóir,  
 agus anóro mac eadóir.  
 Forr i' n-oiréarí cóir do uígh;  
 fearón i' huarída an éirí;  
 fionntain i' fimeas go beacé,  
 agus anóro i' veirceat.  
 Sé áiríomh feanéadú rin,  
 ní áiríomh canóin cuiríú,  
 déc noe do bí i' n-áiríe 'r a élan,  
 's a mná fuair caomhna a n-anman.

I'p tuigíte ar rin nac ceutáirí cóitcéann do na feané-  
 41 uibh uile don uíobh ro do mairtáin o'áir uílinne: Siúeas,  
 42 o'á n-abairt don treanéadú, mar éomhna ar élanad an  
 43 éiríomh, suir báitíeas fionntain fearí marí éac ró'n uílinn,

16. daonna, F; daoná, H. oéar, C; oéar, F. 17. amáin, C; amáin,  
 F. éiríomh, C. F and H read 7 ní uíobh rin fionntain. I'p, ar, MS. and H.  
 18. neimhíunneac; H. sic, H. feanéaríuibh, C. 20. mairífeas, H and F.  
 háiruibh, H; a ceatáir háiruibh, F. 22. leagtóir, C; leagtóir, H;  
 léagtóir, F. 23. na oroinze, H and F. ar, MS. 24. o'áiríe i'p  
 an feanúr, H. 25. nac tiz, H; tiz, F. 26. ceatáir, F, H, and al.;  
 neacéar, C. oile, C. and F. F and H read i'ar nioiréad na uílinn, and omit  
 7 poimpe. 28. anma, H and al. 29. do fágaibh dia ra uílinn, F.  
 33. Sic C and F; i' n-éiríomh, H. 34. Sic F; fimeas, C and H; co beacé, F.



there did not escape of the human race, without drowning, but the eight persons of the ark alone, and it is clear he was not of those. The argument is unsound which some antiquaries have concerning Fionntain to have lived during the deluge, where they said that there lived four in the four quarters of the world during the time of the deluge, namely, Fionntain, Fearon, Fors, and Andoid. However, think not, O reader, that this is the opinion of the people who are most authoritative in history. Therefore, a certain author sets this thing before us in a poem, to show that it does not accord with the truth of the faith to say that Fionntain or any of the other three should live after the pouring forth of the deluge and before it. Here is the poem:—

The names of four—in right resolved—  
Whom God left (safe) throughout the deluge,  
Fionntain, Fearon, Fors, just, gentle,  
And Andoid, son of Eathor.  
Fors in the eastern land, east, was allowed;  
Fearon for [northern] coldness (in need) of clothing;  
Fionntain for the west limit fairly  
And Andoid for the southern part.  
Though antiquaries record that,  
The just canon<sup>1</sup> does not record  
But Noe who was in the ark, and his children,  
And their wives, who obtained protection of their lives.

Whence it is understood that it is not the common opinion of all the antiquaries, any of these to have lived after the deluge: however, if any antiquary should say, as a safeguard against perverting the faith, that Fionntain, a man like the rest, was drowned under the deluge, and that he was revived

<sup>1</sup> Of Scripture.

36. *peancúirde*, C. 37. *airínnonn*, C; *cúdar*, H. 39. *a nmann*, 7c., C.  
41. H reads *fionntain no an triair eile do luathéamar do marctum me doir-  
tad na vilinne 7 o'á héir*. 42. *Sic C*. F and H reads *mar éadonnad air  
briús, sur batad f. mar don le cáe, pán vilinn, 7 go nvearad dia aic-  
beodad air*. 43. *sur báitead fionntain mar don le cáe pán vilinn*, F.

44 ΔΣΥΡ ΞΥΡΙ ΗΑΙΤΒΕΘΟΥΙΞΕΑΘ É LE ΌΙΑ, Ο΄Α ΕΙΡ ΡΙΝ, ΟΟ ΕΑΟΜΝΑ  
 45 ΔΣΥΡ ΟΟ ΕΟΙΜΕΑΘ ΙΜΤΕΑΕΤΑ ΝΑ ΡΕΑΝ, ΞΟ Ν-Α ΡΕΥΛΑΙΒ, ΞΟ  
 46 ΗΑΙΜΥΡΙ ΠΔΟΡΙΑΙ, ΔΣΥΡ ΙΑΡΙ ΡΙΝ ΞΟ ΗΑΙΜΥΡΙ ΦΙΝΝΕΙΝ ΜΑΙΞΕ  
 47 ΒΙΛΕ; ΝΙ ΤΙΣΙΜ ΕΙΟΝΝΥΡ ΒΥΘ ΡΕΙΟΥΡΙ Δ ΕΟΙΜ-ΙΟΝΓΑΝΤΑΕ ΡΟ ΟΟ  
 48 ΝΙΘ ΟΟ ΕΕΙΛΤ ΔΡΙ ΡΕΑΘ ΝΑ ΗΘΟΡΡΑ, ΔΣΥΡ Δ ΜΙΟΝΑ, ΞΕ ΛΙΝΝ  
 49 ΦΙΝΝΕΙΝ, ΔΣΥΡ Ο ΡΙΝ Ι ΛΕΙΤ, ΟΟ ΕΥΑΘΑΡΙ ΟΜΟΝΓΑ ΘΕΑΥΡΞΗΝΙΞΕ  
 50 ΟΟ ΟΙΑΘΔΙΟΥΒ ΔΣΥΡ Ο΄ΦΕΑΛΛΡΑΜΝΑΙΒ, ΔΣΥΡ ΜΟΡΑΝ ΟΟ ΟΔΟΙΝΙΒ  
 51 ΕΟΛΕΑ ΕΑΞΗΥΘΕ ΕΙΛΕ Δ ΗΕΪΥΝΝ ΡΟ ΕΡΙΟΕΑΙΒ ΟΥΠΡΘΕΑΥΡΑ ΘΟΡΡΑ  
 ΟΟ ΜΥΝΑΘ ΕΛΕΪΕ ΔΣΥΡ ΕΟΙΜΤΟΝΟΛ, ΔΣΥΡ ΟΟ ΕΕΑΞΑΥΞ ΡΕΟΛ  
 53 ΞΕΟΙΤΕΕΑΝΝ: ΔΣΥΡ Δ ΡΙΑΘ ΝΑΕ ΒΙΑΘ ΔΡΙ Δ ΛΟΡΙΞ ΘΕΙΡΕΙΟΒΑΛ  
 54 ΕΙΞΙΝ ΛΕ΄ ΒΡΥΙΞΥΡΘΕ ΛΑΟΙΘ ΝΟ ΛΙΤΥΡΙ Ν-Α ΜΒΙΑΘ ΛΥΑΘ ΝΟ ΙΟΜΡΙΑΘ  
 55 ΔΡΙ ΦΙΟΝΝΤΑΙΝ, ΔΣΥΡ Δ ΜΙΟΝΑ ΟΟ ΡΕΡΙΟΘΑΘΑΡΙ ΝΕΙΤΕ ΕΙΛΕ ΑΤΑ  
 56 ΞΕ Ν-Α ΒΡΑΙΕΥΡΙΝ ΙΝΟΥ; ΔΣΥΡ ΡΟΡ ΝΑΕ ΡΑΙΕΙΜ ΙΟΜΡΙΑΘ ΔΡΙ Ι  
 57 ΒΡΥΙΜΙΛΕΑΒΡΙΑΙΒ ΒΑΡΙΑΝΤΑΜΙΛΑ; ΔΣΥΡ ΡΑΟΛΙΜ, Ο΄Α ΡΕΪΡΙ ΡΙΝ,  
 58 ΝΑΕ ΡΥΙΛ ΑΕΤ ΡΙΝΗΡΕΥΛ ΡΙΛΘΕΑΕΤΑ Ι ΡΑΝ ΡΕΔΑΥΡΙ Ο΄ΡΑΥΡΝΕΙΘΡΕΑΘ  
 59 ΦΙΟΝΝΤΑΙΝ ΟΟ ΜΑΡΕΥΑΙΝ ΡΙΑ ΝΟΙΛΙΝΝ, ΔΣΥΡ ΄ΝΑ ΟΙΑΘ. ΞΥΘΕΑΘ,  
 60 ΝΙ ΑΒΡΙΑΙΜ ΝΑΕ ΡΑΙΒΕ ΟΥΙΝΕ ΕΡΙΟΝΝΑ ΕΙΑΝΑΘΡΟΑ ΑΝΝ ΡΙΑ  
 61 ΟΤΕΑΕΤ ΠΔΟΡΙΑΙ ΞΟ ΗΕΪΥΝΝ, ΔΣΥΡ ΞΥΡΙ ΜΔΥΡΙ ΡΕ ΙΟΜΑΘ ΟΟ  
 62 ΕΕΑΘΑΙΒ ΒΛΙΑΘΑΝ, ΔΣΥΡ ΞΑΕ ΝΙΘ ΒΥΘ ΕΥΙΜΝΕΑΕ ΛΕΙΡ ΞΥΡΙ  
 63 ΡΑΥΡΝΕΙΘ ΟΟ ΠΔΟΡΙΑΙ Ε; ΔΣΥΡ ΡΟΡ ΞΑΕ ΒΕΥΛΟΥΘΕΑΥΡ Ο΄Α ΒΡΥΑΥΡΙ  
 64 Ο Ν-Α ΡΙΝΗΡΕΑΥΡΙΑΙΒ ΔΡΙ ΝΑ ΗΑΙΜΡΕΑΥΡΙΑΙΒ ΟΟ ΕΥΑΘ ΡΟΙΜΕ: ΔΣΥΡ  
 65 ΜΕΑΥΡΑΙΜ ΞΟ ΡΑΙΒΕ Δ ΡΑΜΑΙΛ ΡΙΝ ΟΟ ΡΕΑΝΟΪΡΙ ΑΝΝ Ο΄Α ΝΞΑΥΡΙΕΙ  
 66 ΤΥΑΝ ΜΑΕ ΕΑΥΡΙΛΛ ΟΟ ΡΕΪΡΙ ΟΥΟΙΝΞΕ ΞΕ ΡΕΑΝΕΥΡ, ΔΣΥΡ ΟΟ ΡΕΪΡΙ  
 ΟΥΟΙΝΞΕ ΕΙΛΕ ΡΟΑΝΥΡ, ΕΑΘΟΝ ΕΑΟΙΛΤΕ ΜΑΕ ΡΟΝΑΙΝ, ΟΟ ΜΔΥΡΙ  
 68 ΤΥΙΛΛΕΑΘ ΔΣΥΡ ΕΥΙ ΕΕΑΘ ΒΛΙΑΘΑΝ, ΔΣΥΡ ΟΟ ΝΟΕΤ ΜΟΡΙΑΝ

44. *le for* οο, H. 45. *ργεολ*, F; *rcéal* 7 *ιμτεαετα*, H. 46. 7 *οά*  
*είρ* ριν, H. 47. *έριου*, C. 48. *νί*, C; *νιθ*, H. *οο* *είλτ* *ρεαθ* *να*  
*θεορρα*, F. 49. *ό ριν* Δ *le*, C; *ιλλε*, H; 7 *ο* *φοι* *αλλε*, F; *sie*, H and *al.*  
*οεαυρξαιξε*, F and C. 50. *Sie* F. *ρεαλλρομναιβ*, C. *μόραν*, *εολέα*,  
*not in* H or F. 51. Δ *ήέιυνν*, *not in* H or F. 53. *ξο* *εοιτεοιανν*, F.  
*ναε* *βιαθ*, H and F; *ναε* *βειτ*, C. (*i.e.* *ναε* *mberθεαθ*). Δρ *lorcc*, F. *έεεεμ*, F.  
 54. *le* *φρυξυθ*, H; *le* *φρυξυ*, F. *να* *mbeiτ*, C and F; *ν-α* *mbeiτ*, H.  
 55. *ατά* *ξε* Δ *φραιευν* *ανυ*, F. 56. H reads *ιομραθ* *αυρι* *φιοννταιν*.  
 57. Ι *βρυμίλεαβα* *βαριάνταμιλ* *αυρι* *βιτ*. 58. *ρηνηγέλ* *πιλθεαετα*, F.  
 59. F and H read *΄ραν* *φιονντουιν* *ύο* *λυαυθεαυ* *οο* *μαρευν* *περ* *αν* *οίλιν* 7  
*ο΄ά* *ήέιρ*. *οο* *αυρνειθρυθ*, C. 60. *πέ*, MSS. ; (*for* *μια*) *ξε* *τεαετ*, C;



by God after that, to save and to keep the proceedings of the ancients, with their stories, to the time of Patrick, and after that to the time of Finnian of Magh Bile;<sup>1</sup> I do not understand how it would be possible to conceal throughout Europe so wonderful a thing as this, [seeing] the frequency, during the time of Finnian, and from that forth, [with which there] went accomplished parties of divines and philosophers, and many of other learned wise people from Ireland through the principal countries of Europe to instruct the clergy and congregations, and to teach public schools; and (yet) to say that there would not be [in their track] after them some disciple by whom would be left a poem or a letter in which there would be a mention or a narrative concerning Fionntain; and [considering also] the frequency that they wrote other things which are now to be seen, and, moreover, that I do not see any narrative about him in their chief authentic books: and, accordingly, I think that there is nothing but a poetical romance in the history which would relate Fionntain to have lived before the deluge and after it. However, I do not say that there was not a very aged and wise man before the coming of Patrick to Ireland, and that he lived many hundred years, and that he related to Patrick everything which he remembered, and moreover every tradition which he had got from the ancestors concerning the times which had elapsed before him: and I think that there was his like of an elder, who was called Tuan son of Caireall according to some antiquaries, and according to others Roanus, that is Caoilte son of Rónán, who lived more than three hundred years, and who made known to Patrick much of antiquity, as

<sup>1</sup> *i.e.* Movilla, in Co. Down, seat of a famous religious establishment.

ne tteact, H.	61. ré, C. an oume rin, F and H.	62. leir féin, H.
bliadán, MS. 5aé ní ba cuimhin leir féin, F.		63. aipneir, C; fadp-
neir, H; aipneir, F. béaloirear, F; beóloirear, C.		64. no éad, H,
5, 32, and C; no éad, roime féin, H and F.		65. raolim, F and H.
66. oruinge, C.	68. trí éad bliadán, C; bliadán, F.	



69 feanúra do pádraic, amail iḡ pollur i n-agaillaim na  
Seanóraic; agus iḡ ar áoilte iḡ cóir Roanur, nó Ronánur  
71 do ábairt. Óir ní léagtar i leabair ar biot do feanúr  
72 éireann, go ngairtí Roanur nó Ronánur o'fionntain; áct  
gíó air do beir Cambrien, mar gac bréig eile o'á élaom-  
74 feanúr, é: agus amail do cuir-fean 'Roanur' ríor i n-a  
éirimic i n-áit 'Ronánur,' ríorbaíó gac don do na nua-  
gallais ríorbaí ar éirinn 'Roanur' ar loig Cambrien  
mar ainm ar fionntain, do bríḡ gurb é, Cambrien, iḡ  
78 tarb tána oóib le ríorbaíó raib-feanúra ar éirinn, ar  
79 an ábair nac fuil a málairt do éreoraidé aca. Iḡ cóiraidé  
a meaf gurb ar áoilte oobairéar Ronánur, mar cuir-  
fean-úgair ríor iḡ oibreacáib pádraic gur ríorb ré  
'hírtoria hiberniae ex Roano seu Ronano': iḡ é, iomoirio,  
83 ríonnead an úgair iḡ gíó do cur ór cionn gac oibre o'á  
84 ríorbann neac, mar iḡ pollur do gac léagtóir élaéar  
85 úgair do léagad.

Agus ní ríor do hanmer i n-a éirimic mar aoir gurb  
87 móir an meaf atá ag gaedailis ar ceulais fionntain,  
88 o'á ngairfeann rírean 'Roanur,' mar aoir do gur folad  
89 ra oílinn é, agus gur mair 'na oiaíó tuillead agus o'á míle  
blaidan go rug ar pádraic, agus gur gab baíread uair,  
agus gur noct iomao feanúra oó, agus go bfuair báir i  
92 gcionn blaidna iar oteac pádraic i n-éirinn, agus gur  
haidnaicead láim me Loc Rib i n-uí-míumain é, mar a bfuil  
94 teampoll ar n-a ainmniugad, nó ar n-a beannugad i n-a  
95 ainm, agus go bfuil ríor ar n-a ainmniugad i meaf naom  
96 éireann. Gíóad, iḡ pollur nac oibair feanóiré mair,  
agus ríor nacair fágais ríorbéa an níó reo aoir oóctuir  
98 hanmer. Óir atáó tair me a luad ann ro i míoct don

69. Seven words after pádraic, in C and F; omitted by H. 71. leugtar, C;  
leagtar, H; a leabair, MS. ran biot, H. 72. áct gíó, H (gí); cío, C.  
74. do cuir-iron, C, F, and H; sic, C and F. 78. raib-feanúr air é., H.  
79. nac fuil, F. éreoraidé, C. 83. ríonnead, F. cóir, C; cur, F.  
84. Oa for do, C and F. leugtóir, C and F; leagtóir, H. 85. leugad, C and F.  
87. gaedailis, C; gaedailis, F. 88. o'á ngairfeann, C; o'á

is evident in the "Dialogue of the Ancients"; and it is [on] Caoilte that it is right to call Roanus or Ronanus. For it is not read in any book of the history of Ireland that Fionntain was called Roanus or Ronanus: Even though it is on him Cambrensis puts the name like every other lie of his partial history, and as he set down Roanus in his chronicle in place of Ronanus, every one of the new Galls who writes on Ireland, writes Roanus, in imitation of Cambrensis, as a name for Fionntain, because it is Cambrensis who is as the bull of the herd for them for writing the false history of Ireland, wherefore they had no choice of guide. It is the more right to think that it is to Caoilte Ronanus is given, since ancient authors set down among the works of Patrick that he wrote "A History of Ireland, from Roanus or Ronanus": it is, indeed, the surname of the author which it is the custom to put over the head of every work which anyone writes, as is clear to every reader who practises reading authors.

And it is not true for Hanmer in his chronicle, where he says that the Gaels hold in great esteem the stories of Fionntain, whom he himself calls Roanus, where they say that he was hidden from the deluge, and that he lived after it more than two thousand years till he met with Patrick, and that he received baptism from him, and that he made known to him much of antiquity, and that he died at the end of a year after the coming of Patrick into Ireland, and that he was buried beside Loch Ribh in Urmhumha,<sup>1</sup> where there is a church named or dedicated in his name, and, moreover, that he is named among the saints of Ireland. Nevertheless, it is clear that an antiquary never said, and also that he never left written this thing Dr. Hanmer says. For there are three persons being mentioned here in the guise of one man,

<sup>1</sup> *Vulgo* Lough Ree in Ormond, an expansion of the Shannon.

ηγοιουον, H and F.

89. φο, F and C; ρά H. οά mīle bliaðan, C.

92. τοιγιοct, C; τοιγεact, H; τεact, F.

94. H omits αρ η-α α., νό.

95. ρor, F and H have ρé.

96. H omits éipeann.

98. τριύρ, C and F; τριυρ, H.







namely, Fionntain, whom Cambrensis calls Roanus, *i.e.* Caoilte, son of Rónán, who was baptised by Patrick, and gave much of ancient record to him ; and Ruadhan, to whom Lothra in Urmhumha was dedicated (it is beside Loch Deirg-dheirc and not, as Hanmer says, beside Loch Ribh) : and Tuan, son of Caireall. We shall not follow any more of the lies of Hanmer, or of the authority he has. Moreover, I think that it is instead of this word Ronanus Cambrensis wrote Roanus at first, and that it was left without amendment by his followers from that forward.

## SECTION VI.

I. Of the first occupation that was made on Ireland here.

According to some antiquaries, there came a youth of the family of Nin son of Bél (whose name was Adhna son of Bioth) to spy Ireland about seven score years after the deluge. However, it was not long the stay he made in it. He went back to give an account of the island he had seen, to his neighbours, and with him a part or certain bulk of the grass of Ireland, as is read in the poem (to which is) beginning, "I found in the Saltair of Caiseal," &c.<sup>1</sup> [Here is what the poem says.]

Adhna, son of Bioth, with prophecy (?)<sup>2</sup>  
A warrior of the family of Nin son of Bál,  
Came into Ireland to explore it,  
So that he plucked grass in wood island<sup>3</sup>:  
He brought with him the full of his fist of its grass,  
He goes back to tell the news:  
That is the clear complete possession,  
Shortest in duration which occupied Ireland.

<sup>1</sup> *i.e.* Cashel.    <sup>2</sup> *Or* guided by an oracle (?).    <sup>3</sup> *i.e.* Ireland: this probably has reference, as O'Mahony conjectures, to an ancient usage observed in taking possession of land.

brackets from H and F.

II. nín míc péil, H.

12. Furr, F; fur, C.

13.  $\tau\epsilon\rho$ , C and F;  $\tau\epsilon\Delta\rho$ , H.

15. πορ γούλ, C; το εὐαγέριον τα εἰς, F; ο' δ

čig, H. ršél, C; rcéΔl, H.

17.  $\xi\iota\omicron\pi\pi\alpha$ , F and H. F reads  $\iota\pi$   $\Delta\tau$

[illegible]

Siúeas, ní mearaim go nleasdaim gabáil do éabhairt ar  
 19 eadtra an fíri reo, do bhrí nác véarua ré cóinnuúe innce:  
 20 asur uime rin suab i gabáil pártolón ceuo gabáil ir  
 21 córa o'áiream uirre o'ér vóinne.

II. Do'n céo púioh-gabáil do rinneas ar éirinn o'ér vóinne,

1. gabáil pártolón ann ro.

3 Do bí éire, iomoirio, fár trí céao bliadán o'ér vóinne,  
 4 go o'táimz pártolón mac Seia mic Spú mic Earrú mic  
 5 Fhaimint mic Fádaéta mic Maíóg mic Iapet, o'á gabáil;  
 do réir mar vozeibtear i ran uaim uarab torac, 'ádaí  
 7 áeari rruic ar ríóí, 7c. [ádaí arbeart an ríle]:—

Trí céao bliadán iar nóinn,

ir ríel ríne mar ríim,

ba fár éire uile óí,

nó go o'táimz pártolón.

12 Mearaim, o'á réir rin, suab o'á bliadán ar fíeo ríle  
 ruasó Abrahám táimz pártolón i n-éirinn, asur suab  
 14 eas fá haoir do'n oimán o'á réir rin mu'n am ro, míle,  
 naoi gcéao, asur trí fíeo asur oét mbliadna veuz; ádaí  
 16 áoir an ríann ro:—

A hoét reatíhoíao céim glan,

míle asur naoi gcéao bliadán,

ó ré ádaí cuanna, éam,

go geim Abrahám ar n-áeari.

21 Siúeas, ní fírinneac ceorfaí na muinntire áoir suab  
 i gcionn o'á bliadán ar míle o'ér vóinne táimz pártolón  
 23 i n-éirinn, asur iao as á ádaí suab i n-áimriri Abrahám  
 24 táimz innce, asur suab é Abrahám an t-oétíao glán

19. an fíri, C. 20. F and H insert mearaim. an céo, F; an céao, H.

21. F and H omit uirre.

II. 1. gabáil p. ronn, H. do ronaó, F. 3. na fáraó, F; i n-a fáraó,  
 H. céo, C and H. 4. mac, H; thac, C; mic, C and H. Seapu, F; Earrú,  
 F and H; Eppú, C. 5. Fhaimint, H; Pfhaimint, F. 7. ríuoí, F.  
 H omits after gabáil, but has four words instead, which are given above in



Howbeit, I do not think that the expedition of that man ought to be called a conquest, because he did not make any stay in it, and therefore that it is more right to reckon the conquest of Partholón as the first occupation of it after the deluge.

II. Of the first chief-conquest which was made on Ireland after the deluge, namely the invasion of Partholón, here.

Ireland, indeed, was desert three hundred years after the deluge, till Partholón, son of Sera, son of Sru, son of Esru, son of Fraimint, son of Fathacht, son of Magog, son of Japheth came to occupy it, according as it is found in the poem [to which is] beginning,—“ Adam, father, fountain of our hosts” [as the poet says]:—

Three hundred years after the deluge,  
It is a tale of truth, as I reckon,  
All holy Ireland was desert,  
Until Partholón came.

Accordingly, I think that it is twenty-two years before Abraham was born, Partholón came into Ireland, and that it is it which was the age of the world therefore, about this time a thousand, nine hundred and three score and eighteen years, as this verse states :—

Eight and seventy—a clear gradation—  
A thousand and nine hundred years,  
From the time of Adam, virtuous, just,  
To the birth of Abraham our father.

However, the opinion of the people who say that it is at the end of two years and a thousand after the deluge that Partholón came to Ireland, is not truthful, and they, admitting that it is in the time of Abraham he came into it, and that it is Abraham, who was only the eighth generation from Sem,

brackets; b. 10. γεῖθιοι, C. 8. τριῖς ἐξο βλιαῖον, C. 12. ἀντρίετ, C; 7. πῖε, F and H. 14. μίλε, ναοὶ ἐξο 7. γέ βλιαῖονα οἷετ ἡ οἶα φῖετ, F. H reads 7. οἶα πῖετ ἡν ζυρὰ βίαι. ζυρὰ βίαι, F. 1978, C, the words are from H. 16. ἀντρίετ ἡν πῖετ ἡν, H. 18. ναοὶ ἐξο βλιαῖον, C; βλιαῖον, H. 21. νῖ ἡντρίετ ἡν οἷετ, H; ἡν οἷετ, F. 23. 50. ἡντρίετ, H. 24. 1. ἡντρίετ for ἡντρίετ, F and H.



25 aṁáin ó Sem mac Noe ; aṁur Sem féin o'áireadh. Óir ní  
 corṁaíl go ṁcaitṁe tuilleadh aṁur míle bliadhán me linn  
 feadh nḡlún o'éir na oílinne : uime rin meafaim ṁurab  
 28 fírinneige an ceoṁaíó coṁaíḡ ioná an ceoṁaíó o'éireadhac,  
 aṁur, o'á méir rin, ir mmeafca ṁurab i ṁcionn trí céad  
 30 bliadhán [o'éir na oílinne] táimis Paṁtolón i n-Éirinn.

31 Ar an nḡreís meadhonaíḡ, .i. mḡoona, mo ḡluid Paṁ-  
 tolón. Ir é raon i n-ar' ḡab, tré mui oṁoimian, oo  
 33 sírliá, aṁur láim oear mḡ an eapraín go ráimis Éire. Oá  
 34 mí go leic bí ar fahige, ṁur ḡab cuan i n-ínnbear Sḡéine  
 i n-iarṁar mḡmian, an ceatṁaíadh lá veug i mḡ Mái. Ir  
 36 oó oo ráioeadh an rian ṁo ; [aṁaíl doeir an ríle] :—

an ceatṁaíadh oég for mḡar,  
 oo euireadh a raon-báire  
 irin ṁur iac-ḡlan nḡoim nḡlé,  
 i n-ínnbear rḡac-ḡlan Sḡéine.

aṁ ṁo an buídean táimis le Paṁtolón go héirinn, aṁur  
 42 le n-a mḡaí, Oealḡaíó a haínm : a oṁar mac, .i. Ruḡ-  
 43 muió, Slánḡa aṁur láíḡlinne, go n-a mḡaíb, aṁur míle oo  
 44 íludḡ i maíle mui, oo méir nennui, aṁaíl leaḡtar i  
 Salṁar Ćairí.

46 Ir é ionadh i n-ar' áicḡ Paṁtolón ar oṁur i n-Éirinn,  
 47 i n-ínn Saiméir láim me héirne. Ir aime mo haínmneíeadh  
 48 ínn Saiméir oi ; meafcu nó coiléan con baí aṁ Paṁtolón  
 49 o'ár b'áínm Saiméir ; aṁur mo maíḡarṁaí i tré eui me n-a  
 mḡaí, oo rinne mḡníoim me n-a ḡiolla féin Tóóḡa ; aṁur

25. aṁáin after ḡlún in F. 28. an ceoṁaíó coṁaíḡ, C ; coṁeadh, F ; an  
 céaṁaíó coṁaíḡ, H. o'éḡionac, C ; oerṁionac, F. 30. na oílinn, F.  
 bliadhán, C. go héirinn, H. Words in brackets from F and H, not in C.  
 31. tomṁur p. táimic ré, H and F ; táimic, F. 33. láim mḡ an é., F.  
 Éirinn, H and F. 34. baí, C ; for, C. oo bí ré oá mí go leic : ínnbair,  
 C and F. Sḡéine, F. 36. maíḡar, C. Words in brackets from F and H,  
 and in H 5. 32 : seven words before omitted. ar oó, C. 37. oécc, F.  
 42. .i. é féin 7 a bean, F. a oṁur, C ; a éirinn, H and F. 43. Slánḡa,

son of Noe, and Sem himself to be reckoned. For it is not likely that more than a thousand years would have been spent during the time of seven generations after the deluge. Wherefore I deem the former opinion more sound than the latter opinion; and, accordingly, it is probable that it was at the end of three hundred years after the deluge Partholón came into Ireland.

From middle Greece, *i.e.* 'Migdonia,' Partholón set out. It is the way which he took (was) through the 'Torrian' Sea to Sicily, and with the right hand towards Spain till he reached Ireland. Two months and a half he was on the sea till he took harbour in Innbhear Sceine,<sup>1</sup> in the western part of Munster, the fourteenth day in the month May. It is of it this verse was recited [as the poet says]:—

The fourteenth, on (day of) Mars,  
They put their noble barks  
Into the port of fair lands, blue, clear,  
In Innbhear Scéine of bright shields.

Here is the company who came with Partholón to Ireland, and with his wife, Dealgnaid her name: their three sons, namely, Rudhruidhe, Slangha, and Laighlinne, with their wives, and a thousand of a host along with them, according to Nennius, as is read in the Saltair of Caiseal.

It is the place where Partholón dwelt at first in Ireland, in Inis Saimher,<sup>2</sup> near to Eirne. It is why it was called Inis Saimher; a lap-dog or hound-whelp which Partholón had, which was named Saimher; and he killed it through jealousy with his wife, who committed misconduct with her own

<sup>1</sup> The Bay of Kenmare.

<sup>2</sup> A small island in the Erne.

F. 7 Δ τετυρη βαν, F. 44. μαρι δον ηυ, H. λευγζορ, C; 7 αηαιλ Δ λεδζταρ, H.

46. Δρ, C and F; ηρ ε διτ αρ διτιζ ρ.; F, H, ηρ.

47. ζοιηδεαρ ιηρ Σαιμερ οι, H. F has .ι. δβανν over φορ ειρνε, and adds σον ταοιβ ειαρ σ'εαρ ηυαυ. Δρ uime, F.

48. σο βαι, F; βαοι, C; σο

βι, H. 49. σ'α ηζοιηδε Σαιμερ, H and F. 7 σο μαρβαδ λε ρ. ι., H and

F. εσ, F and C; εδσ, H.



51 an t-áit do éiríonn, ní taitleácair do rinne, áit  
 52 aonbairt suir óra aitéir na haimbairt rin do beir ari  
 53 féin iona uirre; agus ro ráit na bairt ra:—“A bair-  
 54 tólon, ari ri, an raolir suirab féirir bea agus mil do beir  
 55 i gcóirgar o’á éirle, leamnaic agus leab, bia agus rial,  
 56 reoil agus cat, ari nó oirnéir agus raol, nó reol agus  
 57 bea i n-uairre, gan cumair ari á éirle o’á”; agus  
 ráitir an rann:—

mil la mair, leamnaic la mac,  
 bia la rial, carra la cat,  
 raol iri agus raol,  
 aon la haon ir rá-bair.

63 Iar gclor an fheargair rin do bairtón, meuirgear  
 64 a eio re, suir buairreoir an meirreir ra lár go roir marb  
 65 i; gona uair ainnuirgear an uir-re. Céir eio éirann  
 66 rin o’áir oirinne. Gona o’á do ráitir an rann ro:—

bairir an ri com na mair,  
 oia uir—nair do beo go mair;  
 marb an cú ri réirre reair,  
 ba hé rin céir eio éirann.

71 An reairre bairreir iar ngair éirann do bairt-  
 72 lón, raol an céir reir o’á mairreir bair, .i. reir ra  
 73 raol, o ráitir ra reir reir.

74 Ir i cúir um á raolir bairtón i n-éirinn, réir mar  
 do marb ré á raolir agus á raolir, as raolir ra reir o’á

51. do éiríonn, C; éiríonn, H 5. 32; do éiríonn, F; do éiríonn p. i t-áit an  
 mairreir rin, H and F. Sic H; taitleácair, C and F. 52. go mairreir óra,  
 H and F. aitéir, C and H; aitéir, F and al. 53. uirreir, C; uirreir, H:  
 not in F. 54. an raolir suirab, H and F. mil do beir lár ra mair, F and H.  
 55. no bairre lár ra rial, H. bia, F. 56. oirnéir, F and C; oirnéir, H.  
 57. F, H 5. 32 and H read 7 gan ra do cumair re éirle? as go bairre na  
 raolir an ra ra. 59. re for la, F. 63. na, C and H 5. 32; an  
 fheargair, H; an fheargair, F. 64. H reads do meuirreir á éio, 7 leir  
 rin ra ari an meirreir do bí ra, 7 buairreir ra lár i suir marb leir i.  
 ra, F. buairreir, C; buairreir, F and H 5. 32. 65. an uir, C;



attendant, Todhga; and when Partholón accused her, it is not an apology she made, but said it was fitter the blame of that ill-deed to be on himself than on her: and she said these words: "O Partholón," says she, "do you think that it is possible a woman and honey to be near one another, new milk and a child, food and a generous person, flesh meat and a cat, weapons or implements and a workman, or a man and woman in private, without their meddling with each other": and she repeats the verse:—

Honey with a woman, new milk with a child,  
Food with the generous, flesh with a cat,  
A workman in a house, and edge tools,  
One with the other, it is great risk.

After Partholón had heard that answer, his jealousy was so increased by it that he struck the dog to the ground, till it was killed: so that from it the island is named. The first jealousy of Ireland after the deluge (was) that. So for it was recited this verse:—

The king strikes the hound of the woman  
With his hand—it was not sad that it was (so);—?  
The hound was dead. . . . .<sup>1</sup>  
That was the first jealousy of Ireland.

The seventh year after the occupation of Ireland by Partholón, the first man of his people died, namely, Feadha, son of Tortan, from whom is named Magh Feadha.<sup>2</sup>

It is the cause on account of which Partholon came to Ireland, because he had slain his father and his mother, seeking the kingdom from his brother, so that he came in flight (because

<sup>1</sup> Only a mere guess can be made at these lines.

<sup>2</sup> A plain in Co. Carlow.

an innre, *al.* F reads Samheri fa haimm uon cuilen, 7 ir uaire maittear inir Samheri fur an inir o rin alle. Five words not in H. 66. uileann, F;

uilionn, C; v'ér na uilionn, H. 70ad, 7c., C. but not in H, nor in MSS. F or H 5. 32.

67. This verse is in C, 71. Seadé mbliaḡna uéaḡ, H.

72. uá, F; v'á, H; uia, C, as in verse above.

73. maittear, C; 7 ir uairé

á ueréar, H. 74. uadā ueréar, F.

74. arí cúir umma tḡmḡ, C:

adḡar, inorpo, rá tḡmḡ, H and F; tḡmḡ, F.

76 bhrádaí, go dtáinig ar teitheadh a fionghaile, go ráinig éire,  
77 gonaó aine rin do éirí Dia pláig ar a fliocht lé' marbhadh  
naoi míle re haoin-feadtmáin oíobh i mbeinn Eadair.

Áirímh cuio do na húgdaíabh gabáil eile ar Éirinn  
80 roime Párlolón, mar atá gabáil Ciocail mic níl mic Zairb  
81 mic Ughóirí a Sliaibh Ughóirí, agus lot Luaimneadh a mādair.  
82 Dá céad bliadhán oíobh ar iarfhádh agus ar eunlaic go  
83 teadh Párlolón i n-Éirinn, gur fearadh cāt mādige  
84 hloca eadair; i n-ar' cuir Ciocail, agus i n-ar' oíochtigeadh  
Fomóirí le Párlolón. 1 n-1nnbeair Domnann do gab  
86 Ciocail go n-a muinntir cuan i n-Éirinn: ré longá a lion;  
87 caoga fear agus caoga ban lion gabáil loingse oíobh. 1r oíobh  
88 ro ráitheadh:—

Seadtmádh gabáil ro gur gab  
airímh éireann na n-áirí-mādh,  
le Ciocail ghríonóirí fann  
uar fáitíobh innbhí Domnann:  
Trí céad fear líon an trlóig  
táinig a hiaitíbh ughóirí,  
nó gur fearadh iad iad roim,  
ar n-a rleadhadh re feadtmáin.

97 Seadh loca do bhríet i n-Éirinn i n-aimeirí Párlolón,  
98 eadon, loc meirg i gConnadairí, tar mādige leairgna do  
99 moir: i gcionn trí mbliadhán o'air cāt do eadair do  
1 Ciocail, do bhríet loc Con fá air, agus mādige Cíó ainm an  
2 mādige tar a dtáinig: loc Deicead i gcionn dá bliadhán  
3 veug iad oteadh do Párlolón i n-Éirinn. Bliadhán iad  
4 rin fuair an ceatmádh eadairídh o'á muinntir báir, .i.

76. o'á deairídh, F and H. teitíobh, C and F. H and F read go dtáinig  
go héirinn ar teitíobh tréir an fionghail rin; tamicc, F; teitíobh, F.  
77. an pláig, F. réir, C; léir, F and H. 80. mic, C and H. 81. a rliadh, F.  
82. for, C; air, H. 83. toet, C; toigeadh, H; teadh, F and al. oíobh  
for, added on margin of C. 84. áir ar cuir, H and F. ar oíochtigeadh, F.  
86. ar teadh i n-Éirinn oíobh, H and F. Sé longá oíobh, F; a líon written  
over. 87. caocca bean, F; caoga bean, C; caogao bean, H. 88. amail  
a veir an rle, H and F. 89. ro gurgab, F. 90. oiríar, F;  
oiríor, H. 91. ngann, H. 92. ór, F and H. 93. fá trí céad fear, H.



of) his parricide till he reached Ireland, so that it is therefore God sent a plague on his race, by which nine thousand of them were slain during one week in Beann Eadair.<sup>1</sup>

Some of our authors reckon another occupation of Ireland before Partholón, namely, the invasion of Cíocal, son of Nel, son of Garbh, son of Ughmhór, from Sliabh Ughmhóir, and Lot Luaimhneach (was) his mother : they (were) two hundred years (living) on fish and fowl till the coming of Partholón into Ireland, till the battle of Magh Iotha<sup>2</sup> took place between them, in which Cíocal fell, and in which the Fomorians<sup>3</sup> were destroyed by Partholón. In Innbhear Domhnann<sup>4</sup> Cíocal, with his people, took harbour in Ireland : six ships their number ; fifty men and fifty women the complement of each ship [of them]. It is about them it is recited :—

The seventh invasion which took  
 Spoil of Ireland of the high plains  
 (Was) by Cíocal the stunted, of withered feet,<sup>5</sup>  
 Over the fields of Innbhear Domhnann ;  
 Three hundred men, the number of his host,  
 Who came from the regions of Ughmhór,  
 Till they were scattered after that,  
 Being cut off in a week.

Seven lakes burst forth in Ireland in the time of Partholón, namely, Loch Masc in Connacht ; over Magh Leargna it sprang up : at the end of three years after giving battle to Cíocal, Loch Con burst over the land, and Magh Cró (was) the name of the plain over which it came : Loch Deichet<sup>6</sup> at the end of twelve years after the coming of Partholón into Ireland. A year after that the fourth chieftain of his people

<sup>1</sup> Ben Edar, afterwards called Howth.

<sup>2</sup> Old place-name in Donegal.

<sup>3</sup> Foghmhorach, a sea-rover.

<sup>4</sup> Old name of Malahide Bay, Co. Dublin.

<sup>5</sup> or hairy-legged?

<sup>6</sup> Now Loch Gara, in Mayo.

94. ὕδατόν, H. 97. λοέτομαδόν, F. 98. τὰρ μαίξ, F. τὰρ μάξ, H.  
 99. πο ἡνιό, H and F ; .ι. πο, C and F ; ρά, H. 2. ἀν μοίξε, C ; ἀν  
 μαίξε, F. οείετ, C ; οείοις, H. 3. ἰὰρ ὕτοετ, C ; ἰὰρ τελεετ, H and F.  
 4. ἀπρεαδ, H.



5 SLÁNĠA, ΔΣΥΡ 1Υ ΔΣ ΣΛΙΑΒ ΣΛÁNĠA VO HÁΘNÁICEAΘ É. 1  
 6 ΣCIONN BLIÁΘNA 1ΔΡ 1ΥN TOΨAÍΘM ΛOĆA ΛAÍĠLINNE 1 N-1A  
 7 MAC 1A1Υ BPEAĠ, .1. ΛAÍĠLINNE MAC ΠAPITOLÓN: ΔΣΥΡ AN  
 8 TANH VO BÍ A FEAPIT ΔΣ A TÓGBÁIL, VO MIOÍΘ AN ΛOĆ [PA TÍP;  
 1Υ OE 1ΥN ZOIPTEAP ΛOĆ ΛAÍĠLINNE ΘÍ]. 1 ΣCIONN BLIÁΘNA 1ΔΡ  
 10 1ΥN, TOΨAÍΘM ΛOĆA HEΔETPA IOYI ΣΛIAB MOΘA1YH ΔΣΥΡ ΣΛIAB  
 11 PYAÍΘ 1 N-O1YĠIÁLLAIB. 1ΔΡ 1ΥN TOΨAÍΘM ΛOĆA KYΘPYIĠE  
 12 1 N-AP' BÁICEAΘ É PÉIN: 'PAN BLIÁΘAIN CEYΘNA TOΨAÍΘM  
 ΛOĆA CYAN.

14 MÍ PYA1Y ΠAPITOLÓN AP A CIONN 1 N-É1YHNN ΔCT TPÍ ΛOĆA  
 15 ΔΣΥΡ NAOI N-AIBNE: ANMANNA NA ΛOĆ, ΛOĆ LYMHNĠ 1 N'OEAP-  
 16 MÚMAIN, ΛOĆ FOYΘPEAMÁIN ΔΣ TPÁIĠ LÍ ΔΣ ΣΛIAB MY 'PAN  
 17 MYMAIN, ΔΣΥΡ PYONNΛOĆ CEAP 1 N-1OYPY 'OOMNAN 1 ΣCON-  
 18 NACTAIB. 1Υ OÓIB MO PÁÍΘEAO AN PYANN PO [AMÁIL AOEYI AN  
 PÍLE]:—

TPÍ ΛOĆA AIBBLE AMMA1Y,  
 ΔΣΥΡ NAOI N-AIBNE N-IOMA1Y;  
 ΛOĆ FOYΘPEAMÁIN, ΛOĆ LYMHNĠ,  
 PYONNΛOĆ 1ΔΡ N-IMLÍB 1OYPA1Y.

24 ΔΣ PO NA HAIBNE:—BYAP, IOYI ΘÁL N-ÁPYIΘE ΔΣΥΡ ΘÁL  
 25 RIAΘA, EAΘON AN RÚTA; RYPTAC, .1. ABANN LYFE, IOYI 1YB  
 26 NÉIL ΔΣΥΡ ΛAÍĠNĠ; ΛAOI, 1 MÚMAIN TPÉ MYPCPAIΘE ΣO  
 27 COYCAIĠ; ΣLIGEAC; ΣAMAO1Y; MYAÍΘ 1 ΣCONNACTAIB PE

5. SLÁNĠA, C; SLÁNĠE, F. 6. OÁÉ1YH, F. 1 N-1YB, H. 7. ΛAÍĠLINN  
 mac P. AN CÚIGEAO, FEAP VO NA HYA1YLIB TÁMOC LEY, H and F.  
 8. AN TPÁÉ, F. OÁ TÓCCBÁIL, F. VO LING AN ΛOĆ PÁ TÍP, F and H. VO MIOÍΘ,  
 C. MIOÍΘ, *al*. Nine words in brackets from F and H 5. 32. 10. EYIYI, C.  
 IOYI, H. MOΘA1YH, H. 12. MAP AP BÁICEAO, F; BAICTH, C; BÁCEAO, H.  
 14. MÍ BYA1Y, C. MÍ PYA1Y, H and F. 15. NA TPÍ ΛOĆ AP TÚP, F; AP  
 TCTÚP, H, after ΛOĆ. 18. PÁIΘIOΘ, C. The words in brackets are also in F,  
 which continues—A ÉAOġA ÉLÁY CYNN ÉAOIMPEYĠ. H 5. 32 quotes the same.  
 20. Sic C; AMÁ1Y, H; AMA1Y, F. 24. ΔΣ PO NA NOÍ N-AIBNE, H. H inserts  
 BEAPBA [Barrow], and omits the second BYAP lower down. 25. RYPTAC, F.  
 ABANN LYFE, F. BYAP, F. ABYHNN, H. 26. ΛAÍĠN1Y, F; ΛAÍĠNIB, H.  
 MYPCPYIΘE, C; MYPCPAIΘE, H. 27. SLICEAC, F. ΣAMAO1Y, .1. AN EYIPE,  
 F; SAMA1Y, H.

died, namely, Slangha, and it is at Sliabh Slangha<sup>1</sup> he was buried. At the end of a year after that (was) the eruption of Loch Laighlinne<sup>2</sup> in Ua-mac-Uais Breagh,<sup>3</sup> *i.e.* (the lake of) Laighlinne, son of Partholón; and when his sepulchre was being built, the lake sprang forth from the earth, it is from that it is called Loch Laighlinne. At the end of a year after that (was) the eruption of Loch Eachtra,<sup>4</sup> between Sliabh Mudhairn<sup>5</sup> and Sliabh Fuaid,<sup>6</sup> in Oirghialla.<sup>7</sup> After that, the eruption of Loch Rudhruidhe,<sup>8</sup> in which Rudhruidhe himself was drowned. In the same year the eruption of Loch Cuan.<sup>9</sup>

Partholón did not find before him in Ireland but three lakes and nine rivers: the names of the lakes (are) Loch Luimneach<sup>10</sup> in Desmond, Loch Foirbhreamhain<sup>11</sup> at Tráigh-lí,<sup>12</sup> by Sliabh Mis in Munster, and Fionnloch Ceara<sup>13</sup> in Iorros Domhnann<sup>14</sup> in Connacht. It is for them this verse was recited [as the poet says]:—

Three lakes—wondrous their brilliancy,  
And nine plentiful rivers;  
Loch Foirbhreamhain, Loch Luimnigh,  
Fionn Loch beyond the bounds of Iorros.

Here are the rivers:—The Buas,<sup>15</sup> between Dal n-Áruidhe<sup>16</sup> and Dalriada,<sup>17</sup> *i.e.* the Rúta; the Rurthach, *i.e.* *Abhann Life*,<sup>18</sup> between the Ui Neill<sup>19</sup> and the Leinstermen; Laoi,<sup>20</sup> in Munster, through Muscraidhe<sup>21</sup> to Cork; the Sligeach<sup>22</sup>; the Samhaoir<sup>23</sup>; the Muaidh<sup>24</sup> in Connacht, through Ui Fiachrach

<sup>1</sup> Old name of Sliabh Domhanghoirt, *i.e.* Sliav Donard. <sup>2</sup> Exact spot not known. <sup>3</sup> The Barony of Moygoish, in Westmeath. <sup>4</sup> Old name (now lost) between Armagh and Monaghan. <sup>5</sup> In Cremorne, Co. Monaghan. <sup>6</sup> Co. Armagh. <sup>7</sup> A district including Monaghan and Louth (*see* p. 26), 'Oriol.' <sup>8</sup> Old name of Dundrum Bay. <sup>9</sup> *I.e.* Strangford loch. <sup>10</sup> Old name of the lower Shannon. <sup>11</sup> Old name of Tralee Bay. <sup>12</sup> Tralee. <sup>13</sup> Loch Ceara, Co. Mayo. <sup>14</sup> Barony of Erris, Co. Mayo. <sup>15</sup> *I.e.* the Bush, in Antrim. <sup>16</sup> *See note*, p. 53. <sup>17</sup> Dalriada, *or* Rúta, in Antrim, from the river Bush north to the sea. <sup>18</sup> River of Life (name of the district): Liffey; ancient name Rurthach. <sup>19</sup> The descendants of Niall, northern and southern, indicating the territory they inhabited. <sup>20</sup> Lee. <sup>21</sup> *I.e.* the district of Muskerry, Co. Cork. <sup>22</sup> The river at Sligo. <sup>23</sup> Old name for the Erne. <sup>24</sup> *I.e.* the Moy, river at Ballina.



28 huiḃ bḃriárác an tuaircirt; Moḡorin i vTiri eoḡain;  
 29 Fionn iorí Cínéál eoḡain aḡur Tiri Cónaill; aḡur banna  
 30 iorí lé aḡur elle: aḡail aḡeirítear i ran vuan vāriab  
 31 torác, 'A éaoḡa éláirí Cúinn éaoḡm-finn':—

muatḃ, Sligeac, Samaoirí fíoinne,  
 buar bunne a blaḡaoirḃ beinne,  
 moḡorin, Fionn go nḡné nḡalla,  
 banna iorí lé aḡur elle.

nó fór i ran vuan vāriab torác, 'Aḡaḡm aḡairí rruic ár  
 37 rlóḡ': 7c.—

laoi, buar, banna, beaḡba buan,  
 Samaoirí, Sligeac, moḡorin, muatḃ,  
 ir lífe i laḡnib máille,  
 aḡ rin iao na rean-aibne.

1 ḡciorin cēirte mbliáḡan iar vtoḡaíom Murḡola, fuair  
 Parḡolón báir ar Séanmáḡ ealta eadair, aḡur ir ann ro  
 44 haḡnaiceaḡ é. Ir uime ḡairítear Séanmáḡ v̄e naḡ fárāḡ  
 45 coill miam air; aḡur ir uime ḡairítear Máḡ n-ealta v̄e  
 46 fór, ḡurab ann tḡoir eunlaic éireann o'á nḡrianaḡoraḡ.  
 47 1 ḡciorin cḡioḡaḡ [bliáḡan iar vteaḡt Parḡolón i  
 48 n-Éirinn, vo euz ré. Aveiruo vḡionḡ me reanḡur ḡurab  
 49 o'á mile aḡur ré éaḡ aḡur oḡt mbliáḡna rícaḡa doir  
 vōmāin an tan fuair Parḡolón báir; ḡv̄eaḡ, ir eaḡ me-  
 51 raím, vo réir ḡaḡ neic o'á noúḡramair mōmāinn, ḡurab ré  
 bliáḡna aḡur cēirte rícaḡ ar naoi ḡcaḡa ar mile ó tūr

28. la hua bḃriárác an tuairceirt, C; ra huabḃriárác an tuairceirt,  
 F; la huiḃ-bḃriárác an tuaircirt, H. moḡarin, F; moḡurin, C.  
 29. Fionn, F, instead of buar, C. 30. lé, C; lee, H and al.; lee 7  
 elle, F. aveir an vuan, F; a veirḡoir irin vuan, C. 31. The  
 verse quoted here, muatḃ, 7c., is not in F, nor in H 5. 32, nor in H.  
 34. Fionn, name of river here. 37. rluāḡ, C and H here, but C has rlóḡ p.  
 38. buar, F. 39. Samaoirí, F. Samairí, H. moḡarin, H and F. muatḃ, C.  
 40. ma ale, C; máille, H; malle, F. 41. ir iao rin, H.  
 42. mbliáḡan, C; mbliāḡan, H. mūrḡola, F. 44. ḡairḡoir, C;  
 ḡoirítear, H. 45. raír, F. 46. fór, beor, C; not in F or H.  
 47. .30. bliáḡain, C; cḡioḡaḡ bliāḡain, H. iar vtoḡt, C; iar vteaḡt, F and



of the north<sup>1</sup>; the Moghurn<sup>2</sup> in Tír Eoghain; the Fionn,<sup>3</sup> between Cinéal Eoghain and Cinéal Conaill<sup>4</sup>; and the Banna, between Lí and Eille<sup>5</sup>; as is said in the poem to which (this) is the beginning, "Ye learned of the plain of fair gentle Conn":—

Muaidh, Sligeach, Samhach of name<sup>6</sup>?  
 Buas, a torrent of melodious sound;  
 Moghurn, Fionn, with face of brightness;  
 Banna, between Lí and Eille.

Or yet in the poem which has for beginning, "Adam, father, fount of our hosts," &c. :—

Laoi, Buas, Banna, lasting Bearbha,<sup>7</sup>  
 Samhach, Sligeach, Moghurn, Muaidh,  
 And Lifé in Leinster with them,  
 There they are, the old rivers.

At the end of four years after the eruption of Murthol,<sup>8</sup> Partholón died in Sean-mhagh Ealta Eudair,<sup>9</sup> and it is there he was buried. It is called Sean-mhagh, 'old plain,' because a wood never grew on it; and, moreover, it is why it is called Magh n-Ealta, as it was there the birds of Ireland used to come to bask in the sun. At the end of thirty years from the coming of Partholón to Ireland, he died. Some antiquaries say that the age of the world when Partholón died was two thousand six hundred and twenty-eight years: nevertheless, what I think is, according to everything we have said before, that it is one thousand nine hundred and four score and six years from the beginning of the world to the death of Par-

<sup>1</sup> The northern part of Co. Mayo, sometimes called 'Hy' Fiachra. <sup>2</sup> The Mourne, in Tyrone.

<sup>3</sup> A second river Bush, between Tyrone and Donegal, is mentioned in C, but not in other authorities. <sup>4</sup> Or Tyrconnell. <sup>5</sup> Territories

lying east and west of the Bann, south of Cúlraethain, or Coleraine. <sup>6</sup> Perhaps

slinne, from *slin*, a flat stone, or slate, is intended. <sup>7</sup> Barrow. <sup>8</sup> Old name

of part of Strangford Loch. <sup>9</sup> The old plain of the flocks of Edar, extending

inland from Howth: Moynalty, *see* p. 97.

H. 48. ၇၀၀၅၅ ၇၀ ၇၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀, H.

49. ၁၉၇ ၁၅ ၇၀၀၀၀၀, F.

51. ၇၀၀၀, C and F. ၇၀၀၀၀၀၀၀, C.

uomáin go báir Íaritolóin. Aveirio uiong eile suab ríce  
 bliadán aghur cúis céad ó báir Íaritolóin go tám a muinn-  
 tige; gídead, ad ceuoraid coitceann na reanad 'na  
 56 aghaid rín, mar a n-abaid naé raibe 'na fárad aet veic  
 mbliadna rícead baol ó báir muinntige Íaritolóin go  
 58 teadé Neimead mnte; amail aveir an [rile 'ran] mann  
 ro:—

Ré rícead bliadán beadé,  
 ba fáir rí ríadab feadé,  
 iar n-eug a ríadab rí feadéam  
 'na n-ealad ab mair n-ealad.

Tis Corbmac naomta mac Cuileannán leir an nio  
 gceutna i Salairi Cairil, mar a n-abaid suab rí céad  
 66 bliadán baol ó teadé Íaritolóin i n-éirinn go tám a  
 68 muinntige. Tis an rile eodad na ríonn leir, mar an  
 gceutna, vo réir an raion reo:—

Rí céad bliadán, cia ad réir,  
 ór véirí vialra uarab,  
 vo'n garraí gléirinn gnáirí  
 for éirinn fáirí, uarail.

Ar gac nio díob ro, ní hinéirte an uiong aveir go  
 73 raibe tuillead aghur cúis céad bliadán nó báir Íaritolóin  
 74 go tám a muinntige; aghur ní hinéirte go mbíad éir ar  
 áiríad an comfáir rín, aghur gan vo dáomí mnte aet  
 76 cúis míle fear aghur ceirte míle ban.

56. naé raib éir i n-a fárad, F and H. veic mbliadna rícead  
 baol, C; re rícead bliadán, al; rícead, F; rícead bliadán, vo bí, H.  
 58. neimí, F. i n-éirinn, H and F. Words in brackets from H and F.  
 61. iar n-éir, C. iar néir, F. 62. ar mair ealad, C; ar mair  
 n-ealad, H; for mair ealad, F. 63. Corbmac, F. aveir,  
 H, omits leir, 7c., and continues i S, C., suab rí céad bliadán  
 vo bí. 65. baol, C. vo bí, F. rí, F. 66. O, C and F; uad, H.  
 H reads leir an nio ceutna, mar a n-abaid. ríonn mann, F. vo réir an  
 raionre, H. ciarféir, F. 68. ad, not in H. bliadán, C.  
 70. H reads garraí; C gnáirí. F reads von garraí glé binn gnáirí,



tholón. Some others say that it is five hundred and twenty years from the death of Partholón to the plague of his people: however, the general opinion of the antiquaries is against that, since they say that Ireland was not a desert but thirty years [the time which] was from the death of Partholón's people to the coming of Neimheadh into it, as the poet says in this verse:—

During thirty years of a period  
It was empty of (its) skilled warriors,  
After the destruction of its host in a week,  
In crowds upon Magh n-Ealta.

Holy Cormac son of Cuileannan agrees with the same thing in the Saltair of Caiseal, where he says that it is three hundred years (that) were from the coming of Partholón into Ireland to the plague of his people. The poet Eochaidh Ua Floinn agrees with it likewise, according to this verse:—

Three hundred years, who know it?  
Over very great (or wide) excellent corn-lands, (?)  
The rank sharp-pointed stalks (or weeds) (?)<sup>1</sup>  
(Were) in noble Erin grass-grown.

From all these things (it appears that) those who say that there was more than five hundred years from the death of Partholón till the destruction of his people, are not to be believed; and it is not probable that Ireland could have been settled so long, without more people in it than five thousand men and four thousand women.

---

<sup>1</sup> These two lines are very obscure and the translation of the verse can be but tentative.

or éirinn fáraitg uarail.

71. H reads or éirinn aoraitg uarail.

72. ní óioð ro, C; níó dá nóúbramdar, H.

73. Tuillioð agur éúig

céo bliadán, C; bliadain, H; etir, F; roir, H.

74. go mbiað, C;

go mbeir, F; H reads go mbeir e. air áitugad tuillead 7 éúig céo bliadain.

76. bean, C and H; ro rinnáib, F.



III. AS RO AN ROINN DO RÓHTAO CEITHE MIC PHARTOLÓIN AR ÉIRINN; ASUR 17  
 Í CEUT-ROINN ÉIREANN Í.

Eir, Oirba, Feapíón, ASUR Feapíona, A n-anmanna; ASUR  
 4 Bádair ceatíair A scoimannann ro AS macaib mīleab,  
 5 amāil cūirfeam ríor 1 n-a nḡabáltar féin.

Ó Aileac Néio tuidiō zo hāccliač Laidgean, curo  
 Eir.

Ó'n āccliač ceutona zo hOileān āroa neimeab,  
 o'ā nḡoircear Oileān mōri an bairriaiḡ inoiu, curo  
 Oirba.

Ó'n Oileān mōri zo meabairiōe AS ḡailliā, roinn  
 Feapíon.

Ó āccliač meabairiōe zo hAileac Néio, curo Feapíona:—  
 12 amāil aueir eoāiō uā floinn 'na mannaib reo; ASUR fá  
 hé āro-ollān Éireann ne rilíōeāč ē 1 n-a aimir:—

Ceatíair mac ba ḡriobā ḡlōr,  
 DO ḡriom-clāinn AS PARTOLÓIN;  
 DO ḡab le' céile FA FEOL  
 TREAḂA ÉIREANN ḡAN AITCEOḂ.  
 NÍOR FOIRB DO'N RÍOḡNAIḂ A ROINN,  
 INIḢ ÉIREANN 'NA HAON-COIL,  
 CNUAR ḡAR 1 NḡAC LIOR NE A LINN;  
 FUAIR ḡAC FEAR RÍOR A CUIḢRINN.  
 EIR A RINNFEAR BA RAOR RÓḂ,  
 SUAIRC A CUIRO, CIAN ḡAN CLAOCLÓḂ;  
 Ó AILEAC NÉIO, IAC ḡAN FEALL,  
 ZO HĀCCLIAČ LAIGEAN LĀIN-TEANN.  
 Ó ĀCCLIAČ LAIGEAN, LĒIM LIḢ,  
 ZO HOILEĀN ĀROA NEIMEAB,  
 ḡAN DOḡRA, NÍOR ČAIR A ČREOIR,  
 CUIRO OIRBA, O'IAČ A ČINEOIL.

I. DO RÓHTAO, C; DO RINNEDAR, H. FOR, C; AIR, H; AR, F. 3. F begins acc ro, romorro, annanna an ceatíair mac rin.

4. DO BĀDAR, H. mīliob, C. H reads AS macaib mīleab oā éir rin, and omits the rest, introducing the verses thus:—AS RO ČEANA AN ROINN ūO, amāil aueir, 7c., as below. F reads AS RO ČEANA AN ROINNŪO CLOINNE PHARTALOIN AR ÉIRINN.

5. amāil cūirfeam, C. 6. See alt 2, p. 105. 12. O, C; H reads eoāiō uā floinn āroollān Éireann ne rilíōeāč. F reads ó fclāinn. 16. H reads ḡabrayo

III. Here is the division which the four sons of Partholón made on Ireland; and it is the first partition of Ireland.

Er, Orba, Fearón, and Feargna their names, and there were four their namesakes among the descendants of Míleadh, as we shall set down in (relating) their special conquest.

From Aileach Néid (in the) north to 'Athcliath Laighean, the portion of Er.

From the same 'Athcliath to Oiléan 'Arda Neimeadh [to] which is called Oiléan Mór an Bharraigh now, the portion of Orba.

From the Oiléan Mór to Meadhraidhe by Gaillimh, the division of Fearón.

From 'Athcliath Meadhraidhe to Aileach Néid, the portion of Feargna,<sup>1</sup> as Eochaidh Ua Floinn says in these verses: and he was the chief professor of poetry in Ireland in his time:—

Four sons, (who) were fierce of voice,  
 For noble children had Partholón:  
 They took under direction among them  
 The tribes of Ireland without objection:  
 Not easy to the kings was their division,  
 The island of Erin (being all) one wood,  
 Treasure close (? safe) in each dwelling<sup>2</sup> during their time;  
 Each man got knowledge of his share.  
 Er, their eldest, (who) was free in happiness,  
 Pleasant his portion, long without change;  
 From Aileach Néid, land without treachery,  
 To 'Athcliath Laighean full-strong.  
 From 'Athcliath of Leinster—leap of the sea<sup>3</sup>—  
 To the isle of Neimheadh's Height,  
 Without misery—not weak his conduct—  
 (Was) Orba's portion of the land of his race.

<sup>1</sup> See Section II. and notes, p. 105.

<sup>2</sup> *Lios*, an enclosure: houses, apartments, or other dwellings within a fortification.

<sup>3</sup> *Lear*, *gen.* *Lir*, a sea divinity; poetically, the sea.

pe céile ʒan clób; ʒan clób, F. 18. níʒ ʒoipb, F. 20. 1ʒ ʒac  
 liop, F. 21. ʒioʒ, F. 22. ʒaob, H and F. 27. neimhob, C and F.  
 29. ? ʒia (i.e. ʒá) cinéad here. H and F read ʒacuin ʒeas-ʒób.

Ó'n áé a bfuair neimead níos  
 30 meathairde na móir-éiríde,  
 fát veag-fóir gan aza ann,  
 curd fearóin, fada an fearann.  
 Ó meathairde, fada fóir,  
 35 haidleá níos go nveag-nór;  
 tóirinn va leanam 'r gac eirg,  
 fuair feargna, fearann fairreing.  
 1 n-éirinn féin, ní fát fill,  
 rugad na tréinfir cuirbim,  
 38 ream fad, fá bunata bláde,  
 ba caom curata an ceathair.

## IV. Do thuinnir paretolón ann ro.

As ro anmanna na treabhad do bí aige, eadon,  
 44 tóeáde, tréin, loimair, aiceadébel, cúl, oirca, azyr oam.  
 Anmanna na gceirre noam do bí acca, .i., lias, leagmáde,  
 46 loimair, azyr eirrege. Beoir ainm an fir tug foighe no  
 47 doirdeáde uaid ar oir i n-éirinn. Breagha, mac Seanboe, a  
 48 do rinne comrac doirfir ar oir i n-éirinn, samalilide  
 49 do rinne an ceo ol corra innce. Fir, eolair, azyr  
 50 foimoir a éirir oirad. Maca, Meirán, azyr Muineadán  
 51 a tré tréinfir. Bioad azyr bead a óa ceannairde.  
 52 Óadair veic n-ingean azyr veic gleannairde as paretolón.

## an seachtad al.

Do'n oira gabáil do rinnead ar éirinn ann ro, eadon, gabáil  
 clainne neimead.

Do bí, iomoir, éirir fár triocá bliadon o'ir eirí  
 4 rleáde paretolón, go tréin neimead mac agnomair,  
 5 mic paimp, mic tair, mic Seir, mic Sru, mic Eirí,

30. ní, F. 32. acca, F. 36. H reads cur calma torann nac tim: F reads curad, 7c. The verse commencing ó'n áé a bfuair, l. 30, is in MS. C before ó áéclide, 7c., l. 26. 39. cuirim, F. 40. fa, F. 42. Do, 7c., not in H. acc ro do thuinnir p., F. 43. aice, F. as p., H. 44. H adds eirde. tréin, H. loimair, H. eadadébel, H and F. 46. F and H read do glac oadine ar foighe no ar doirdeáde ar oir. 47. Breagha, H. 48. doirfir, F; éirfir, C; doirfir, H. 49. F and H read do rinne ol corra ar oir i n-éirinn. 50. a éirir oirad, F and H. maca, H and F; meirán, F;



From the ford where Neimheadh was slain  
 To Meadhraidhe of the great districts,  
 A cause of good content without cease there,  
 The portion of Fearón, long the tract.  
 From Meadhraidhe, (it is) long also,  
 To Aileach Néid of good customs,  
 If we follow the boundary in every track;  
 Feargna got an extensive tract.  
 On Erin itself, not a cause of deceit (this),  
 Were born the strong men (whom) I enumerate,  
 A noble company, who were established in fame,  
 Gentle (and) knightly were the four.

IV. Of the people of Partholón here.

Here are the names of the ploughmen he had, namely, Tothacht, Treun, Iomhas, Aicheachbhéal, Cúl, Dorchá, and Damh. The names of the four oxen they had, namely, Liag, Leagmhagh, Iomaire, and Eitrighe. Beoir (was) the name of the man who gave out free entertainment or hospitality at first in Ireland. Breagha, son of Seanbhoth (it was) who established single combat first in Ireland. Samaliliath first introduced ale-drinking in it. Fios, Eolus and Fochmorc (were) his three druids. Macha, Mearan, and Muicneachán, his three strong-men. Biobhal and Beabhal his two merchants. Partholón had ten daughters and ten sons-in-law.

## SECTION VII.

Of the second conquest which was made on Ireland here, *i.e.* the conquest of the children of Neimheadh.

Ireland, indeed, was waste thirty years after the destruction of the race of Partholón, till Neimheadh son of Agnoman, son of Pamp, son of Tat, son of Seara, son of Srú, son of

muinémiočan, H; muicmiočan, F. 51. céannaidge, F, C, and H. 52. m-  
 geana, F; mǵiona, C.

VII. 1. an uara, C. uo rónaö, C; punneaö, F. ar, C; for, H.  
 2. éloinne neimheadh, C; neimhó, F. H adds 7 u'á ccaéuib ronn. 3. tríóca  
 bliadóin, C. F and H read uo bí e., iomorro, n-a párac uelé mbliadna  
 ríeo u'éir, P. 4. neimhó, C; neimhó, F. mac, C. 5. míc, C and H.  
 Searu, F; úramint, F.

mic Ffairmint, mic Fadaéda, mic Magoz, mic Iapet, v'á  
háitiuḡad. Óir iḡ vo élainn Magoz ḡac ḡabáil v'ár' ḡab  
8 Éipe iar nóilinn. Az Spú mac Eairú rcaiar Parcolón  
9 azur Clanna Neimead pe' maile; azur az Searia rcaiar  
Firi bolz, Tuada Dé Danann, azur mic Milead. Azur iḡ  
11 Scoitbeurla vo bí az ḡac cinead v'ioḡ. Ir pollur rin ar an  
uairi táinig toḡ mac b'neogáin i n-Éirinn; óir iḡ t'pé Scoit-  
13 beurla vo labair féin azur Tuada Dé Danann pe' maile,  
14 azur avubriavair ḡurab vo f'lioct Magoz iav, leat ar leit.  
15 Aveiri v'ionz eile ḡurab vo f'lioct an mic vo f'áḡaib  
16 Parcolón toiri (Áóla a ainm) vo Neimead. Ir é maon i  
17 n-ar' ḡab Neimead az teact i n-Éirinn vó, ó'n Scitia ar  
18 an b'airirge ḡcaoil atá az teact ó'n aigéan v'á nḡaircear  
19 'Maie Euxinum,' iḡ i iḡ teorai v'oir an leat éair-éuair vó'n  
20 Aira azur an leat éair-éuair vó'n Eorair; azur ar an  
21 roinn éair-éuair vó'n Aira atáir Sléibte Riffe, vo méir  
22 Pomponius Melá, i ḡcomroinn na caol-máir vo Luairéamar  
23 azur an aigéin tuaircearraig. Tuz lámh v'oir vo Sléibte  
24 Riffe, ḡo v'eadáir 'ran aigéan buḡ éuair; azur lámh éli  
25 vó'n Eorair ḡo ráinig i n-Éirinn. Ceitpe longa v'euz azur  
rice lion a cóblair, azur v'eicneabair azur rice i nḡac  
27 loing v'ioḡ.

Stairn, Iarboinel Fáir, Aininn, azur Fearḡur Leitv'earḡ,  
29 anmanna ceitpe mac Neimead.

8. Instead of iar nóilinn, F and H read act Cearair amáin, má  
vo ḡab ri Éipe. rcaiar, H rcaiar, C. 9. p. 7 neimr, H and F;  
cl. neimr, C. pe maile, C; pe céile, H and F. 11. acc ḡac cinead, F.  
H reads rin ar vo, .i. an tan táinig; tamicc, F. 13. vo labair,  
C; vo labraḡ, H and F. pe ar oile, C. pe céile, F. 14. leat ar leat,  
C and F; leat air leat, H. 15. méic, C. 16. Homits vo before neimr.  
F adds .i. áóla mac p. neimr (nom. and dat.), C and F; al. neimr.  
17. toct, C; teact, F and H; toigeadt, al. F and H omit vó here.  
18. F reads ar in f'airirge ccaoil atá acc teact ó'n aicén, 7 ar é ainm  
ḡoir-aigén, C. 19. torainn, C; teorai, H and al. leit, C;  
leat, H. 20. Airia, F. 21. roinn, F; rinn, C. 22. caolmáir, C;  
caolmáir, H; na caolmáir, F. Luairéamar, C. 23. tucc lámh v'ear, F;



Easrú, son of Framant, son of Fathacht, son of Magog, son of Japheth, came to settle in it : for every invasion which occupied Ireland after the deluge is of the children of Magog. At Srú, son of Easrú, Partholón and the children of Neimheadh separate from each other : and at Seara the Firbolg, the Tuatha Dé Danann, and the sons of Míleadh separate. And it is the Scotie<sup>1</sup> language every tribe of these had. That is evident from (the occasion) when Ith, son of Breogan, came into Ireland ; for it is through the Scotie language he himself and the Tuatha Dé Danann spoke with each other ; and they said that they were of the race of Magog on both sides. Some others say, as for Neimheadh, that he was of the posterity of the son, Adhla his name, whom Partholón had left in the east. It is the track in which Neimheadh journeyed, coming into Ireland from Scythia on the narrow sea which reaches from the ocean called 'Mare Euxinum,'<sup>2</sup>—it is it (*i.e.* the narrow sea) which is the boundary between the north-west side of Asia and the north-east side of Europe,—and at the north-west part of Asia are the mountains of Riffé,<sup>3</sup> according to Pomponius Mela, on the boundary line of the narrow sea<sup>4</sup> we have mentioned and the northern ocean. He gave his right hand to the mountains of Riffé, till he came into the ocean to the north,<sup>5</sup> and his left hand towards Europe till he came to Ireland. Thirty-four ships (was) the number of his fleet, and thirty persons in every ship of them.

Starn, Iarbhoineil Fáidh, Ainninn, and Fearghus Leithdhearg<sup>6</sup> (are) the names of the four sons of Neimheadh.

<sup>1</sup> *i.e.* Gaelic. <sup>2</sup> The Black Sea ; but possibly the Baltic is meant as O'Mahony conjectures. <sup>3</sup> The Riffean or Riphean, *i.e.* the Ural, mountains.

<sup>4</sup> The name of this 'narrow sea' does not appear. <sup>5</sup> Perhaps on some great river. <sup>6</sup> Red-sided.

τῆς λάμης ὕδαρ, H. 24. ἡ ἑὸς τῆς λάμης ἐλὶ, H ; ἡ λάμης ἐλὲ, F. 25. After ἡ ἐλὶ, F and H, continue ἡ γὰρ ἡ ἐλὶ ὁ ἀδελφὸς, ἡ νουήτι ἀ θύμωτι. 27. ἡ νουήτι ὁ ἐλὸς, C. τῆς ὁδὸς ὁ θύμωτι, F. 29. νουήτι (gen.), C, and again l. 30.



Ceítpe loé-mádomanna i n-Éirinn i n-damriri Neimead,  
 31 eadon, loé mbréunaimn ar mág n-draíl i n-uib mialláin,  
 loé muinreadaimr ar mág sola i lúgnaib : i gcionn veicé  
 33 mbliadán iar moctáin éiréann do Neimead, mo ling loé  
 'Dairbreacé d'gur loé ainmínn ar mág móir i m'íde. Óir an  
 tann do cladaí fearc ainmínn, ir ann do ling loé ainmínn.  
 36 Ir do 'dearbhad' gurab i n-damriri Neimead mo m'ídeir do na  
 locaí ro, do pinnead an m'íde ro :—

Ceítpe locaí ro linn lóir  
 do b'íde tar foála b'ídeir-m'ídeir :—  
 loé 'Dairbreacé, loé mbréunaimn mbinn,  
 loé muinreadaimr, loé n-ainmínn.

Ir túrta do eug bean Neimead i n-Éirinn ioná ainmínn,—  
 máca a hainm ; d'gur an dara bliadán veug iar vteacé i  
 44 n-Éirinn doib, fudair an máca ro báir ; d'gur fá híre ceuo-  
 máir éiréann iar vteacé Neimead innce. D'gur ir uaié  
 ainmínnéir áir máca, óir ir ann do h'adnaicead í.  
 Do tógad' do m'ídeir le Neimead i n-Éirinn, eadon  
 Ráir éinneir i n-uib mialláin, d'gur Ráir éinneir  
 49 Seirne. Ceítpe mic mácaí muinreadaimr o'fómóiréir do  
 tógad' Ráir éinneir i n-don ló, bog, Robog, Ruibne, d'gur  
 51 Roudan a n-ainmanna : d'gur do máir Neimead ar a báiré  
 52 id' i ran mairin, i n'Dairie lúge, o'edla go gcinníreir ar  
 tógad' na m'íde arir ; d'gur do h'adnaicead ann rin id'.

Ro pleacéad' do m'íde veug a coill le Neimead i  
 55 n-Éirinn, eadon, mág Ceara, mág Neara, mág Cúile  
 Tolad, mág Luirg i gConnacéir, mág Tocair i o'ir

31. loé mbréunaimn, C ; mbréunaimn, F. 33. Neimead (*dat.*) here, C ;  
 (*nom.*), F. do ling fo é., F. 36. do lingíat, F. gonad' do 'dearbhad'  
 gurab le linn n., F.

44. ar í, F ; hír, C. 49. ceítpe meic, C.

51. ar mairin ar na máiré, F ; ar a máiré, C ; báiré, P. 52. rin, C.

54. m'íde, C. F and H insert ag ro a n-ainmanna. 55. mág neada, F ;

F has mág mbara, with e written above the line, and on margin mág neara  
 reiré ; H reiréad, F ; reiréad, C.

Four lake-eruptions in Ireland in the time of Neimheadh, namely, Loch mBreunainn<sup>1</sup> on Mágh n-Asail in Uí Niallái: Loch Muinreamhair<sup>2</sup> on Mágh Sola among the Leinstermen: at the end of ten years after Neimheadh had arrived in Ireland, Loch Dairbhreach and Loch n-Ainnin<sup>3</sup> sprang up in Magh Mór in Meath: for when the grave of Ainnin was dug, it is then Loch Ainnin sprang forth. It is in proof that it was in Neimheadh's time these lakes burst forth that this verse was made:—

Four lakes of abundant water  
Burst forth over Fodhla truly great:—  
Loch Dairbhreach, Loch mBreunainn sweet sounding,  
Loch Muinreamhair, Loch n-Ainnin,

The wife of Neimheadh—Macha her name—died in Ireland sooner than Ainnin; and the twelfth year after their coming into Ireland this Macha died; and she was the first dead person of Ireland after the coming of Neimheadh into it. And it is from her Árd Macha<sup>4</sup> is named; for it is there she was buried. Two royal forts were built by Neimheadh in Ireland, namely, Rath Chinneich<sup>5</sup> in Uí Niallái, and Rath Ciombaoth<sup>6</sup> in Seimhne.<sup>7</sup> The four sons of Madán Muinreamhar<sup>8</sup> of the Fomórians built Rath Cinneich in one day, Bog, Robhog, Ruibhne, and Rodan their names: and Neimheadh slew them on the morrow in the morning, in Daire Lighe,<sup>9</sup> for fear that they should resolve on the destruction of the fort again; and they were buried there.

Twelve plains were cleared from wood by Neimheadh in Ireland; namely, Magh Ceara,<sup>10</sup> Magh Neara, Magh Cuile Toladh,<sup>11</sup> Magh Luirg<sup>12</sup> in Connacht, Magh Tochair in Tír

<sup>1</sup> Ancient name of *Lochgal* or Loughall, barony of O'Neilland, Co. Armagh.

<sup>2</sup> Loch Ramor. <sup>3</sup> Two lakes in Westmeath, now called Derravaragh and Ennell.

<sup>4</sup> i.e. Armagh. <sup>5</sup> Near Derrylee, barony O'Neilland, Co. Armagh. <sup>6</sup> Near

Island Magee, Co. Antrim. <sup>7</sup> i.e. *Rinn Seimhne*, old name of Island Magee.

<sup>8</sup> i.e. Thick-necked. <sup>9</sup> Derrylee, Co. Armagh. <sup>10</sup> Barony of Carra, Co. Mayo.

<sup>11</sup> In barony of Kilmaine, Co. Mayo. <sup>12</sup> In Co. Roscommon.



eoḡain, leacmāḡ 'ran múnain, māḡ mbreara 1 laighnib,  
māḡ luḡad 1 n-uib tuirce, māḡ Seirioḡ 1 vTeaḡḡa, māḡ  
Seimne 1 n'Dál n-Áruiḡe, māḡ Muirceimne 1 mbreagḡaib,  
aḡur māḡ mādā 1 n-Oirḡiallaib.

Do bhuir Neimead trí caḡa ar fómórcaib, eadon,  
loinḡrḡḡ vo flioḡt áaim mo éiriall ó'n Airne; cáimḡ ar  
63 teiḡeasḡ ḡo hoiléanaib iarḡair Eorpa, aḡur vo úeanaim  
64 ḡabáldaḡr uóib féin, aḡur ar teiḡeasḡ pé flioḡt Seim  
65 v'eagla ḡo maḡad aca oirra, a loḡ na maillaḡḡa vo fāḡaib  
66 Noe aḡ Cam ó' vḡánḡaḡar, ionnuy ḡur mearaḡar, ó beit 1  
n-imáan uadā, iad féin vo beit innill ó rmaḡt rleadḡa  
68 Seim: ḡo vḡánḡaḡar, uime rin, ḡo héirunn, ḡur bhuireasḡ na  
69 trí caḡa meamrídúte oirra; eadon, caḡ Sléibe bádna, caḡ  
70 Ruir Fiaocáin 1 ḡConnaḡḡaib, 1 n-ar' éuit ḡann aḡur  
ḡeanaann, vā éaoircaḡ na bFómórcaḡ, aḡur caḡ Muirbuilḡ 1  
72 n'Dál Riada, eadon, an Rúta, áit 1 n-ar' éuit Staḡin mac  
73 Neimeasḡ le Conaḡḡ mac Faoḡair a leiteasḡ laḡḡmaḡḡe.  
Do éuir rór caḡ Cnámroir 1 laighnib, maḡ ar' cuireasḡ ar  
breair éireann um Aircur mac Neimeasḡ, eadon, mac ruḡad  
1 n-éirunn vó; aḡur um lobcán mac Staḡin mic Neimeasḡ.  
ḡiḡeasḡ, ir le Neimeasḡ mo bhuireasḡ na trí caḡa ro for  
78 fómórcaib, amáil veairbair na raḡinn reo ríor:—

Do bhuir Neimeasḡ,—māmḡa a neair,—  
Ro ráiteasḡ a leaḡ, vā liom,  
ḡann aḡur ḡeanaann via ḡreir,  
aḡrocaḡir leir, ceann a ḡceann.

61. for fómórcaib, C; fómórcaib, F. 63. teiḡeasḡ, C and H.  
64. teiḡeasḡ, F; teiḡeasḡ re flioḡt S., C; teiḡeasḡ re r. S., F. 65. a  
lior, F. 66. nóe, C. 68. Séim, MS. ḡor bhuirioḡ, C.  
69. meamrídúte forra, C. 70. maḡ ar' éuit, F; ionar, C. 72. an  
rútaḡ, áit ar' éuit, F. 73. neimrḡ (*gen.*), C (and sometimes *nom.*);  
neimioḡ, C; Neimeasḡ, *al.* 78. fómórcaib, C and F; fómórcaib, *al.*  
poimur, C. F reads amáil veair an ríle ran laorḡ ri ríor. Haliday omits  
all from ḡiḡeasḡ ir le n. to the end of the verses (ll. 77-94), and continues vā éir  
rin ruair neimioḡ bāf, 7c. 80. vā leam, C. 82. aḡrocaḡir leir, F.



Eoghain,<sup>1</sup> Leacmhagh in Munster, Magh mBreasa,<sup>2</sup> Magh Lughaidh in Ui Tuitre,<sup>3</sup> Magh Seireadh in Teathbha,<sup>4</sup> Magh Seimhne<sup>5</sup> in Dál n-Áruidhe, Magh Muirtheimhne<sup>6</sup> in Breagh,<sup>7</sup> and Magh Macha in Oirghialla.<sup>8</sup>

Neimheadh won three battles on the Fomorians, namely, navigators of the race of Cham, who fared from Africa; they came fleeing to the islands of the west of Europe, and to make a settlement for themselves, and (also) fleeing the race of Sem, for fear that they might have advantage over them, in consequence of the curse which Noe had left on Cham from whom they came; inasmuch as they thought themselves to be safe from the control of the posterity of Sem by being at a distance from them: wherefore, they came to Ireland, so that the three battles aforesaid were won over them, *i.e.* the battle of Sliabh Bádhna;<sup>9</sup> the battle of Ross Fraoch-áin<sup>10</sup> in Connacht, in which there fell Gann and Geanann, two leaders of the Fomorians; and the battle of Murbholg<sup>11</sup> in Dalriada, *i.e.* the Rúta, the place where Starn son of Neimheadh fell by Conaing son of Faobhar in Leithead Lacht-mhaighe. Moreover, he fought the battle of Cnámhros<sup>12</sup> in Leinster, where there was a slaughter (made) of the men of Ireland, including Artur, son of Neimheadh, *i.e.* a son born in Ireland to him; and including Iobcan son of Starn, son of Neimheadh. However, it is by Neimheadh these three battles were won over the Fomorians, as these verses below certify:—

Neimheadh defeated—illustrious his strength—  
(Their sepulchre was satiated I think),  
Gann and Geanann, by his attack.  
They were slain by him, one after the other.

<sup>1</sup> *i.e.* Tyrone, but the place here mentioned seems to be in Inisowen, Co. Donegal.  
<sup>2</sup> or Magh mBrensa: Haliday and other authorities add 'in Leinster.' <sup>3</sup> Near Loch Neach. <sup>4</sup> *i.e.* 'Teffia,' see p. 115. <sup>5</sup> Near Island Magee. <sup>6</sup> Now part of Co. Louth. <sup>7</sup> 'Bregia,' now part of Meath and Louth: see p. 115.  
<sup>8</sup> 'Oriol,' now part of Louth, Monaghan, and Armagh counties. <sup>9</sup> *i.e.* Sliev Bawn, Co. Roscommon. <sup>10</sup> *i.e.* Rosreaghan, Co. Mayo. <sup>11</sup> *i.e.* Murlough Bay, Co. Antrim. <sup>12</sup> Said to be Camross, Co. Carlow.

Seánann ne neimeadó ba ríic  
 a leacé ríic, sa leacé ir mó  
 le starin mac neimeadó anall  
 toréair fann, a gair ní gó.  
 caé murbuilg, é ró éir,  
 so ro-vluigeadó, ro ba úir;  
 do mair ne neimeadó na n-airm,  
 sion so uáimig starin ar gcúl.  
 Re caé cnámhoir, ro bí an-all,  
 ir móir ann ro éirbado cair;  
 aircéir, lobcán toréair ann  
 aéc sro ann ar fann ro bair.

1a ir rin fudair neimeadó bair ro éim i n-Oileán áir  
 neimeadó, i gcríic líadain 'ran mímáin, o'á ngoirteair Oileán  
 97 móir an bairmaidg: a gair uá mile ro uáimib i mairle air,  
 98 roir fadair a gair mairle.

bair uáimig a gair uáimig móir ar a haitle rin ar  
 2 élainn neimeadó a gcríicáib, a gcríicáit na gcaé ro  
 bair neimeadó oir. Moir, iomoir, mac uéleadó, a gair  
 4 conaing mac fadóair, o' ngoirteair Toir conaing i n-imeal  
 éiréann éiré, a gair uáimig, a gair uáimig 'na gcríicáit  
 i uóir conaing, o' ngoirteair Toiruir, a gair uáimig éiré ar  
 7 élainn neimeadó: a gair ba hé méir an éiré roir uá  
 8 uóir élainn, ead, a gair uéleadó fadair n-éiréann ro  
 9 éiréleadó uáimig gcaé bladóna Oiré Saimna so mair  
 gcríicéir roir Oiréair a gair éiré. Ir uime gairteair  
 11 mair gcríicéir ué, ar a mionca ro beiré an éim air an  
 mair gceiré.

ro bí uéleadó uáimig a gcríicáib ar élainn  
 14 neimeadó, ead, air lán-íruair a gcaé doir-teallac i

83. né neimé, MS. 84. ar mó, MS. 85. anall, C and F. 88. ge  
 ro uéiréir robadó uáir, F. 97. immairle, C; mair don, F. 98. éiré  
 fadair a gair mairle, C. fadair, al. 2. fad élainn neimé, C. 4. mairle,  
 F; anmair, C. 7. méir, C and F; méir and méir, al. 8. uá uóir  
 élainn, ead 7 uéleadó fadair né, F. 9. ar mair ccréir, F. fadair, C.  
 11. fad héiréir an éim rin ro uáim, F. 13. fadair, C. ro bí uáimig  
 éiré, F. 14. lán, F, C, and H. éir-teallac, C; doir-teallac, F.



Geanann by Neimheadh was worn out.  
 Their little grave—what tomb is greater (than it)?—  
 By Starn, son of Neimheadh the mighty,  
 Gann fell, and it is not deceit.  
 The battle of Murbholg—he fought it—  
 Till it was closed, it was stiff,  
 It was won by Neimheadh of the arms,  
 Though Starn came not back (from it).  
 During the battle of Cnamhros, which was very great,  
 It is much there was of hacking of flesh ;  
 Artur and Iobcan fell there,  
 Although in it Gann was routed.

After that Neimheadh died of the plague in Oiléan Árda Neimheadh<sup>1</sup> in Críoch Liatháin in Munster, which is called Oiléan Mór an Bharraigh ; and two thousand (of) people with him, both men and women.

There was slavery and great oppression afterwards on the race of Neimheadh by the Fomorians, revenging the battles which Neimheadh had gained over them. Morc, indeed, son of Deileadh, and Conaing, son of Faobhar, from whom is named Tor Conaing on the border of Ireland north [who] had a fleet, and they residing in Tor Conaing which is called Toirinis<sup>2</sup>, enforcing a tribute on the children of Neimheadh : and the extent of that tribute was two thirds of the children, and of the corn, and of the milch-kine of the men of Ireland, to be offered to them every year on the eve of Samhain<sup>3</sup> at Magh gCéidne between the Drobhaois and the Eirne.<sup>4</sup> It is why it is called Magh gCéidne from the frequency (with which) the tribute was brought to the same plain.<sup>5</sup>

The Fomorians had still more tyranny on the children of Neimheadh, to wit, three full measures from every single

---

<sup>1</sup> See pp. 105 and 171. Críoch Liatháin, *i.e.* the district round Castlelyons, Co. Cork. <sup>2</sup> *i.e.* Tory Island, off Donegal. <sup>3</sup> The festival of Samhain at the beginning of November. <sup>4</sup> *i.e.* the plain lying between the rivers 'Drowse' and 'Erne,' south of Ballyshannon, Co. Donegal. <sup>5</sup> *i.e.* Magh gCéidne: this explanation is not tenable.



15 n-Éirinn, o'uaéar bainne, do mhín cnuicneáda, ašur o'im,  
 16 do b'ieit' go moric ašur go Conaing go Toimuir; ašur  
 ban-máor o'd nšairi' Líaš, aš ta'baé na cána roin feaé-  
 18 nóin Éireann, šonaó do'n éain rin do má'ueaó an iann  
 ro:—

an éain rin ro cumao' ann,  
 trí líada nóda lán-šann;  
 líad uáda'ir bainne bleaéda,  
 1r líad mine cnuicneáda,  
 an treaš fiaé,—linne ba lonn,—  
 líad ime uair'oe o'annlann.

Ša'ba'ir, tria, feaš ašur loinne firi Éireann tré éruime  
 26 an éiora ašur na cána roin, ionnuš go n'oeaé'ao do éaéušao  
 iur na fo'mó'iaib. 1r ašie do šairi' fo'mó'iaš o'ioé, eaóon,  
 28 ó n-a mbeit' aš o'éana'm rošla ari muiri: fo'mó'iaš .i. ro-  
 muiuib.

ba'oa'ir, tria, trí oeaš-laóic aš clannai'b Neimeao' 'ran  
 ionbuio' reo, eaóon, beo'ad, mac 1ar'boineoil fá'caš mic  
 Neimeao'; feašur lei'óea'is mac Neimeao'; ašur eapšlan  
 mac beo'ain mic Šairin mic Neimeao', go n-a o'd b'iaéa'ir,  
 34 eaóon, Mannatán ašur 1ar'caé: ašur ba hé a líon, trio'ca  
 36 míle ari muiri, ašur an uimiri ée'ona ari tíri, a'mail foill-  
 rišear an iann ro:—

trí fia'io míle,—moó nšlé,—  
 ari tíri ašur ari uirge;  
 1r é líon lo'oa'í ó a u'oiš,  
 clanna Neimeao' do'n tošail.

Ro tošlaó an toiri ann rin, ašur tu'it'ir Conaing go n-a  
 élainn le clannai'b Neimeao'. 1ari rin tuš moric mac  
 43 Oeileao' lué' trí b'ice long ó'n a'riai'ic go Toimuir, go

15. F omits bainne. 16. do éio'la'caó, F and H. 18. má'io'io', C; ari  
 fuo'é., F; ari feaó éiri'onn, H. conao' oa' óea'ibao' rin a'oeiri an fili an  
 ránn ro, F. 21. b'ieaéda, C; bleaéda, H; bainne ba'ba, F. 23. níor  
 lonn, H; niri lonn, F. 24. H and F read ašar líad ime na anlonn.

25. é'ia', MS., C. fio'ia, C. 26. F and H read do šab, 1ar'uih, feaš 7  
 toiri' m'oi' firi éiri'onn. šona' a'ua, MS. 28. F reads .i. o'ronš do bio'ó  
 na lué' rošla ari muiri 1ao, conao' ašie rin a'oeiri'io'ri. 34. tri'io'ao, C;  
 trio'caó, H; trio'ca, F. 35. uibiri, C. 1ari tíri, H. 39. lo'oa'ri, C.

household in Ireland of the cream of milk, of the flour of wheat, and of butter, to be brought to Morc and to Conaing to Toirinis ; and a female steward who was called Liagh, enforcing that tax throughout Ireland, so that of that tax this verse was recited :—

That tax which was devised there,  
Three measures which were not very scant ;  
A measure of the cream of rich milk,  
And a measure of the flour of wheat,  
The third obligation—we think it was hard—  
A measure of butter over it for a condiment.

Anger and rage indeed seize upon the men of Ireland by reason of the heaviness of that tribute and tax, insomuch that they went to do battle with the Fomorians. It is wherefore they used to be called Fomorians, namely, from their being committing robbery on sea : Fomhóraigh,<sup>1</sup> *i.e.* along the seas.

There were, however, three good warriors among the children of Neimheadh at this period, namely, Beothach, son of Iarbhoineol the prophetic, son of Neimheadh ; Fearghus the red-sided, son of Neimheadh ; and Earglan, son of Béoan, son of Starn, son of Neimheadh, with his two brothers, namely, Manntán and Iarthacht : and their number was thirty thousand on sea, and the same number on land, as this verse shows :—

Three score thousand,—bright array—  
On land and on water ;  
It is the number went from their dwelling,  
The race of Neimheadh to the demolition (of the tower).

The tower was demolished then, and Conaing falls with his children by the race of Neimheadh. Afterwards, Morc, son of Deileadh, brought the crew of three score ships from Africa to Toirinis, till he gave battle to the children of

<sup>1</sup> Explanation not admitted.

36. 7 τριόα míle ar tír, conad sa dearbhad rin doir an file an rann ro, F.  
38. iar tír 7 iar nuircce, F. éadhuir, H ; éadhuir, F. 41. so éuit, F.  
43. trí. 20. long, C ; luét trí tríú long, H. tamic m. affraic, C ;  
affraic, H. mac Deilead luét trí tríú long, F.



44 tuc̃s cat̃ vo clannaiḃ neimead̃, sup̃ com̃tuit̃rioṽ leat̃ ar  
 leit̃, asup̃ sup̃ b̃ait̃ead̃ ḡac̃ don ña' m̃aib̃ad̃ uioḃ, ac̃t  
 46 moic̃ asup̃ beas̃án ṽ'a buioiñ vo ḡab̃ fealb̃ an oileiñ ; oir̃  
 47 nioir̃ moct̃uig̃rioṽ an f̃air̃ige as̃ teac̃t̃ r̃úta me uúipe an  
 48 c̃at̃uig̃te, ionnup̃ nac̃ teup̃na vo clannaiḃ neimead̃ (an  
 49 méio vo b̃i 'ran ḡac̃tuḡad̃ ro uioḃ) ac̃t luēt̃ don-b̃aice  
 50 i n-a maib̃e t̃rioc̃a t̃riem̃-f̃ear̃, um t̃riar̃ taoipeac̃, ead̃on,  
 51 Simeon b̃reac̃ mac̃ Stair̃in mic̃ neimead̃ ; iob̃ac̃ mac̃ beot̃aig̃  
 mic̃ iad̃boineoil̃ f̃aíu, mic̃ neimead̃, asup̃ b̃riot̃án maol̃,  
 53 mac̃ f̃ear̃ig̃ura leit̃uoir̃is mic̃ neimead̃, aḡail̃ ad̃oir̃ an  
 ranñ :—

ac̃t don-b̃aice ḡo n-a luēt̃ lóir̃,  
 ní t̃eup̃na uioḃ, líon a r̃lóg̃,  
 Simeon, asup̃ iob̃ac̃ b̃il̃,  
 ir̃ b̃riot̃án maol̃, 'ran loing̃ riñ.

1ar̃ ṽteac̃t̃ ó'n ḡcom̃b̃lioc̃t̃ riñ uóib̃, ir̃ i com̃air̃ile ar̃ ar̃'  
 60 cinñrioṽ, t̃riall̃ a h̃éir̃inn vo t̃eitead̃ mé hañb̃rioṽ na  
 b̃foḡómaic̃. b̃ad̃oar̃ feac̃t̃ mb̃liad̃na as̃ a n-ull̃muḡad̃ me  
 62 huēt̃ na heac̃t̃ra ro, asup̃ ull̃muḡt̃ear̃ loing̃ear̃ leir̃ ḡac̃  
 63 taoipeac̃ uioḃ, asup̃ t̃eiũio r̃oipeanñ vo'n ṽrioiñis t̃áiñis  
 le neimead̃ i n-éir̃inn, asup̃ ṽ'a f̃lioc̃t̃, leir̃ ḡac̃ fear̃ vo  
 65 na taoipeac̃aiḃ ream̃iaíũte ; asup̃ añaio ṽrioiñis uioḃ ṽ'a  
 n-éir̃ i n-éir̃inn, ead̃on, ṽeic̃neab̃ar̃ laoc̃ vo f̃áḡb̃ad̃oar̃ as̃  
 ḡab̃ail̃ ceanñair̃ an iad̃m̃oir̃ vo clannaiḃ neimead̃ vo  
 68 f̃áḡrao fa m̃óḡraine na b̃foḡómaic̃ as̃ a h̃áit̃uḡad̃ ḡo  
 69 h̃aímr̃ir̃ fear̃ mb̃ol̃ḡ.

T̃eio taoipeac̃ vo'n t̃riar̃ t̃uar̃ [ḡo b̃rioiñinn leir̃], mar̃  
 ac̃a, Simeon b̃reac̃ mac̃ Stair̃in, vo'n ḡr̃eig̃, ead̃on, ḡo  
 t̃riac̃ia ; ir̃ anñ b̃ad̃oar̃ ro ũad̃oir̃e, asup̃ ir̃ uad̃o t̃ánḡad̃oar̃  
 f̃ir̃ bol̃ḡ, aḡail̃ ad̃eair̃am̃ ṽ'a éir̃ ro.

44. F reads ḡo t̃uccad̃oar̃ clanna neimead̃ 7 f̃oḡoip̃uig̃ cat̃ anñ sup̃  
 com̃tuit̃eas̃oar̃ le céle leat̃ ar̃ leat̃ ; leat̃, C and H. 46. reil̃b̃, C ;  
 fealb̃, H and F. 47. la for me, F. 48. t̃eup̃nó, MS., C ;  
 t̃eup̃no, F ; t̃éup̃no, H. neim̃ioḃ (*gen.*), MS. ; neimead̃, al. 49. an

líon, F. 50. t̃rioc̃a, F. mar̃ don me t̃riar̃, F. 51. mar̃ ac̃a  
 s. b., F. 53. an r̃il̃i ran, F. H omits aḡail̃ ad̃oir̃ an ranñ, and  
 the verse. 55. t̃eup̃na, C. F reads ac̃t don b̃aice céana luēt̃ lóir̃, ní



Neimheadh, so that they fell side by side, and that everyone of them who was not slain was drowned, but Morc and a few of his company who took possession of the island : for they did not perceive the sea coming under them with the obstinacy of the fighting, so that there escaped not of the race of Neimheadh (as many of them as were in this warfare) but the crew of one bark, in which were thirty strong men, including three chiefs, namely, Simeon Breac, son of Starn, son of Neimheadh; Iobath, son of Beothach, son of Iarbhoineol Fáidh, son of Neimheadh ; and Briotán Maol, son of Fearghus Leithdhearg, son of Neimheadh, as the verse says :—

But one bark with its full company,  
There escaped not of them, the entire of their hosts :  
Simeon and Iobath good,  
And Briotán Maol, in that ship.

On their coming away from that conflict, it is the counsel on which they resolved, to fare from Ireland to fly the tyranny of the Fomorians. They were seven years making ready towards this adventure ; and a fleet is prepared by each chief of them, and a party of the people who had come with Neimheadh to Ireland, and of his descendants, go with each one of the aforesaid chiefs ; and some of them remain behind in Ireland, namely, ten warriors whom they left taking the headship of the remnant of the race of Neimheadh who remained under servitude of the Fomorians till the time of the Firbolg.

A chief of the three above (named), viz. Simeon Breac, son of Starn, goes to Greece, even to Thrace, and a company with him ; it is there they were under bondage, and it is from him the Firbolg have come, as we shall say hereafter.

ἑρπυα ὁῖοβ ὄν μαιρ μόιρ. S. 7 1. b. 7 b. m., 7c. 59. ὄν ἐλομβλιοῦτ, MS. ; ὄν ἑκομβλιοῦτ, *al.* 60. το ἑτεῖοβ, C and F. περ ἀνθρω το βιοῦ ἀς φομοιοῖν φορμα, F ; πε φορ μα, C. ἀρ τεῖτεαῦ ριρ, H. 62. οὐλῆμῆξῆοιρ, C. 63. τέρο, MSS. φορμα, F. 65. ὁῖοβ, F ; ὁῖοβ, C. πανυρ, H ; ἀναυρ, F. λυῖτ, H and F. 68. το ῥάξῃδαυρ, F. Words in brackets from H. 69. ῥεαρ μβολε, F ; ριρ βολε, *al.*

74 Téir an t-*uar* *taoir* *ead*, *ead* *on*, *lob* *ad*, *mac* *beo* *da* *is*, 1  
75 *scio* *da* *is* *tuair* *ceir* *na* *heor* *pa*; *asur* *aoi* *mu* *on* *is* *re*  
76 *rean* *cu* *sur* *ab* *so* 'Boetia' *uo* *cu* *ad*: *ir* *uad* *uo* *fiol* *pa*  
*Tuad* *De* *Don* *ann*.

Téir an t-*uar* *taoir* *ead*, *ead* *on*, *buiot* *an* *maol* *so* *bui* *mu* *nn*  
*leir* *so* *uob* *ar* *asur* *so* *hi* *mu* *ob* *ar* 1 *tuair* *ceir* *al* *ban*, *sur*  
80 *ai* *is* *re* *mu* *asur* *a* *fiol* *ad* 'na *uad* *on*. *ir* *e* *lion* *co* *blai* *is*  
81 *ba* *uar* *na* *taoir* *is* *re* *clanne* *neim* *ead* *ar* *an* *ead* *pa* *ro*,  
82 *uir* *loim* *is*, *bai* *ic*, *cu* *pa* *can*, *asur* *naom* *ois*, *trio* *da* *ar* *ead* *ar*  
*mile* *ead* *ar*.

*Ad* *ceana*, *uo* *bi* *buiot* *an* *maol*, *mac* *feair* *sur* *leir* *ceir*  
*mic* *neim* *ead*, *asur* *a* *loim* *is*, *as* *ai* *tu* *is* *ad* *tuair* *ceir* *na*  
*hal* *ban* *so* *nead* *uar* *cu* *mu* *is*, *ead* *on* 'Picti,' *a* *heir* *mu* *nn*  
87 *o* *ai* *tu* *is* *ad* *al* *ban* 1 *n* *ai* *mu* *ir* *ei* *re* *ad* *mu* *nn*. *aoi* *mu* *Co* *mu* *mac*  
*naom* *da* *mac* *cu* *le* *ann* *ain* 1 *n* *a* *sal* *ta* *ir*, *sur* *ab* *o* *buiot* *an*  
*sur* *ceir* 'bui

80 *mu* *nn* *mu* *nn*; *asur* *ad* *rean* *cu* *ir* *ei* *re* *ann* *tead* *leir* *ai* *mu* *nn*,  
81 *ad* *mu* *ad* *aoi* *an* *uad* *an* *uar* *ab* *to* *pa* *ad* "Ad

82 *mu* *nn*," *ma* *ar* *a* *n* *ad* *ar* :—

*uad* *buiot* *an* *ta* *mu* *nn*, *gan* *mu* *nn*,  
*mac* *fiol* *feair* *sur* *leir* *ceir*;  
*buiot* *ad* *is* *uile*, *uad* *so* *mu* *nn*,  
*uad*, *gan* *is* *ar*, *ro* *ei* *mu* *nn*.

*is* *uad* *ar* *eile* *leir* *ai* *mu* *nn* *ma* *ar* *a* *n* *ad* *ar* :—

*buiot* *an* *maol*, *mac* *na* *fiol*,  
*asur* *an* *fiol* *ad* *mu* *nn* *ta* *re* *ad*,  
*mac* *an* *leir* *ceir* *uo* *n* *le* *ad* *mu* *nn*  
*o* *uo* *ad* *buiot* *ad* *re* *ad*.

74. F adds mic 1. p. mic n. tuairceir, C. 76. Boetia, MSS.  
76. uo fiolad, F. 78. F adds mac f. l. mic n. 80. a re, MS.  
81. baor, C; ro baor na toir is reiradite rin, F. 82. bai, C;  
C; bai, F. F reads clanne, N; curan, F; naomice, F. triot,  
MS.; triot, H. 87. Corbmac, F; Cuilionnain, C. 90. ai,  
C and F; 1 n-um, H. acc tead leir, F. 91. uad, C and F.



The second chief, namely, Iobáth, son of Beothach, goes into the regions of the north of Europe ; and some antiquaries say that it is to ' Boetia ' he went : it is from him the Tuatha Dé Danann have descended.

The third chief, *i.e.* Briotán Maol goes with a company with him to Dobhar and to Iardhobhar in the north of Scotland, so that he himself and his posterity after him dwelled there. It is the total of the fleet these chiefs, the children of Neimheadh, (had) on this expedition, between ship, bark, skiff, and small boat, one thousand one hundred and thirty vessels.

However, Briotán Maol, son of Fearghus Leithdhearg, son of Neimheadh, and his posterity, were inhabiting the north of Scotland until the Crutheni, *i.e.* the Picts, went from Ireland to dwell in Scotland in the time of Eireamhón. Holy Cormac, son of Cuileannan, in his Saltair, says that it is from Briotán Britannia is called to the island which is to-day called Great Britain : and the ancient record of Ireland is agreeing with him on that, as the poem says, which has for beginning " Adam father, fountain of our hosts," where it says :—

Briotán went beyond sea, without stain,  
Generous son of red-sided Fearghus ;  
The Britons all, victory with renown,  
From him, without deception, they have descended.

Another author supports him on that where he says :—

Briotán Maol, son of the prince,  
Noble the stock-branch spreading from him,  
Son of Leithdhearg from Leacmhagh,<sup>2</sup>  
From whom are the Britons of the world.

<sup>1</sup> Some northern region is intended (? Bothnia).    <sup>2</sup> ' Stony plain,' see p. 179.

92. ΔCC ρO ΔN ΠANN, F.    96. H reads υαῖρ ζαν ζό ρO ἐννηρεαυορ. ρO  
ξενηριοσαιρ, MS., C. F reads υαῖρ ζαν ζό ρO ἐννηρεαταιρ.    97. ΔN ΔN  
νῖρ CCÉONΔ, H. F reads TICC ρile ele leir ΔN ní céONΔ.    98. NA ρlΔCΔ,  
F, C, and H.    99. ρlOCT ρΔN, F. O TTΔTO, H.



1 17 cónaíde a mear rin vo beic fírinnead, nac innéarfa  
 2 20 suirab ó bputur gairítear i: óir vómaó uaid, 17 corímaíl  
 3 23 suirab 'bputania' vo gairítear ói; aghur fór 17 mó vo  
 4 26 múcaó a hainm le clainn bputur, vo péir monomotenir,  
 5 29 mar go vug laeghur mac bputur laeghna v'ainm ar an  
 6 32 mír ráiníz é féin vo'n bheadain; Camber an vada mac vo  
 7 35 bputur tug Camberia mar ainm ar an mír ráiníz é féin oi;  
 8 38 aghur Albanaetur an tmeaf mac vo bputur tug Albania  
 9 41 v'ainm ar a cúro féin vo'n éiric éurona.

10 44 Vála an iarmhair vo clannaió Neimead, vo fúiriz agh  
 11 47 áitirgáó éiréann v'eir na vtaoiréac roin; bádar agh a  
 12 50 scoimbuaidíreáó agh fómórcáib ó ainm go hainm, go  
 13 53 roctain vo fíloct Simeoin bhuic mic Stairn mic Neimead i  
 14 56 n-éirinn ó'n nShéir. Seacé mbliaóna veug ar vó éeao ó  
 15 59 teacé vo Neimead i n-éirinn go teacé fear mbolz innte,  
 16 62 amáil veairbar an rann ro:—

Seacé mbliaóna veug 17 vó éeao—  
 Re a n-áiréam, ní hionairbhéir,—  
 Ó éaimiz Neimead a n-oir,  
 Tar muir go n-a móir-macáib  
 Go vóághadair clanna Stairn  
 Ar an nShéir uacáir, acáirb.—

an t-octmáó alr.

vo gabáil fear mbolz ann ro.

1 63 1a mbeic vo fíloct Simeoin bhuic [mic Stairn mic  
 2 66 3 Neimead] 'ran nShéir, eadon, triacia, amáil avuairiamar, ro  
 3 69 4 fáragadair gur bo líonmair an lué vo bí ann vóib. Shéadó,

6. son bhuotain móir, F. v'ainm, F. 10. aghur an tairmair vo, F.  
 12. fómórcáib, C; roimoirb, F. 15. ó vóiréacé Neimíó i n-éirinn go  
 teacé fear mbolz, H; teacé, F. innte, not in H or F. vóiréacé, MS.;  
 vóiréacé, al. 16. amáil avuir an ríle, F. 18. re an áiréam, F.  
 19. anoir, C. 20. eona, F. 22. aghairb, C; ar an nShéiric nuacáir  
 naaghairb, F; n-uacáir, n-acáirb, H.

It is the more right to think that to be true since it is not probable that it is from Brutus it is called (Britain); for if it were from him, it is likely that it is Brutania it would be called; and, besides, it is the more its name was obscured by the children of Brutus, according to (Geoffrey of) Monmouth, since Laegrus, son of Brutus, gave Laegria for name to the part of Britain which came to him; Camber, the second son of Brutus, gave Cambria for name to the part of it that came to himself; and Albanactus, the third son of Brutus, gave Albania for name to his own portion of the same territory.<sup>1</sup>

As to the remnant of the race of Neimheadh, who remained dwelling in Ireland after those chiefs; they were oppressed by the Fomorians from time to time, till the arrival of the posterity of Simeon Breac, son of Starn, son of Neimheadh, in Ireland from Greece. Two hundred and seventeen years from the coming by Neimheadh into Ireland till the coming of the Firbolg into it, as this verse certifies:—

Seventeen years and two hundred—  
During their reckoning, (there is) no exaggeration—  
Since Neimheadh came from the east,  
Over sea with his great sons,  
Till the children of Starn came  
From Greece,<sup>2</sup> terrifying, very rugged.

### SECTION VIII.

Of the invasion of the Firbolg here.

The posterity of Simeon Breac, son of Starn, son of Neimheadh, having been in Greece, *i.e.* Thrace, as we have said, they grew so that the people who were there of them

<sup>1</sup> These speculations are of no value.

<sup>2</sup> Or 'Thracia,' as above.

VIII. Words in brackets not in H., Ξεαναν ματ̃ cona munñcip, F (?).

1. ann ro r̃ior, H and F.

2. aṛ mber̃, H. b̃ric, F; b̃reic, H.

3. δουβραματ̃, MS.

4. 50 lioñnar, H; an luēt̃ baot̃, F.



5 vo cúiríodh Sreugaidh vaoirre agus voéiríde mór oiríde,  
 eadon, a mbeir dh tocaile na talman, dh tógbáil úirí,  
 7 agus dh a hioncáir i mbolgaibh nó i racaibh leatáir ne a  
 8 gcuri ar éreagáibh cloé, go beir 'na húirí iontórtaidh vó.  
 9 Sáb atuirre mór agus miorghair ne Sreugáibh iad tpe ran  
 mbroio a maéadair aca : agus leir rin na comáirleagádh aca  
 11 an voéiríde rin v'rágbáil. Sabair cúig míle le céile  
 12 vóibh iad gcinneadh ar an gcomáirle rin vóibh, agus voéiríde  
 báirca vo na bolgaibh, nó vo na tacaibh leatáir a mbíoir dh  
 14 tairmáidh na húirí : nó ir iad loingear mígh Sreug vo  
 15 gáirídh amáil avéir Cín Drioma Sneaéta, go vtagáirídh  
 16 ar a n-áir go héirínn an ríocht ro Simeoin vóir mic Stáirín  
 i gcinnead fead mblíadhán vóirídh ar vó céad v'áir Neimeadh  
 vo gáirídh éirínn.

Ath ro na tairmáidh báirídh oiríde an tan roir, eadon,  
 Sláimge, Ruíruíde, Sann, Seannann, agus Seangann, eadon,  
 21 cúig mic Deala, mic Lóic, mic Teadta, mic Triobuáit, mic  
 Oéirídh, mic Góirtean, mic Oirteadta, mic Simeoin, mic  
 Airláin, mic Beoláin, mic Stáirín, mic Neimeadh, mic  
 Agnamáin, 7c. A gáirídh an rin, Fuad, Eudair, Anur,  
 Cnuca, agus Liobha, a n-anmanna : agus ir vóibh vo  
 ráirídh :—

\* Fuad, bean Sláimge—ní cam lib—  
 Eudair, bean vo Sann go ngail,  
 Anur, bean Seangáin na rleag,  
 Cnuca, fa bean Seanoirín glóirín  
 Liobha bean Ruíruíde ar rídh, 7c.

Cúig míle lion an t-áirídh táirídh leo ; veirídh longá  
 32 rídh ar céad ar míle, roirídh loing, báirídh, curáirín, agus

5. 7 cúirídh, H ; cúirídh, F. mórídh, C ; mórídh, F. maídh ne beir, F.  
 7. ioncáir, C. gcurídh, C. nea curídh, F. 8. creagáirídh, F. 9. vo gáirídh tpe ran  
 mbroioirín bórídh 7 tairmídh 7 miorghairídh, 7c., F. 11. áirídh, C. 12. vóirídh, MS.  
 14. rídhídhídh, C. 15. vo gáirídh leo, H. cín, F ; cinn, al. 16. forídh, C.



were numerous. Howbeit, the Greeks put bondage and great tyranny on them, such as their being digging the ground, raising earth, and carrying it in bags or in sacks of leather for putting it on stony crags, until it should become fruitful soil. Great sadness seized them, and enmity to the Greeks through the slavery in which they had them : and with that it was resolved by them to leave that evil plight. Having determined on that counsel, five thousand of them get together, and they make boats of the bags or of the wallets of leather in which they used to be drawing the clay : or it is the fleet of the king of the Greeks they stole, as the Cin of Druim Sneachta says,<sup>1</sup> so that this posterity of Simeon Breac, son of Starn, came back to Ireland at the end of two hundred and seventeen years after Neimheadh had occupied Ireland.

Here are the chiefs who were over them that time, namely, Sláinghe, Rughruidhe, Gann, Geanann, and Seanghann, *i.e.* the five sons of Deala, son of Loch, son of Teacht, son of Triobuat, son of Othorb, son of Goiste, son of Oirtheacht, son of Simeon, son of Arglán, son of Beoán, son of Starn, son of Neimheadh, son of Agnamon, &c. Their five wives, Fuad, Eudar, Anust, Cnucha, and Liobhra, their names : and it is of them it was said :—

Fuad wife of Sláinghe—not deceiving you—  
Eudar wife of Gann the valorous,  
Anust wife of Seanghann of the spears,  
Cnucha was wife of Geanann bright, (?)  
Liobhra wife of Rughruidhe of the way. (?)

Five thousand the number of the host who came with them ; one thousand one hundred and thirty ships (between

---

<sup>1</sup> See O'Curry's 'MS. Materials,' Lect. I.

ταηδαταρ αριρ ι η-ε., F ; αριρ, H. 19. βάτορ, C ; σο βι ορηα, H. 25. τεαδς  
ι η-ειρμιν οδιδ, H and F. 21. κόγιορ, C ; κύις, H. 30. αν ποιδ, F ;  
αρ.ρδ, C ; αν ποιν, H. 32. βάιρ, C.

33 naomóid, áiríeadh a lóingir, aithneil foilliríocht na panna  
feanúirí ro i n-áirí nuaidí :—

Deic longa ríeas ar éas,  
Aur míle—noa breg—  
Ir é lion táinig a n-oir,  
Sláinge maic go n-a ríogaid  
Rob iomda rí breg, gan breg,  
As coigeat vóib ar an ngrí;  
Maic oríam naéar malla amaé,  
Noaí bo oríam an coblaé.  
Dia ceudaoir do éasair ríar,  
Tar mair oríamleatam oríam;  
Reimíor rí lár bliadain bair,  
Go maicéar go hearpáin :  
Ar rin vóib go héirinn áin,  
Seolad iongar a hearpáin :  
Méte ann ó éas gan éleic,  
Reimíor rí oríam fíor a deic.

Rannaid an cúigeir taoiread ro éirí i gcúig pannaib  
easairí, aithneil aoirí an panna ro :—

Cúig taoirí i vóir an ríuaid,  
Rannar i gcúig banba mbuain ;  
Seanann, Ruíruí, réim glé,  
Gann, Seanann, aur sláinge.

Do gab sláinge (ó maicéar innbeir sláinge as  
58 loégarman, ríreir na clainne) cúigead laigean ó innbeir  
Colpda as Oríeasdaí go Cumair-na-orí-n-uirge, aur  
60 míle lion a ríuaid. Gabair Gann ó Cumair-na-orí-n-uirge  
go bealac Conglar, aur míle lion a ríuaid. Gabair  
Seanann ó bealac Conglar go Luimneac, aur míle lion  
a ríuaid. Gabair Seanann cúigead Connac, ó Luimneac  
go Oríeasair, aur míle lion a ríuaid. Gabair Ruíruí

33. na poinn, C and F. 43. éasair, C. 48. iongar, F; iongar, al.  
49. beite is probably intended here. mé teann, C and F. All from cúig míle  
to panna (ll. 31-50), including the verses, is omitted by Haliday. 53. acúir,  
C and F. 58. loé garman, MS.; cóigíod laigíon, C. 59. inbair, C.  
60. a ríuaid, C.



ship, bark, skiff, and small boat) the number of their fleet, as these verses of antiquity<sup>1</sup> show which follow<sup>2</sup> :—

Thirty ships on one hundred,  
And a thousand—it is not a lie—  
It is the number who came from the east,  
The good Sláinghe with his hosts :<sup>3</sup>  
Many were the Fírbolg, without a lie,  
At their coming out from Greece ;  
Good the tribes who were not diffident (in setting out),  
Nor was the fleet wooden.<sup>4</sup>  
Wednesday they went westward,  
Over the great broad Torrian Sea ;  
The period of three days on a fair year (went by)  
Until they reached to Spain :  
From that by them to noble Ireland—  
A convenient sailing from Spain—  
Better then not to conceal it from all, (?)  
The space of three days and ten.

These five chiefs divide Ireland in five parts among them, as we have said before, speaking of the third partition which was made of Ireland ; as this verse says :—

Five chiefs at the head of the host  
Divide into five Banbha the ancient ;  
Geanann, Rughráidhe—a brilliant roll—  
Gann, Seangann, and Sláinghe.

Sláinghe (from whom is named Innbhear Sláinghe at Lochgarman,<sup>5</sup> [the youngest of the children]) took the province of Leinster from Innbhear Colptha<sup>6</sup> at Droichead-átha to Cumar na dtrí-n-uisge, and a thousand the number of his host. Gann takes from Cumar na dtrí-n-uisge to Bealach Chonghlais,<sup>7</sup> and a thousand the number of his host. Seangann takes from Bealach Chonghlais to Luimneach, and a thousand the number of his host. Geanann takes the province of Connacht from Luimneach to Drobhais, and a thousand the number of his

<sup>1</sup> Ancient record or archaeology. <sup>2</sup> *Lit.* 'in our wake,' 'after us.' <sup>3</sup> See note, p. 189. <sup>4</sup> The poet's idea may be that the first start, at any rate, was made in 'cur-rachs,' or small boats covered with skins, or leather, as above, until they procured more seaworthy craft. <sup>5</sup> See pp. 31 and 51. <sup>6</sup> See pp. 107 and 119. <sup>7</sup> See p. 107.



cúigeaó uilaó, eaóon, ó Dhoibaoir go Dhoiceadúda, agus  
mile líon a fíluaisg.

Iy' vo na taoirfeadaib' reo go n-a bfoiruib' gairítear Fiy  
68 bolg, Fiy Doimnann, agus Gaileoin, Fiy bolg, iomoirio, ó  
69 na bolgaib' leadair vo bíoó aca 'ran nDreig, as iomcari  
70 úire v'á curi ari leadaib' loma go nbeanbaoir mága mion-  
rotaáca ró bláé úioib. Fiy Doimnann ó na voimne vo  
72 coúlaivóir i n-úiríe n-a hiomcari v'feairiaib' bolg. Gaileoin,  
tira, ó na gáib' ro hainmnigeadó iao; vo bñig supab iao vo  
74 bíoó a n-aim ag cornam éaíé an tan vo bíoir ag vbeanaim a  
75 bfeadoma; agus ó na gáib' nó ó na fíleagáib' fá haim vóib  
ro hainmnigeadó iao.

Tuis, a léagóir, supab don gabáil [vo pinne an  
78 cúigeair mac rin Deala], agus supab i n-aoin feactáin  
tánagadair i n-Éirinn, [maí aca] Sláinge Dia Sactairin  
i n-Innbeair Sláinge, Fann agus Seanfann an mairc  
81 iair rin i n-Iorruir Doimnann, Seanann agus Ruíruir an  
82 doine ar a haitle, i vtráct Ruíruir. Ari Sláinge go  
n-a muinntir vo beirítear Gaileoin. Ari Fann agus ari  
Seanfann go n-a muinntir vo beirítear Fiy bolg; agus ari  
Seanann agus ari Ruíruir vo beirítear Fiy Doimnann.  
86 Agus avuirio cur vo na feandáib' supab i n-Innbeair  
87 Doimnann (i n-iairúairíe n-a cúigeaó Connact) tánagadair an  
88 oiaí ro i vtrí go vtrian an tñluaisg, agus supab uáca  
89 gairítear Innbeair Doimnann: gíveaó, gairítear Fiy bolg  
90 go coitceann vóib uile, Sé bliaóna veug ari fíúo fáv  
fáirítear feair mbolg ari Éirinn; agus níoir gab neac

67. bfoiruib', C. róiríor, C; róiríar, F. 67. H omits from l. 57 to l. 66,  
and reads here iy' vo'n cúigeair mac ro Deala go n-a ffoiruib' gairítear, 7c.  
F reads mile vo óaoimib' líon a fíluaisg. 68. Fiy bolg, C. 69. H reads ran  
nDreig, gairítear iao; and below, after bolg, sup na leadaib' ari a ccuirvóir í.  
iomcari, C. 70. va cor, C; for, C. moige, C. 72. F has these seven  
words. 74. éaíé, C; éaíé, H. 75. H reads a ffeadoma fém, and also F.  
78. a n-éin-feactáin, C. F and H read don gabáil vo pinne an cúigeair  
mac rin Deala. amám, H. 81. v'á éir rin, H. and F. Iorruir, MSS. and H.  
82. H reads Dia haome i n-a óiairí rin; naiairírin, F. 86. feandúirib', C;

host. Rughraidhe takes the province of Ulster, namely, from Drobhaois to Droichead-átha, and a thousand the number of his host.

It is [to] these chiefs with their companies that are called Fir Bolg, Fir Domhnann and Gaileon. Fir Bolg, indeed, from the bags of leather they used to have in Greece, carrying earth to put it on bare flags so that they might make of them flowery plains in bloom. Fir Domhnann from the pits<sup>1</sup> they used to dig in the soil by carrying it to the Fir Bolg. Gaileoin, indeed, they were named from the darts; because it is these which used to be their arms defending everybody when they would be (*i.e.* the others) doing their work; and from the darts or the spears which were their arms, they were named.

Understand, O reader, that it is one conquest they made, and that it is in one week they came into Ireland, *i.e.* Sláinghe on Saturday in Innbhear Sláinghe, Gann and Seangann the Tuesday after that in Iorrus Domhnann,<sup>2</sup> Geannan and Rughraidhe the Friday afterwards in Tracht Rughraidhe.<sup>3</sup> (The name) Gaileoin is given to Sláinghe with his people: Fir Bolg is given to Gann and to Seangann with their people: and Fir Domhnann is given to Geannan and to Rughraidhe. And some of the antiquaries say that it is in Iorrus Domhnann<sup>4</sup> (in the north-west of the province of Connacht) these two came to land with a third of the host, and that it is from them Iorrus Domhnann is called. However, they are all commonly called Fir Bolg. Thirty-six years (was) the length of the dominion of the Fir Bolg over Ireland: and no one to whom the title of high-king was given came into the island before

<sup>1</sup> *Doimhne*. <sup>2</sup> Erris, Co. Mayo. See pp. 119, 131, and 165. <sup>3</sup> The strand of the bay of Dundrum, Co. Down. <sup>4</sup> See above, l. 81: Innbhear in the text here, ll. 86 and 89, is in MSS. and H., being possibly an error for Iorrus. But see also p. 163, and note, and refer to O'Curry's Lect. MS. Mat., pp. 385 and 402, and App., p. 485.

բեանձնայն, F. 87. և արարայն, C. 88. քո տրուս ան շրկայն, C. 89. քարմեքար, H and F. քարմեքար, C. քարմեքար, C. 90. H reads տոն ճոյգեքար մաք քո ճեւալ քո նա լկաջ տւե: միւ Լուի՛ Կոնա լկաջ տւե, F.



92 'ó'á' f'áiread' áinm áiríuig 1 n-inir' nómpa; gonaó 'ó'á  
93 'ó'earb'ad' rin vo minnead' an mian' fo 1 n-á' n'oiad':—

Sé bliadna dég ir 'ó'á' éiré,  
Fir bolg ó' banba 'ó'áin-Leit,  
So coríoc' tuad' dé vo'n vream,  
Sor gab'rao uile éirinn.

an naom'ad' alt.

Vo na céir' n'oiad' no gab' f'áiréar' éiréann; a'ur vo gá' n'ig' 'na n'oiad'  
'ó'á' gab' í, vo réir' oir' na n-áiréar' a'ur na ngab'álar', ann fo ríor.

Vo gab' Sláing' mac Deala mic Lóic' f'áiréar' éiréann  
4 bliad'ain, so b'rair' b'ar 1 n'Dionn Ríg, 'ó'á' ngáiréar' Duíma  
Sláing': a'ur 'oob' éir'óe céir' n'í éiréann miam; a'ur f'ór  
ba hé ceir' mair' éiréann 'ó'f'ear'ad' bolg é.

Vo gab' Ruíruíre mac Deala mic Lóic' n'oiad' éiréann  
8 'ó'á' bliad'ain, gur' éir' 1 ran m'buig' ó' b'óinn.

Vo gab' Gan' a'ur Seann' n'oiad' éiréann ceir'ne  
10 bliad'na, gur' eug'rao vo é'áin 1 b'f'ear'áinm m'íre.

Vo gab' Seann'ann an n'ig' cúig' bliad'na, gur' éir' le  
f'áiréar' Ceinn'fionnán.

Vo gab' f'áiréar' Ceinn'fionnán mac Stáir' mic Ruíruíre  
mic Deala mic Lóic' an n'ig' cúig' bliad'na, gur' éir' le  
15 Rionnal mac Seann'ann mic Deala mic Lóic'. Ceinn'fionna  
16 vo bíod' ar' f'ear'ad' éiréann n'e n-a linn: ir' áir' n'oiad' no  
háinm'ig'ad' Ceinn'fionnán ve.

Vo gab' Rionnal n'oiad' éiréann ré bliad'na, gur' éir'  
19 le f'oir'óig' mac Seann'ann mic Deala mic Lóic'.

92. 'ó'á' ngoir'íre n'í éir'inn, F and H. áinm, C and F. n'ampa, F.

93. ionar' n'oiad', C. After gonaó, F and H, read uime rin a'oir' f'ile éir'inn  
an mian' fo. 95. 'ó'áin-Leit, H and F. 96. cor'óad', H and F.

tuaó dé, H; tuaó ve, F. v'heim, F, C, and H.

IX. 1. 'ó'á, C and F, for vo. 2. uir'vo, C and F. 4. m'vinn'ig' .i.  
m'vúma Sláine, F. m'ac, C. m'ic, C and H. 8. gur' éir' ir'inn, C;  
gur, F; gur' éir' ran, H. 9. céir'ne, C; ceir'ne, F. 10. é'á'rao, H.



them ; so it is to prove that the following 'rann'<sup>1</sup> was composed :—

Sixteen years and two tens,  
Fir Bolg over Banbha throughout,  
Till the coming of the Tuatha Dé to the people,  
(And) that they seized all Ireland.

## SECTION IX.

Of the first kings who took the sovereignty of Ireland; and of every king after them who assumed it, according to the order of the periods and of the invasions, down here.

Sláinghe, son of Deala, son of Lóch, took rule of Ireland (for) a year, till he died in Dionnriogh, which is called Dumha Sláinghe<sup>2</sup>: and he was the first king of Ireland [ever]; and, moreover he was the first dead among the Fir Bolg.

Rughraidhe, son of Deala, son of Lóch, took the kingdom of Ireland two years till he fell in the Brugh<sup>3</sup> over the Bóinn.<sup>4</sup>

Gann and Geanann took the kingdom of Ireland four years till they died of the plague in Freamhainn Midhe.<sup>5</sup>

Seangann held the kingship five years till he fell by Fiachaidh Ceinnfhionnán.

Fiachaidh Ceinnfhionnán,<sup>6</sup> son of Starn, son of Rughraidhe, son of Deala, son of Lóch, held the kingdom five years, till he fell by Rionnal, son of Geannan, son of Deala, son of Lóch. There were white heads on the men of Ireland during his time: hence he was called Ceinnfhionnán.

Rionnal took the kingdom of Ireland six years, till he fell by Foidhbgheín, son of Seangann, son of Deala, son of Lóch.

<sup>1</sup> *rann*, 'verse, stanza.'  
ancient monument in Meath.

<sup>2</sup> See p. 31.

<sup>3</sup> *Brugh-na-Boinne*, a very

<sup>4</sup> *Bóinn*, the Boyne.  
Meath, a hill on the shore of Loch Uair in Westmeath.

<sup>5</sup> *Freamhainn* of

<sup>6</sup> *i.e.* white-headed.

11. ριοῖδατ ἑ., H and F.  
ῥιῖc, C and H.

13. ῥιῖc, C and H.

15. ῥιῖc, C; ῥιῖc, H;

16. ρορ, C; Δῖρ, H; Δρ, F.

19. Οἰβῆαν, H.

Do shab an Foróbgein reo an nuge ceitpe bliadna go  
votóidair le heóidair mac Eiric i Mairg Muirceimne.

Do shab Eóidair mac Eiric mic Rionnail mic Deandainn an  
25 nuge veic mbliadna. Ní raibe fearéain ná voimionn re a  
linn, ná bliadain gan meaf agus torad. Ir i n-a ainmri vo  
cuiread eugcórí agus ainoligead éiréann ar gcúl, agus vo  
26 horvuirgead vligte veapbda veaprgnaisgte innte. Do éuit  
an t-Eóidair reo le trí macaib Neimead mic Bádriaoi  
28 (Ceapriab, Luam, agus Luacma a n-annmannas) i gcait Mairge  
29 Tuiread. Ir é an t-Eóidair reo rá ní fear mbolz mé vteadct  
30 Tuaithe Dé Dandann i n-éirinn. Ir i rá niozan vó, Taitte  
31 ingean Mádómóir ní Ceapriaine, agus i vTaitteinn vo hódhaid-  
cead i, zonad uaithe vo hainmnigead Taitte. Nuad  
Aingeadolám rá ní an tan roin ar Tuadab Dé Dandann. Ir  
34 iméian baor an cait ro Mairge Tuiread ag a cúir voir an vó  
35 níg reamháirte. Siúead vo buiread ar Eóidair agus ar  
fearaib volz ra veoir, gur marbad Eóidair agus go votó-  
37 idair céad míle vóá muinntir ó Mairg Tuiread go Tríáig  
38 Eóitile. I ran gcait ro vo beandad a lám vo Nuad Aing-  
geadolám, go raibe ag a léigear readct mbliadna, gur  
40 cuiread lám n-ainmrioir, zonad ve vo hainmnigead Nuad  
Aingeadolám ve.

An beagán v'fearaib volz teurina ar an gcait ro, vo  
cúadair ar teitad mé Tuadab Dé Dandann, gur háitigead  
44 riu áiríann, íle, Reacáiríann, Inre Gall, agus iomad oilean  
ar céand, agus vo cóimnig ríad ionnta go hainmri na  
gcuirgeadct vo veit i bplaitear éiréann, gur víbiríor na  
Cuiríctig, eadon 'Picti,' ar na hoiléandab rin id, go

20. ceitpe, C and H; ceitpe, F. gur éuit le, H and F.

é., H. veapriain, MS., C; fearéainn, F; voimeann, F fearéainn, H.  
H reads ní raib don bliadain gan meaf gan torad i n-a ré. ar n-a, C.

26. veaprgnaisgte, F; veaprgaisgte, C; veaprgnuite, H.

cuiriob, C.

beand, H.

cúir, H and F.

céad míle, F. vo marbad, H.

ead, C.

29. re teadct; ríad teadct, T., F.

31. a taitteinn, C; a vTaitteinn, F.

35. reamháirte, C.

40. gur cuireob, C.

23. niozadct

28. mairge

30. tuad, H.

34. cóir, C;

37. vóad, C. veic míle víob, H;

38. vo beandad, F, C, and H; bain-

42. vo éiríno, H.

44. inmri, C.



This Foidhbghein held the kingship four years, until he was slain by Eochaidh, son of Earc, in Magh Muirtheimhne.<sup>1</sup>

Eochaidh, son of Earc, son of Rionnal, son of Geannan, held the kingship ten years. There was no rain nor bad weather during his time, nor yet a year without fruit and increase. It is in his time injustice and lawlessness were put down in Ireland, and approved and elaborated laws were ordained in it. This Eochaidh fell by the three sons of Neimheadh, son of Badhraoi (Ceasarb, Luamh, and Luachra their names), in the battle of Magh Tuireadh.<sup>2</sup> It is this Eochaidh who was king of the Fir Bolg at the coming of the Tuatha Dé Danann into Ireland. It is she who was queen to him, Taillte, daughter of Madhmór, king of Spain, and in Taillte<sup>3</sup> she was buried, so that from her it was named Taillte. Nuadha Airgeadlámh<sup>4</sup> was king over the Tuatha Dé Danann at that time. This battle of Magh Tuireadh was very long being fought between the two kings aforesaid. Howbeit, it was gained at last over Eochaidh and over the Fir Bolg, till Eochaidh was slain, and a hundred thousand of his people cut off from Magh Tuireadh to Tráigh Eothaile.<sup>5</sup> It is in this battle his hand was cut off from Nuadha Airgeadlámh, so that he was seven years being cured, until a hand of silver was put on him, whence it is that he was named Nuadha of the silver hand.

The small number of Fir Bolg who escaped out of this battle departed in flight before the Tuatha Dé Danann, so that Ára,<sup>6</sup> Ilé,<sup>7</sup> Reachra,<sup>8</sup> Inse Gall,<sup>9</sup> and many islands besides, were inhabited by them; and they dwelt there until the time of the provincial kings being in the sovereignty of Ireland, until the Cruithnigh, *i.e.* Picts, banished them out of those

<sup>1</sup> In Co. Louth.      <sup>2</sup> Two plains of this name, *i.e.*, north, in Co. Sligo: south, near Cong, in Co. Mayo: scenes of great prehistoric battles, traces of which have been found.      <sup>3</sup> A celebrated place of assembly in Meath, where Aonach Tailteann used to be held: Tailltin or 'Teltown.'

<sup>4</sup> *i.e.* Silver-handed.

<sup>5</sup> near Ballysadare, Co. Sligo.

<sup>6</sup> Aran islands in Galway bay.

<sup>7</sup> Islay,

off the west coast of Scotland.

<sup>8</sup> 'Rathlin' or 'Raghery' island, off the coast of Antrim.

<sup>9</sup> The Hebrides, west of Scotland.





islands, so that they (*i.e.* Fir Bolg) came to seek Cairbre Niadh-fir, king of Leinster, (and) obtained land from him under tenure. However, the heaviness of their rent was such that they were not able to endure it. They depart thence to seek Meadhbh and Oilioll<sup>1</sup> so that they gave land to them, whence it is that that is the migration of the sons of Ughmhór. Aonghus son of Ughmhór was prince over them in the east. It is from them are named the lands where they took up residence in Ireland, namely, Loch Cime,<sup>2</sup> from Cime Ceithir-cheann, Rinn Tamhain<sup>3</sup> in Meadhraidhe,<sup>4</sup> Loch Cútra,<sup>5</sup> Rinn mBeara,<sup>6</sup> Maoilinn,<sup>6</sup> Dún Aonghusa in Ara,<sup>7</sup> Carn Conaill in Crích Aidhne,<sup>6</sup> Magh n-Aghar<sup>8</sup> (*i.e.* the plain of Aghar) son of Ughmhór the poet, Druim n-Asail,<sup>9</sup> Magh Maoin<sup>10</sup> (*i.e.* the plain of Maon) son of Ughmhór, Loch Uair<sup>11</sup> (*i.e.* the lake of Uar) son of Ughmhór : and they occupied fortresses and islands in like manner in Ireland till they were expelled by Cuchulainn, by Conall Cearnach and by the Ulstermen also. It is not recounted 'raths'<sup>12</sup> to have been built, lakes to have burst forth, or plains to have been cleared of woods during the dominion of the Fir Bolg. Some antiquaries say that it is from them (come) these three tribes which are in Ireland but not of the Gael, namely, the Gabhraidhe of Suca<sup>13</sup> in Connacht, the Uí Tairsidh in Crích Ua bhFailghe,<sup>14</sup> and the Gaileoin of Leinster. Those are the proceedings of the Fir Bolg, according to the antiquary, the learned Tanuidhe Ua Maoilchonaire, in the 'duan'<sup>15</sup> of which the beginning is this 'rann':—

The Fir Bolg were here a while  
In the great island of the sons of Mileadh :  
Five chiefs they came hither,  
I have knowledge of their names.

south of Galway.

<sup>5</sup> Now Loch 'Cooter,' near Gort.

<sup>6</sup> In Crích Aidhne,

barony of Kiltartan, Co. Galway.

<sup>7</sup> An ancient stone fort in the great island

of Aran in Galway bay.

<sup>8</sup> Now 'Moyre,' near Tulla, Co. Clare.

<sup>9</sup> Old name

of Tory hill, near Croom, Co. Limerick.

<sup>10</sup> *i.e.* Maonmagh, the plain around

Loughrea, Co. Galway.

<sup>11</sup> Now Loch 'Owel,' near Mullingar. [See Joyce].

<sup>12</sup> 'Rath' an earthen rampart.

<sup>13</sup> *i.e.* the river 'Suck.'

<sup>14</sup> *i.e.* the country of

'Offaly' in Leinster.

<sup>15</sup> 'duan' or 'duain,' poetical composition : 'rann,'

verse, stanza.



## AN DEACHTH AIT.

UO GABÁIL TUAIETE DÉ DANANN ANN RO.

2 AR ÍLIOCT AN TREAR TAOIRÍZ UO ÍLIOCT NEIMHEAD UO CUIAD  
3 AR EACTRA A HÉIRINN IAR UTOGÁIL TUIR CONAINZ, MARÍ A TÁ  
4 IODÁE MAC DEOTÁIZ, A TÁIO TUAÉA DÉ DANANN; A SUY IR  
5 É AIT 1 N-AR HÁITIGÉAD MUI UO MÉIR UOINGE ME REANCUR 1  
6 'MBOETIA' 1 UTAIRCEAIR EORPA. ADEIRIO UOINGE EILE SUYAB  
7 1 ZRÍE 'ATEMENIR,' MARÍ A BUIE CACAIR NA HÁITNE U'  
8 ÁITIGÉADAR. TUIG, A LÉAGTÓIR, SUYAB RAN ZRÍE UO'N  
9 ZRÍEZ MÉ 'MÁITÉAR' 'ACÁIA' UO MÉIR POMPONUR MELÁ A TÁ  
10 'BOOETIA' A SUY CACAIR NA HÁITNE; A SUY SUYAB ANN U'FOZ-  
11 LUIM RÍAO A NOIRAOIDEAC A SUY A ZCÉARUA ZO BEIT CLITE  
12 1 NZAC CÉIRIO ZEINTLÍOE UÓIB.

TÁRLA MU'N AM ROIN ZO UTÁING COBLAC MÓRÍ Ó ÉRÍE NA  
SIRIA, UO UÉANAM COZAIU AR LUET CRÍE 'ATEMENIR' ZO  
15 MBÍAD CACUZAU LAITEAMÁIL EADOPHA; A SUY AN UOINGE UO  
16 MARBÉAOI UO NA 'HATEMENIR' IR IAO BÍO AR A BÁIAC AZ  
17 CACUZAU ME LUET NA SIRIA. TRÉ UIRAOIDEAC TUAIETE DÉ  
18 DANANN UOZGÍEÍ AN RIABRIAU ROIN: ÓIR UO CUIRÍOIR DEAMNA  
19 IR NA CORPAIB CEUTOA U'Á UTOGLUAFAC. A SUY MARÍ CUGADAR  
20 LUET NA SIRIA RIN U'Á N-AIRIE, TÉIRIO UO UÉANAM COMAIRLE ME  
21 N-A NOIRAOI RÉIN. RÁIRÍR AN UIRAOI MUI, FAIRIE UO CUIR AR  
22 LÁCAIR NÓ AR IONAO AN ÁRMÁIZ, A SUY CUIALLE UO BÍOIR CAOIR-  
23 CAINN UO FÁCAU TRÉ MEIRIE ZAC MAIRIB UO BÍO AZ AITIRIGE

X. 2. uo éoró, C; cuair, F. 3. for, C; ar, F; air, H. 1. noiraoi  
tozla, H and F. 6. a mboetia, F. 8. uo áitigiosoir, C. uo áitig  
riao, H. leugtóir, C. ran éríe, C; icríe, H; ran críe von gnecc, F.  
10. Boetia, F. 12. ir zac, H. 13. fá n-am rin, H. coblac, F;  
cablac, H. 15. zo mbíod, F. ionnur zo mbíod cacuzau, H. 16. an  
opream céona, H and F. Sie, C; ar na máiac, H and F. 17. H adds  
uioib, and continues, 7 ir amíad uo gíeí rin, le, with which F agrees.  
18. deamum, H. 19. ir na, C, H, and F. F and H add tré ioma  
geinntlídeacta. 20. F and H continue after SIRIA, U'Á N-AIRIE SUY AB IAO  
cuiir na uoingse uo marbéaoi leo réin uo lácair éomluinn uo bíod ar na

## SECTION X.

Of the invasion of the Tuatha Dé Danann here.

The Tuatha Dé Danann are of the posterity of the third chief of the race of Neimheadh who had gone on adventures from Ireland after the destruction of the tower of Conaing, namely, Iobath son of Beothach ; and, according to some antiquaries, the place which was inhabited by them was Boetia<sup>1</sup> in the north of Europe. Some others say that it is in the Athenian territory they dwelt, where the city of Athens is. Understand, O reader, that Boeotia and the city of Athens, according to Pomponius Mela, are in the district of Greece which is called Achaia : and that it is there they learned their magic and their arts until they became skilled in every trick of sorcery.

It happened about that time that a great fleet came from the country of Syria to make war on the people of the Athenian country, so that there was daily warfare between them ; and those of the Athenians who would be slain, it is they who would be on the morrow fighting with the people of Syria. That necromancy used to be done through the art magic of the Tuatha Dé Danann : for they would put demons into the same bodies to restore them. And when the people of Syria became aware of this, they go to take counsel with their own druid. The druid says to them, to set a watch on the site or on the place of the battle-field, and to thrust a stake [of a spit] of quicken-tree<sup>3</sup> through the trunk of every dead person who would be rising up against them ; and if it were

<sup>1</sup>? Bothnia, (O'Mahony).  
'cornel wood.'

<sup>2</sup> Mountain ash or rowan: O'Mahony says

ἡνάρκα δὲ καὶ τὸν σου, αὐτὸς τὸν τέτοιο πᾶσι. Τὸ δὲ σου, C. 21. 7 ἡνάρκα σου  
 αὐτὸς ἀνὰ τοὺς σου, F and H. ἐπὶ, C. 22. ἡνάρκα, H; ἡνάρκα ἀνὰ ἀν-  
 τιστῆ, F. καὶ τὸν καὶ τὸν σου, F and H. 23. τὸν σου, H and F. τοῦ  
 σου σου, F and H.



24 éuca, aḡur má'ṛ veam̃na voḡníoṁ a ḡcoirp vo coḡluarac̃t  
 25 ʒo ʒclaocl̃uor̃p̃c̃i i ʒcpum̃aiḃ po ceuṁoír ve rin iao; aḡur  
 26 uam̃aṁ é a n-aiṁbeoṁaṁ uá r̃iṁiḃ voḡníc̃i, naḁ ʒeáḃuaoir na  
 27 coirp cpuaill̃eáṁ ná claocl̃oṁ éuca. T̃iḡo luḁt na Siṁia  
 28 vo éur̃i an éac̃a ar̃i a ḃáir̃ac̃, aḡur maor̃iṁtear̃i m̃omp̃a, aḡur  
 29 r̃áic̃iṁ na cleac̃a caor̃ic̃aiṁn t̃r̃é r̃na mar̃ḃaiḃ am̃aiḁ mo r̃áic̃iṁ  
 30 an ur̃iaoi m̃u, aḡur vo m̃unneáṁ cpum̃a uóib̃ vo láḁar̃i;  
 31 aḡur l̃iḡiṁ luḁt na Siṁia r̃óḁa iar̃i rin u'á n-óir̃leac̃.

Uála ṽuaiṁe Ué Uanann, mar̃i vo coṁnec̃ar̃i luḁt na  
 33 Siṁia aḡ buaḁuḡaṁ ar̃i luḁt na cp̃ic̃e, cp̃uall̃aiṁ ar̃i a n-eaḡla  
 34 u'aoṁ buir̃iṁ ar̃i an ʒcp̃ic̃ rin, aḡur ní uéar̃inaoar̃i coṁnuir̃e  
 35 ʒo m̃ánḡar̃oar̃i vo cp̃ic̃ locl̃onn, eaḁon, r̃ionn-locl̃onnaiḡ,  
 36 mar̃i ac̃á luḁt na 'Norueḡia,' mar̃i a ḃcp̃uair̃ioṁ r̃áil̃te ó luḁt  
 37 na cp̃ic̃e ar̃i iomaṁ a n-ealaḁan aḡur a n-il̃céar̃o. Ir̃ é  
 38 r̃á caoir̃eac̃ oir̃ia 'ran am̃ r̃oin, Nuáṁa Air̃ḡeac̃ol̃am̃ mac  
 39 Euḁc̃aiḡ m̃ic Eoar̃l̃am̃ vo r̃lioc̃t Neim̃eáṁ. Cp̃uair̃oar̃i,  
 40 iomaṁo, ceir̃ie caṁr̃iac̃a m̃e beir̃ aḡ m̃únaṁ aor̃a óḡ na cp̃ic̃e  
 41 rin ionñta. Annanna na ʒcaṁr̃iac̃ ann po: r̃áil̃iar, ʒoṁiar,  
 42 r̃iñiar, aḡur m̃ur̃iar. Cuiṁo Tuac̃a Ué Uanann ceir̃ie  
 43 r̃aoir̃e vo ceac̃ar̃ḡ na n-ealaḁan aḡur na n-il̃céar̃o baoi  
 44 ac̃a u'óḡaiḃ na t̃ir̃e i r̃na caṁr̃iac̃aiḃ rin: Sem̃iar i m̃ur̃iar,  
 45 aḡur Air̃iar i ḃr̃iñiar, aḡur úr̃ur̃ i n-ʒoṁiar, aḡur moṁiar  
 46 i ḃr̃áil̃iar. Iar̃i m̃beir̃ r̃eal̃ao u'á n-aiṁr̃i uóib̃ i r̃na  
 47 caṁr̃iac̃aiḃ r̃eo, cp̃uall̃aiṁ ʒo cp̃uair̃cear̃it̃ Alb̃an, ʒo m̃ḃáṁar̃i  
 r̃eac̃t m̃ḃl̃iaḁna aḡ Uoḃor̃i aḡur aḡ iar̃uoḃor̃i. ḃáṁar̃i

24. F reads 7 aḁuḃair̃t m̃áṛ veam̃na vo níṁ na cuir̃p vo coḡluarac̃t, ʒo  
 noingentaoi a cclaocl̃oṁ i ccpum̃aiḃ vo láḁar̃i. ʒo noéantaoi, H. a  
 ccum̃aiḃ, H. 26. vo uéantaoi, H; uoñic̃i, F; ʒeub̃oaoir, C; ʒeub̃oair,  
 F. H reads naḁ ʒeir̃uoir̃ na cuir̃p vo láḁar̃i cp̃uail̃leáṁ éuca. 28. m̃áir̃ac̃,  
 F, C, and H. moir̃ic̃ior, C. ḃuir̃io vo éac̃, H; ḃuir̃it, F. 29. r̃aiṁit, F.  
 30. vo ʒníḁ cpum̃a, H. vo níṁ cpum̃a, F. 31. H reads r̃á luḁt na cp̃ic̃e i  
 n-a uóiaṁ rin u'á n-aiṁleac̃: F, *id.* 32. ṽuaiṁe, F; ṽuac̃a, H. 33. H reads  
 aḡ uol̃ ar̃i luḁt na cp̃ic̃e aḡ luḁt na Siṁia, F, *id.* u'á for ar̃i a, F and H.  
 34. r̃or̃, C. 36. H reads mar̃i a ḃcp̃uair̃oar̃i, and omits eight words before.  
 37. a ccear̃o, H and F. 38. ran cp̃uair̃ rin, H and F. 40. ceac̃ar̃a, F;  
 no ceao beir̃ aḡ, H and F. m̃únaṁ ionñta u'aoṁ óce na cp̃ic̃e rin, F.

demons who would cause their bodies to revive, that they would be from that immediately turned into worms, while, if it were really their revival that had been brought about, the bodies would not suffer change or corruption. The people of Syria come to join battle on the morrow, and it is won by them, and they thrust the stakes of ash through the dead, as the druid had told them, and presently worms were made of them : and the people of Syria fell on the others after that, slaughtering them.

As regards the Tuatha Dé Danann, when they saw the people of Syria prevailing over the people of the country, they, in one band, depart from that territory, for fear of them, and they made no stay till they came to the country of Lochlonn, *i.e.* Fionn-Lochlonn, viz. the people of Norway, where they got welcome from the people of the country for the extent of their science and of their varied arts. It is Nuadha Airgeadlámh, son of Euchtach, son of Edarlámh, of the posterity of Neimheadh who was chief over them at that time. Indeed, they obtained four cities, so as to be teaching the young folk of that country in them. The names of the cities here: Fáiliás, Gorias, Finias, and Murias. The Tuatha Dé Danann place four sages in those cities to teach the sciences and the varied arts they had to the youths of the country; Semias in Murias, and Arias in Finias, and Eurús in Gorias, and Morias in Fáiliás. After being a while of their time in these cities, they proceed to the north of Scotland,<sup>2</sup> so that they were seven years at Dobhar and at Iardobhar. They had four noble jewels, which they brought from those cities, namely, a stone

<sup>1</sup> See note 2, p. 45.

<sup>2</sup> See note 1, p. 7.

41. Σοιριας, F and H. 42. μυριας, H and F. το εινρεσας, H and F.  
43. το φολαδ, H and F. βασι ας, not in F. 44. ο'εσσαιβ, F; ο'εγβαιβ,  
H. Four words not in F. F reads ας το ανμanna αν εσατραιρ ριν το βιοδ  
ne μιναδ na n-eaλaδαν οοιβ. 45. μοιρριος, H. ερυρ, H. ο'δ νγαρμ-  
εας, H and F; οα νγοιρεας, F and H. 46. αγυρ αρ μβειβ φαλασ πασα,  
H and F. 47. βασορ, C; οο βαοαρ, H; οο βατταρ, F.



49 ceitíre reoit uairle aca tugrad ar na caéiríadaib rin, mar  
 50 atá, cloc buadā ó fáilíar; ir oi gairítear an lia fáil:  
 51 [Agyr ir i vo gheimedó fá gac níg éimeann ne mbeir ag a  
 52 toga dóib go haimeir Concubair, agyir ir vo'n cloic rin  
 gairítear i laioin 'Saxum fatale.' Ir uairte fóg gairítear  
 54 Inir fáil o'Éirinn; conad uime rin vo minne reanóirde  
 o'áiríte an iann ro:—

an cloc atá fám' ó fáil,  
 uairte ráirítear Inir fáil;  
 roir ó fáilg eirle éinn,  
 mág fáil uile ar éirinn.]

59 Ainm eile ói Cloc na Cinneadhna; óir vo bí i gcinnead vo'n  
 60 cloic reo, cibé háit i n-a mbeirdeó, gurab uime vo Cinead  
 61 Scoit, eadon, vo íol míleas Earpáine, vo beirdeó i bfla-  
 tear na críce rin, vo réir mar léagtar ag hectori boetiar  
 i rtair na hálban. Ag ro mar a veir:—

Cinead Scoit, raor an fine,  
 mun ba breug an fáiríne,  
 mar a breug an lia fáil,  
 oirgíre flaitéar vo gabáil.

1ar n-a élor vo Cinead Scoit an buair reo vo beir ar  
 an gclóic, 1ar ngabáil neir Alban o'feairgúr móir mac  
 Earca, agyir 1ar n-a éirí roime ní Alban vo gairim ve réin,  
 71 cuirir ríor i noáil a oearbírádar Muircearíac mac Earca  
 (vo íol Eiríadón) fá ní éimeann an tan roin, o'á 1aríadó  
 air an cloic ro vo éirí eirge ne ríre uirre, ne huic 'ní  
 74 Alban' vo gairim ve. Cuirir Muircearíac an cloic éirge,  
 75 agyir vo gairíad 'ní Alban' ve ar an gclóic gceurda, agyir  
 76 fá héiríre céir ní Alban vo Cinead Scoit: agyir bíó go

49. ceatíre reoit, F; reoit, H. tugrad, H. caéiríad, H; reir-  
 raite, F. 50. gairítear, F and H. an lia fáil, F. H reads an lia g  
 fáil. 51. The next four lines and verse in brackets are from F. H reads ir i vo  
 gheimedó fá gac níg é. ne mbeir ag a toga dóib go haimeir Concubair,  
 áiríal doubramar roiminn. See p. 100. 52. toga, F. 54. H omits this  
 verse. 59. F continues an élor va ngoirí an lia fáil ar vo goirí cloic  
 na cinneadhna, 7c. 60. gibe, C; gibe, F and H. mbeir, C. 61. míle, C.  
 64. Scoit, F and H. 65. mun ba breug an fáiríne, F, mun buó breag, H.  
 68. ar n-a meir, F and H. 71. cuirir, F. éiríre, H. F adds mic eadair

of virtue from Fáilias; it is it that is called 'Lia Fáil'; and it is it that used to roar under each king of Ireland on his being chosen by them up to the time of Conchubhar (as we mentioned before), and it is to that stone is called in Latin '*Saxum fatale*.' It is from it, moreover, is called Inis Fáil to Ireland. So that it is therefore a certain antiquary composed this verse:—

The stone which is under my two heels,  
From it Inis Fáil is named;  
Between two shores of a mighty flood,  
The plain of Fáil (is for name) on all Ireland.<sup>1</sup>

[This stone which is called 'Lia Fáil'], another name for it (is) the Stone of Destiny<sup>2</sup>; for it was in destiny for this stone whatever place it would be in, that it is a man of the Scotie nation, *i.e.* of the seed of Míleadh of Spain, that would be in the sovereignty of that country, according as is read in Hector Boetius in the history of Scotland. Here is what he says, viz. —

The Scotie nation, noble the race,  
Unless the prophecy be false,  
Ought to obtain dominion,  
Where they shall find the Lia Fáil.<sup>3</sup>

When the race of Scot heard that the stone had this virtue, after Feargus the great, son of Earc, had obtained the power of Scotland, and after he had proposed to style himself king of Scotland, he sends information into the presence of his brother Muirheartach, son of Earc, of the race of Eireamhón, who was king of Ireland at that time, to ask him to send him this stone, to sit upon, for the purpose of being proclaimed king of Scotland. Muirheartach sends the stone to him, and he was inaugurated king of Scotland on the same stone, and he was the first king of Scotland of the Scotie nation; and although

a. Ni fallat fatum, Scoti quocunque locatum  
Invenient lapidem, regnare tenentur ibidem.

<sup>1</sup> See page 101, and notes.

<sup>2</sup> These terms are stated to be equivalent.

μυρρεατήριον. 74. 7 ῥάινις ἀν ἐλοῦ μαρτῖν ἐ, F and H. ἀν ἡλοῖς; MS.  
(acc.) C. 75. ἀρ ἀν ἐλοῖς δε, F. 76. 7 ἀρ ἐν ἐν οὐνι οὐρ ἡλοῖς, F.  
ταρ ἐν οὐνι ἡλοῖς, F.



78 ντυζέδοι ρίοζα Δλβαν αρι εἰς το Ἰρμενεαδέα, εἰς οὖν,  
 79 να 'Ρίετι,' ρυλ το ρίοζαὸ Φεαργῦρ, νί μαιθε δον ρί ιομλάν  
 80 οἷοῦ, ζαν θεῖτ ρό εἰορ αζυρ ρό εἰναῖζ αζ ρίοζαῖβ ἔμεανν ὁ  
 81 αἰμῖρ ζο ἡαἰμῖρ: αζυρ ζο ἡαἰμῖρ ὁ αἰμῖρ Εἰμεαῖν ὁ μῖ  
 82 Μίλεαὸ ἰ λειτ, λει' εἰμεαὸ να 'Ρίετι' ὁ' αἰτιυζαὸ να  
 83 ἡαλβαν αρ λαιζνῖβ (αἰαῖλ ἀνέαρμ 1 ἡελαῖεαρ Εἰμεα-  
 84 ἡῖν) ζο εἰαῖεαρ αν φεαργῦρα ρο. Ὅαλα να εἰοῖε, βαοι  
 85 αα αἰαῖρ ριν εαλαο αἰμῖρ οἰαὸ ἰ νῖαῖρ ζο ράινιζ ὁ' α  
 86 εἰρ ριν ζο Σαεραιν, ζο ἡεῖλ ανν ανοῖρ 'ραν ζαεῖοιρ 1 ν-α  
 87 ηζαῖρτεαρ ρί Σαεραν, ἰα ρ-α ταβαῖρτ αρ Ἀλβαιν ζο ἡαἰμ-  
 88 ὀεοναε αρ μαιμῖρτιρ Σcón; αζυρ αν εἰο Εαοῦαρ, ρί  
 89 Σαεραν τυζ λειρ ἰ, ιομμῦρ ζυρ ρίορὰ εἰμῖρτιρ να εἰοῖε  
 90 ριν 1 ραν ρίζ ρεο αζαῖνν ανοῖρ, εἰο, αν εἰο ρί Σεαμῦρ,  
 91 αζυρ 1 ν-α αεῖρ αν ρί Σεαμῦρ (εἰμῖρ το Ἰμεαὸ Σcοιτ,  
 92 μαρ αεῖ, το ἴλιετ Μάιμε μῖ εἰμῖρ μῖ λυῖεαε, εἰμῖρ ὁ  
 93 Εἰεαρ μῖ Μίλεαὸ Εαῖρῖα), ὁ' αρ' ζαβαοαρ ζαῖρμ ρίοζ  
 94 να Σαεραν αρι αν ζεἰοῖ εαῖρῖαῖτε.

2 Αν ὁαῖα ρεο τυζαο Τυαεῖα Ὁε Ὁανανν 1 ν-ἔμῖρ αν  
 3 εἰο ροιν, εἰο, αν εἰοῖεαῖν το εἰεαεῖαὸ λυῖ λῖμῖαο,  
 4 αζυρ α Σομῖαρ τυζαὸ ε. Αν εἰεαρ ρεο, εἰο, αν εἰεαε  
 5 το ἡἰοῦ αζ αν λυῖ ζεοῖνα ρε ἡαζαὸ εομῖοιν, αζυρ α  
 6 ἴμῖαρ τυζαὸ ἰ. Αν εαεῖρῖαῖαὸ ρεο, εἰμῖρ αν Ὁαζῖα:  
 7 νί εἰοῖεαὸ ὁῖν οἰοῖαε ὁῖρ, αζυρ α Μῖμῖαρ τυζαὸ.  
 8 Αζ ρο λαιοῦ αρ λεαβαρ ζαβαῖα ὁ' αἰμῖρ το ἴμῖοιζαὸ αρι  
 9 να νεἰεἰβ εοῖνα ['ραν οἰαῖρ 1 ν-αῖρ νῖαῖρ]:—

Τυαεῖα Ὁε Ὁανανν να ρεο ρυμ,  
 εἰα α ἡεαῖαοαρ ρεζλμ,  
 ῖαζαοαρ α ρεοῖεαε ρλάν,

78. δον ρίζ, H; εἰμῖρ, C. 79. ρά εἰμ, F and H; ρό εἰναῖζ, C. 80. ζο  
 ἡαἰμῖρ, H. 81. αλλε, F. ἰλλε, H. αλε, C. 82. α λαιζνῖβ, H.  
 83. βαοι, MS. το ἡἰ, H and F. 84. εαλ, H. 85. Σαοῖν, C; ζο Σαοῖν,  
 F. αἰμ, F. 1 ν-μῖρ, H. ρά'ν, H; ραν, F. να ηζοῖρτιρ, C; 1 ν-α  
 ηζαῖρτεαρ, H. α, H for αρ. 86. αρι να ταβαῖρτ α ἡαλβαιν . . . α  
 μαιμῖρτιρ *Scone*, F; *Scone*, H, &c. 87. α ρε αν εἰο, F. 89. ἰμῖρ ρίζ, C.  
 ραν ρίζ ρο, H. ῖι, H. *King*, MS. 92. Εἰμῖρ, F. μαρ ζυρ ζαβαοαρ,  
 F. 93. ρίζ να *Saxon*, H.

1. ρεο, C and F. ρεο, H. Leo, F.  
 εἰοῖοῖν, C. λυῖ, MS.; λυζαὸ, H.

2. εἰοῖεαῖν, F and H.  
 3. τυζαοαρ, H. τυαεῖα ε, F.

some of the Cruithnigh, *i.e.* the Picts, had been styled kings of Scotland, before Feargus was made king, there was not one of them full king without being under tax and under tribute to the kings of Ireland from time to time; and especially from the time of Eireamhón, son of Míleadh [forward], by whom the 'Picts' were sent out of Leinster to inhabit Scotland, (as we shall say in the reign of Eireamhón), to the reign of this Feargus. Concerning the stone, they had it accordingly some space of time, age to age, till it reached after that to England,<sup>1</sup> so that it is there now in the chair in which the king of England is inaugurated, it having been forcibly brought from Scotland, out of the abbey of Scone; and the first Edward king of England brought it with him, so that the prophecy of that stone has been verified in the king we have now, namely, the first king Charles, and in his father, the king James, who came from the Scotie race (that is to say, from the posterity of Maine son of Corc son of Lughaidh, who came from Eibhear son of Míleadh of Spain); who<sup>2</sup> assumed the style of kings of England upon the stone aforesaid.

The second jewel the Tuatha Dé Danann brought into Ireland then, that is the sword which Lúgh Lámhada<sup>3</sup> had used, and from Gorias it was brought. The third jewel, namely, the spear which the same Lúgh had when prepared for battle, and from Finias it was brought. The fourth jewel, the caldron of the Daghdha: a company would not go away unsatisfied from it, and from Murias it was brought. Here is a poem from a certain book of invasion for proof on the same things:—

Tuatha Dé Danann of the precious jewels,  
The place in which they acquired learning  
They attained their complete culture,

<sup>1</sup> *Sacca*, -san, -sain, England: *i* *Saxaibh*, among the English.

<sup>2</sup> *i.e.* the two kings named.

<sup>3</sup> *i.e.* Long-handed.

ar an ccaitruig, F and H. réo, C; reo, F. 7 ar ón ccaitruig san hainm, F. 7. acc ro ruitruigab ar na neitribi duibhamar roimainn, F. vaituie, C; v'aitruigce, H; v'aitruie, *al.* F reads aínail léagtar a leabhar gabála áitruie. acc ro an laob. 10. fpuaitreaoar, H. a bpuaitreaoar a bpuaglaim, F.



Δ νοηοιθεαετ, Δ νοιαβαλτάν.  
 ιαρβοινέλ ριονν, ράρθ γο θρειβ,  
 mac neiñeab mic aghnomáin,  
 O'ár' ñac baot ðeoτac ðeapτac,  
 ρá laot leotac láinφeapτac;  
 clanna ðeoτaίγ, beoða Δ mbláθ,  
 kángaovar ρleaγ ñaθ neapτñap,  
 iar ρñoñ ιρ iar ocuipϣι ocpoim,  
 líon Δ loingϣe γο loélaínn.  
 Ceitϣe caτpaca clá ceapτ,  
 γaδpao ι léim γο ρóí-neapτ,  
 Oo cuipvoί comlonn γο cap  
 ap foglaím, ap finneolap.  
 ρáilíap aγup ϣopiaρ γlan,  
 ρímaρ, muipiaρ na móp-γal,  
 Oo ñaoiðeáñ maðmann amac,  
 anmann na móp-caτpac.  
 moipiaρ aγup eupaρ ápσ,  
 aipiaρ, simiaρ ρioρ-γapγ—  
 Δ nγapmann ιρ luað leapa—  
 anmann puað na paop-leapa.  
 moipiaρ file ρáilíap ρéin,  
 eupaρ ι nγopiaρ, maíτ méin;  
 simiaρ ι muipiaρ, oíonn oeaρ,  
 aipiaρ file ρíonn ρímaρ.  
 Ceitϣe hainpgeaða leo anall,  
 O'uaiplíð tñaiτe Oé Oanann:—  
 claiðeáñ, clac, coipe cumað,  
 sleaγ pe haγaíθ ápσ-cupað;  
 lia ρáil Δ ρáilíap anall,  
 Oo γeipeað ρó ρíγ éipeann;  
 claiðeáñ láñha lóγa lupó  
 Δ ϣopiaρ, poγa poçpuað;  
 Δ ρímaρ, tap paipϣe ι ðpao,  
 tγað ρleaγ lóγa ná'p laγ;  
 Δ muipiaρ, maoin aððal, oll,  
 coipe an Oaγða na n-ápo-γlonn.

13. 'pφeib, F and H. 1. ρárθpíonn, F. 17. Δ mblorθ, F and H. 19. ocuipϣι,  
 C; ocuipϣι, F. 22. Δ ρéim, F and H. Δ léim, C. 27. maðmann, H and F.  
 28. na n-ápo-caτpac, F and H. 29. moipñioρ, F and H. eapup, F; epup, H.  
 30. aipiaρ, H and F. semiaρ, H and F; semiaρ, C. 31. pe nγapmann, F  
 and H. γac, F and H. 33. moipñioρ, F and H. 34. eapup, F. epup, H.  
 ϣopiaρ, F and H. 35. semiaρ, H and F. muipiaρ, H and F. oiaρ, C, F,

Their art magic (and) their *diablerie*.  
 Iarbhoineol fair—an excellent seer—  
 Son of Neimheadh, son of Aghnomon,  
 To whom the doughty fool-hardy Beothach was son,  
 Who was a hero full-active, given to slaughter.  
 The children of Beothach—vivid their fame—  
 They arrived a powerful host of heroes,  
 After much travail and wandering,  
 The entire of their fleet to Lochlonn.<sup>1</sup>  
 Four cities, justly famous,  
 They occupied in sway with great power,  
 Where they used to wage war ingeniously (?)<sup>2</sup>  
 For learning (and) for exact knowledge.  
 Fáilias and Gorias bright,  
 Finias (and) Murias of great deeds,  
 To blazon their sallies abroad (?)  
 (And) the names of the great cities.  
 Morias and Euras high-placed,  
 Arias (and) Semias austere ;  
 Their naming is profitable discourse,  
 Of the names of the sages of the noble gain.  
 Morias the sage of Fáilias itself,  
 Euras in Gorias, of good disposition,  
 Semias in Murias, southern stronghold (?)  
 Arias fair, sage of Finias.  
 Four gifts with them (brought) from afar,  
 By the nobles of the Tuatha Dé Danann :—  
 A sword, a stone, a shapely caldron,  
 A spear for facing tall champions.  
 Lia Fáil from Fáilias hither,  
 Which used to roar under the king of Ireland<sup>3</sup> ;  
 The sword of the hand of Lúgh the active (?),  
 From Gorias—choicest of great store.  
 From Finias—far over the sea,  
 Was brought the spear of Lúgh who was not weak ;  
 From Murias—great prodigious gift—  
 The caldron of the Daghdha of lofty deeds.

<sup>1</sup> See note 2, p. 45.      <sup>2</sup> Or critically, for the advancement of learning (?), or civilization.

<sup>3</sup> See pp. 101 and 206.

and H. 36. ΔΗΜΙΑΓ, H; ΔΗΜΙΑΓ, F. 38. ΤΗΑΕΔ, ΤΗΑΙΤΕ, F. 39. ΚΛΟΙΘΕΑΝ, C.  
 ΚΛΟΙΘΕΑΝ, H. 40. ΚΟΙΡΕ ΚΥΜΑΘ, F; ΚΟΙΡΕ ΑΝΘΑΘ, H. 42. ΖΕΙΡΟΘ, C;  
 ΖΕΙΡΕΑΘ, F; ΖΕΙΡΟΜΕΑΘ, H. 43. ΛΟΞΑ, F, C, and H. 44. ΞΟΙΡΙΑΓ, F.  
 46. ΡΛΕΙΞ, C; ΡΛΕΔΞ, H and F. 47. ΛΟΞΑ, C and F; ΛΥΞΑΝΘ, H. 47. ΑΘΒΑΛ, C.



Rí neimhe, Rí na bfeair bhann,  
 Rom' aince, Rí na rígneann,  
 Flait, 'sá bfuil fulang na bfuad,  
 Agyr cumhong na gcaom-éad.

lomctura tuidite Dé Danann, iar gcaiteam reáct  
 64 mbliadán uóib 1 otuairceairt Alban, tánghadair 1 n-Éirinn;  
 65 agyr iar tteáct 1 otíri uóib, luán béaltaine, 1 otuairceairt  
 66 éirneann, loirgí a longá, gonaó, o'á úearbáó rin, oo  
 rinneadó an rann ro:—

Oo loirg gac laoc uóib a loing  
 ó oo rioct éirne adhoill:  
 Oo buó gleo tnom ag a éor  
 ceo na long ag a loirgáó.

O'á éir rin cuirio ceo oraoitheadta 1 n-a otimceall  
 68 fead trí lá go ná'ri léiri o'áon uaine o'feairib bolg iar,  
 go mánghadair sliab an iarainn. Cuirio ar rin teácta uadta  
 go heoóadó mac éirne agyr go maicib feair m'bolg o'iarraio  
 69 rioghadta éirneann nó cadta tair a ceann. Coimóiréar uime  
 67 rin cat m'áiige Tuireadó éar ioiri feairib bolg agyr tuadta  
 68 Dé Danann, gyri bhuiréad an cat ar feairib bolg, agyr  
 69 gyri marbáó céad mile uóib oo réiri marí aoubramair éar.

Deic mbliadna rícead, ó cat m'áiige Tuireadó éar go  
 71 cat m'áiige Tuireadó éad, marí aouiri an rann:—

Deic mbliadna rícead, no feair,  
 ó cat m'áiige Tuireadó éar.  
 go cat m'áiige Tuireadó éad.  
 1 n-ar cuir balair an mór-fluaid.

49. nime, MSS. and H. F gives four lines separately. 50. rí na  
 ríoghann, H and F. feair, H and F. 52. cumhang, H and F. éad, H;  
 tuáite, F. 54. uóib, C, not in H. 55. air tteáct, H. bealltaine,  
 C; belcine, F; béaltine, H. 56. F and H reads oo  
 loircead a longá an tráct rin leo, amail a uair an ríle ran rann ro.  
 58. oo loirg, H; loircc, F. long, H. luing, F. 59. oo rioct, F and H.  
 éirinn, H. 60. cur, F. cur, al. 61. loirad, H. 62. oo buiréadair,  
 F and H. tuad De O., F. F and H add réin. 63. uain uaine, C.  
 F reads, conair bo léiri uain uaine. 66. F and H read, oo léigean uóib  
 réin, no cadta o'á cionn. Oo com-morad, H and F. 67. le feairib  
 bolcc in accharó tuáite, 7c., F. 68. gyri bhuiréad, C; 7 oo buiréad o'f.

King of heaven, king of feeble men,  
Protect me, king of the great stars,  
Prince, who hast endurance of hateful things, (?)  
And the strength of the gentle tribes.

Concerning the Tuatha Dé Danann, they, having spent seven years in the north of Scotland, came to Ireland; and, on their coming to land, Monday 'Béaltaine'<sup>1</sup> in the north of Ireland, they burn their ships, so to certify that, this 'rann'<sup>2</sup> was composed:—

Each warrior of them burned his ship,  
When he reached noble Eire:  
It was a grave decision in his state (?)  
The vapour of the ships being burned.

After that they put of mist of druidism<sup>3</sup> around them for the space of three days, so that they were not manifest to any one of the Fir Bolg till they reached Sliabh-an-iarainn.<sup>4</sup> Thence they send an embassy from them to Eochaidh, son of Earc, and to the chiefs of the Fir Bolg, to demand the kingdom of Ireland or battle on its account. Whereupon, the battle of Magh Tuireadh South<sup>5</sup> is fought between the Fir Bolg and the Tuatha Dé Danann, so that the battle was gained<sup>6</sup> on the Fir Bolg, and that a hundred thousand<sup>7</sup> of them were slain, according as we have said above.<sup>8</sup>

Thirty years from the battle of Magh Tuireadh South to the battle of Magh Tuireadh North,<sup>9</sup> as the verse says:—

Thirty years, it is known,  
From the battle of Magh Tuireadh South,  
To the battle of Magh Tuireadh North,  
In which fell Balor of the great host.

<sup>1</sup> *Béaltaine*, the May festival of the Irish.    <sup>2</sup> 'Rann,' verse.    <sup>3</sup> *Draoidéacht*, art magic, sorcery.    <sup>4</sup> *i.e.* Sliev-an-ierin, the Iron mountain, in Co. Leitrim.

<sup>5</sup> Near Cong, Co. Mayo.

<sup>6</sup> *lit.* broken.

<sup>7</sup> Or 10,000 in other copies.

<sup>8</sup> Sect. IX., p. 198.

<sup>9</sup> In Co. Sligo, see p. 199.

b. ʃan ccað ʃin, H and F. ʃop, MS., C.

69. veic mile óibb, F and H.

71. aʃaib, H and F. an ʃile, F and H.

72. ʃicior, C; ʃiceat, F.

73. ʃuige, H. ʃaige, *al.*

75. F reads co moibuaib, and (over line)

nó an moibuaig. na, C; maia, F.



- 76 Δοειμιο ὅρονς πε ρεανέυρ ζυριαβ ὄ'η τριαρ μαε ρυζ  
 Όδανν, ινջεαν Θεαλβαοιτ, εαδον, ὕριαν, ιυέαρ, αζυρ  
 ιυέαρβα, εαδον, τριαρ νο ελαινν Θεαλβαοιτ mic εαλαεαν  
 mic Νέιο, mic ιονθαοι, mic Αλλαοι, mic Ταιτ, mic Ταβαριν,  
 mic Εηνα, mic βαεταγ, mic ιοβαιτ, mic θεοεταγ, mic ιαρβοι-  
 81 neoil fáiō, mic Νειμιαυ, ζαιριτειαρ Τυαεα Οέ Όδανν, νο  
 82 ἡριγ ζο ραββαοαρ αν τριαρ ρεαμριάιυτε coiμ-υεαριγζηαιγτε  
 α'ρ ριν ι ζεεαρβαιβ ζειντλιυε, ζυρ τοιλ λειρ να τυαεαιβ ρεο  
 84 αζ α ραββαοαρ υέε νο ζαιριμ οιοβ, αζυρ ιαυ ρέιν υ'αινμνιυ-  
 85 ζαυ υαεα. Αζ ρο ρανν υειρμυιεαετα αζ α υεινμνιυζαυ  
 86 ζυριαβ ιαυ αν τριαρ ρο να τρι υέε Όδανν, αμιαι υοειρ αν  
 τυαιν υαριαβ τορδε 'έιρτιγ α εολεα ζαν on' 7c. :—

ὕριαν, ιυέαρβα, ιρ ιυέαρ ανν,  
 τρι υέε Τυαίτε Οέ Όδανν;  
 μαρβ ιαυ αζ Μαα ορ μυρι μεανν,  
 νο Λάμν λόζα, mic ειτνεανν.

- Ιρ ὄ'η Όδανν, ρά μιάτειαρ νο'η τριαρ ρο, ζαιριτειαρ υά  
 95 είε Όδανν νο'η υά εnoc ἡριλ ι λυαεαρι υεαζαυ ι η'υεαρ  
 96 μύμιν. Δοειμιο αριαιε ζυριαβ υιμε ζαιριτειαρ Τυαεα Οέ  
 Όδανν οιοβ, νο ἡριγ ζυριαβ ι η-α υτρί νοριονζαιβ νο βαοαρ  
 98 αρ αν εαετρη ρο υα ηυεαεραυ α ἡέριυνν. Αν εευο ὅρονς  
 97 οιοβ, υ'ά ηζαιριτειαρ Τυαε, νο βιου αρ λειρζ υαιρλε αζυρ  
 ceannair ρεαδνα : ιονανν, ιομορρη, τυαεαε αζυρ τιζεαρινα,  
 99 αμιαι ιρ ιονανν τυαε αζυρ τιζεαριναρ. Ιρ κόριαυε ριν νο  
 ι εριυεαμιν, μαρ νο βειριτειαρ υά βαντυαεταγ αρ βευειλλ

76. curo νο να ρεανέαυαιβ, F. 81. ζαιριμτιορ, F; ζαιριμτειαρ, H.  
 F and H continue νο'η ραιρυνν αρ α ρυυιλμιο αζ τράεταυ ανν ρο.  
 82. coiμυεαριγζηαιγτε, MS. υο, H and F. 84. Eight words after ρεο are in  
 C and F, not in H. 85. ρυριυιυζαυ, F; ρυριυεαμ, H. 86. λεγταρ ραν  
 τυαν, F; λειγταρ ραν, H. υέε, H. 89. τυαε, H and F. 91. λυζα, H.  
 93. ριλυ, C. 94. ὅρονς ειλε πε ρεανέυρ: ράυτειαρ: ρια, H and F.  
 ηζοιρτί, H and F. ειτλεανν, H and F. 96. Eight words here, not in H.  
 97. αρ λορζ, F; αρ λειρζ, H. 99. copurbe, H. 1. ζο τυαγταρ, H.  
 Sie C and F; υά βαντυαεαε, H. αρ βευειλλ, F. ρορ, C; αιρ, H.

Some antiquaries say that it is from the three sons whom Danann, daughter of Dealbhaoth, bore, the Tuatha Dé Danann were called, to wit, Brian, Iuchar and Iucharbha, *i.e.* three of the children of Dealbhaoth, son of Ealatha, son of Néd, son of Iondaoi, son of Allaoi, son of Tat, son of Tabharn, son of Enna, son of Bathach, son of Iobath, son of Beothach, son of Iarbhóineol Fáidh, son of Neimheadh: because that the aforesaid three were so accomplished [as that] in heathen arts, that these tribes with whom they were wished to style them gods, and to name themselves from them. Here is a stave of a quotation certifying it, that these three are the three gods of Danann, as the poem says, which has for beginning, 'Hear, ye learned without blemish,' &c. :—

Brian, Iucharbha and Iuchar there,  
Three gods of the Tuatha Dé Danann;  
They were slain at Mana<sup>1</sup> over the great sea  
By the hand of Lugh, son of Eithneann.

It is from [the] Danann, who was mother to these three, Dá Chích Danann<sup>2</sup> is called to the two hills which are in Luachair Deaghaidh<sup>3</sup> in Desmond.

Others say that it is why they are called Tuatha Dé Danann, because it is in [their] three orders they were, of those who had come into Ireland on this expedition. The first order of them, which is called 'Tuath,'<sup>4</sup> used to be in the rank of nobility and headship of tribe: *tuathach*, indeed, and *tighearna*<sup>5</sup> being equivalent, as *tuath* and *tighearnas*<sup>6</sup> are equal. That is the more fit to believe, inasmuch as 'Dá Bhantuathaigh'<sup>7</sup> is given (as an epithet) for Beuchuill and for Danann, whom

<sup>1</sup> *I.e.* the isle of Man.      <sup>2</sup> Two mountains called the 'Paps,' near Killarney.

<sup>3</sup> *I.e.* Sliev Luachar, near Castleisland.      <sup>4</sup> Tuath, a tribe; a district.      <sup>5</sup> A

lord.      <sup>6</sup> lordship.      <sup>7</sup> *i.e.* the two female chiefs.



Δεῦρ δὲ Ὀδανν, ὅο βί 'να μβαίντι ξερναίβ ἀα : ζοναὸ  
3 ὅ'ά ἐπὶ ρῖν 1 ζεσίλλ ἀτά ἀν ρανν ρο :—

Deúeil Δεῦρ Ὀδανν οἷλ,  
Fá marb an dá banuaí; ;  
Feaḡor a nuaíbeaét ρο θεοίξ,  
Le uadánnaíb oḡra aieoir.

Δὲν ὁδρὰ ὅρονξ ὅ'ά ηξαιρτί ὀέε, μαρ ἀτάο Δ νουαοίτε,  
9 ἱρ υἱμε ρῖν ἀοειρτί na τρὶ ὀέε Ὀδανν ρῖρ ἀν τριαρ ἐταρ.  
10 ἱρ υἱμε ὅο ζαιρτί ὀέε ὀίὸβ δρ ἰονζανταρ Δ ηξνίὸμ νουαοί-  
11 ὀεάετα. Δὲν τρεαρ ὅρονξ ὅ'ά ηξαιρτί Ὀδανν, εαῶον, ἀν  
12 ὅρονξ ὅο βίὸβ ρε ὀάναίβ νό ρε céapuaíb, ὀρ ἱρ ἰονανν  
13 ὀάν Δεῦρ céapρ.

Δὲν τ-αονηαὸ ἡλτ θευξ.

Ὁο ξαβλυζαὸ na ὅρονζε ρά ἡαίρλε ὅο ἐααίβ ὀέ Ὀδανν ἀνν ρο ρίρ.

Εοάοὸ Ολλάταρ, εαῶον, ἀν Ὀαζῶα, Οḡμα, Εαλλόο,  
3 ὀρεαρ, Δεῦρ Ὀεαλβαοίτ, cúξ mic Εαλααῖν, mic Νέο, mic  
ἰοναοί, mic Αλλαοί, mic Ταίτ, mic Ταβαίρρ, mic Εννα, mic  
βάεαὸ, mic ἰοβάετ, mic θεοαίξ, mic ἰαῖρβυνεοίλ ῥάο, mic  
Νείμεαὸ, mic Δḡnomoin.

Μαναννάν mac Αλλόο, mic Εαλααῖν, mic Ὀεαλβαοίτ.

Σέ mic Ὀεαλβαοίτ mic Οḡμα, ριαάοὸ, Ολλάη, ἰοναοί,  
ὀρῖαν, ἰαάαρ, Δεῦρ ἰαάαρβα.

Δονḡρ, Δοὸ, Céapmao, Δεῦρ Μίὸρ, ceíte mic ἀν  
Ὀαζῶα.

Λύξ mac Céin mic Ὀιανέετ mic Εαφαίρξ mic Νέο mic  
ἰοναοί.

3. F and H read, ἀηαίλ Δ οειρ ἀν ρίλε ραν ρανν ρο.

6. Feaḡor, H.

9. Δρ, C, for ἱρ. ραίρτεαρ, H and F. H reads, ρῖρ na τρὶ ὅραοίβ ἐταρ.

10. ἱρ υἱμε céana ὅο ζοίρτί, H and F. 11. H and F add ἀηαίλ Δ ουβραμαρ.

F and H add ὅο βί ὀίὸβ. ὅ'ά ηξοίρτί ὀέ ὀδανν, H. ὀέ not in F or C.

12. ἰονανν ἰομορρ, H; céana, F. 13. F and H add 7 ὀ na ὀάνυἱβ .1.

ὀ na céapuaíb, ὅο βί ἀα ὅο ζοίρτί ὀδανν ὀίὸβ.

XI. 1. H continues without a division, Δξ ρο ξαβλυζαὸ, 7c.

2. Εοάοὸ

they had for female rulers : so this verse gives us to understand :—

Beuchuill and Danann beloved—  
The two female chiefs were slain ;  
The extinction of their magic at last  
By pale demons of air.

The second order (to) which used to be called ‘Dé,’<sup>1</sup> such are their druids,<sup>2</sup> whence it is the above three used to be called the three gods of Danann. Wherefore they were called ‘gods’ (is) from the wonderfulness of their deeds of magic. The third order which was called ‘Danann,’ namely, the order which was given to *dán*,<sup>3</sup> or to crafts ; for *dán* and *céard*<sup>4</sup> are equal.

#### SECTION XI.

Of the branching of the tribe that was noblest of the Tuatha Dé Danann down here.<sup>5</sup>

Eochaidh Ollathar, *i.e.* the Daghdha, Oghma, Allód, Breas and Dealbhaoth, the five sons of Ealatha, son of Néd, son of Iondaoi, son of Allaoi, son of Tat, son of Tabharn, son of Enna, son of Báthadh, son of Iobath, son of Beothach, son of Iarbhoineol Fáidh, son of Neimheadh, son of Aghnoman.

Manannán son of Allód, son of Ealatha, son of Dealbhaoth.

The six sons of Dealbhaoth, son of Oghma : Fiachaidh, Ollamh, Iondaoi, Brian, Iuchar and Iucharbha.

Lúgh, son of Cian, son of Dianchéacht, son of Easarg, son of Néd, son of Iondaoi.

<sup>1</sup> *i.e.* gods.      <sup>2</sup> *i.e.* *magi*, diviners.      <sup>3</sup> *i.e.* art of any sort ; verse as the form in which their secrets were transmitted.      <sup>4</sup> *i.e.* handicraft.  
<sup>5</sup> *i.e.* we have here a genealogical enumeration of distinguished personages.

OLLAMH, H.      3. cúig mhic, H. H omits after *néio* to the end of the sentence.  
10. Nine words, commencing *Donn*, supplied by T



Soibneann [an gába], Cneiríne [an céarú], Dianceét [an  
15 luáig], Luéctaine [an ríor], Coirbrie an ríle mac Taria mic  
Tuirpíll.

Beirneó mac Coirbrie Cneiríne mic Tadaínn.

Riádaíó mac Dealbdaíó aghur Ollam mac Dealbdaíó.

Cairéir aghur Neáctain ná mac Námat mic Eodáíó gairíó  
mic Duáctóill.

Siothmáil mac Cairbrie éruim, mic Ealcmaínn, mic Dealb-  
daíó.

Éire aghur Fúla aghur Banba, trí hingeaná Riádaíó, mic  
24 Dealbdaíó, mic Ogmá. [Eirinn ingean Eadairláim, máctair  
na mbán rín.]

Báob, máda, aghur Móirríogán a tríú bainvé.

Danann aghur Deucúill an ná bantuaádaí, aghur Buiúit  
bairíle.

Agh na bantuaádaíó reo báobair an ná ríogáim, eadon  
Fé aghur Meann a n-anmanna: ír uáda ainmnigítear mág  
31 Feimín í ran Muínn. Ír áda fóir baíó Triaíó-rí-éorice ó  
ríáíótear Triaíóirne Muínn.

[Ír Cnómbéad, Buiúinne, aghur Cairmaíóil ná trí cáinte.]

Ír íao ríó buir cáit Máige Tuiréad éuaíó ar Fómóiréad,  
35 aghur [an] cáit [ríomhe rín í] Máige Tuiréad édar ar Féarad  
bóilg. Ír ran gceuo cáit vo beanaó a láim vo Nuádaí, aghur  
a céann í ran gcait nóiréannaí.

14. an gába, and other words in brackets, from H, not in C or F. 15. luéctam,  
H. Coirbrie, C; Cairbrie, F. Taria, H. 19. námat, H. Námat, C.  
ingean, F. 23. ingion, C. 24. Seven words in brackets from H and F.  
27. an ná bantuaádaí, H. F has nó ná vo *over* an ná. Agh rí, H. ná ban-  
tuaádaí rí, H. 31. baí, C; vo bí, H. triaíó, F. fóir, C. 33. Eight  
words in brackets from H. 34. fóiríóir, C. ar for ír, C. 35. H reads  
(including the words in brackets) 7 an cáit ríomhe rín í Muíge Tuiréad édar  
air féarad bóilg. Ír ran éao cáit vo éaíll nuáda a láim, 'ran ccaí  
nóiréannaí vo beanaó a céann vo. 36. nuáda, C and H. beanaó, C.  
37. nóiréannaí, C.

Goibhneann the smith and Creidhne the artist : Dianchéacht the physician and Luchtain the mechanic ; and Cairbre the poet, son of Tara, son of Tuirreall.

Beigreó, son of Cairbre Caitcheann, son of Tabharn.

Fiachaidh, son of Dealbhaoth, and Ollamh, son of Dealbhaoth.

Caichér and Neachtain, two sons of Námha, son of Eochaidh Garbh, son of Duach Dall.

Siodhmall, son of Cairbre Crom, son of Ealcmhar, son of Dealbhaoth.

Eire and Fódhla and Banbha, three daughters of Fiachaidh, son of Dealbhaoth, son of Oghma. Eirnin, daughter of Eadarlámh, mother of those women.

Badhbh, Macha, and Móirríoghan, their three goddesses.

Danann and Beuchuill, the two female chiefs, and Brighid the poetess.

Appertaining to these noble females were the two royal institutes, *i.e.* Fé and Meann (being) their names :<sup>1</sup> it is from them is named Magh Feimhin.<sup>2</sup> It is among to them also was Triath-rí-thorc,<sup>3</sup> from whom is called Treitheirne Mumhan.<sup>4</sup>

[Cridhinbhéal, Bruinne, and Casmhaol, the three satirists.]<sup>5</sup>

It is they<sup>6</sup> who won<sup>7</sup> the battle of Magh Tuireadh North on the Fomórians, and the battle of Magh Tuireadh South<sup>8</sup> on the Fir Bolg. It is in the first battle his hand was cut off Nuadha, and his head in the last battle.<sup>9</sup>

<sup>1</sup> This sentence is very obscure, and the translation is merely tentative. <sup>2</sup> *i.e.* the plain of Feimheann, above which rises Sliabh-na-mban (Feimhin), [*Slievenamon*] Co. Tipperary. <sup>3</sup> This is obscure, and doubtful whether a personal or a place-name.

<sup>4</sup> Not identified.

<sup>5</sup> These names are added in some copies.

<sup>6</sup> *i.e.* Tuatha Dé Danann, as described.

<sup>7</sup> *Lit.* broke.

<sup>8</sup> See pp. 199 and 213.

<sup>9</sup> *i.e.* with the Fomórians at North Magh Tuireadh, 30 years after the other.



## AN DARA HALT DEUS.

Do ríogáib tuaithe Dé Danann ann ro, agus o'fao a bplaitir ar éirinn.

Do gáib nuadha aitheascúláim mac Euctais, mic Eadair-  
3 láim, mic Oirídan, mic Allaoi, mic Tait, mic Tabairin, mic  
Euna, mic Iobáit, mic Deotais, mic Iarbuineoil fáir, mic  
5 Neimead, ríogáit éireann tmoíca bliadán, sur tuit i gcait  
6 Maise Tuimead tuair.

Do gáib bheir mac Ealaitan, mic Néio, mic Ionuadai, mic  
8 Allaoi, mic Tait, an míge reat mblaidna.

Do gáib Lúg Lámpada mac Céin, mic Dianceót, mic  
Eairis bhuic, mic Néio, mic Ionuadai, mic Allaoi, ríogáit  
11 éireann ceatpáca bliadán. Ir é an Lúg ro o'orruig donad  
12 Taitteann ó túr, mar cummnuigad bliadán ar Taittinn  
13 ingin Maómóir, eadon, pí Eairpáine, pá bean o'eoíad mac  
14 Eiric, pí véirdeanad fear mbol, agus pá bean iar rin  
o'eoíad gairb mac Duaid voill, taoiread vo tuaitib Dé  
Danann. Ir leir an mnaoi reo vo hoilead, agus vo lear-  
uigead Lúg Lámpada go beir ionairim vó; agus ir mar  
18 cummnuigad onóra uirre-re o'orruig Lúg cluitéada donad  
19 Taitteann, cóigóir pé Lúgnara, agus cóigóir o'á héir, i  
20 gcomáilead an cluité o'á ngairí 'Olimpiader'; agus ir  
21 ó'n gcuimne rin voigníob Lúg, gairtear Lúgnara vo'n ceo  
lá vo cálluin 'Augur,' eadon, nárad nó cummnuigad Lúga,  
23 [ar a bfuil Féil Seirdeann beair inoiu: agus vo tuit le  
24 mac Coill i gCaonruim].

XII. 1. o'fao, C and F. H omits after ann ro. 3. Oirídan, F.  
mic Ionuadai, H; innai, F. 5. tmoíca, C and F. tmoíca, H. bliadán,  
H. 6. After tuair H reads, le healaitan mac Dealait, 7 le balair bailc-  
béimnead ua néio. mac Ealaitan, H. F omits baile. 8. ríogáit é., H.  
9. Lúg, C and F; luğair, H and al. 11. ceatpáca, H. 10. bliadán, C.  
air túr, H. 13. ingin, H and F. 14. vo boó bean, H and F. o'á éir  
rin, H and F. 18. 7 mar onóra, F and H. cluité, H. 19. Coicteir,  
F; carúcear, H. pé, na, H. cummnuigad, H. oia éir, C; o'á éir, H.  
20. an cluité, H. cluité, C and F. 21. vo níob, C and F; vo gníob, H.  
Lúgnara vo cálluin a, H. 22. i clainn, F. 23. ar a bfuil, H.

## SECTION XII.

Of the kings of the Tuatha Dé Danann here, and of the length of their sovereignty over Ireland.

Nuadha Airgeadlámh, son of Euchtach, son of Eadarlámh, son of Orda, son of Allaoi, son of Tat, son of Tabharn, son of Enna, son of Iobáth, son of Beothach, son of Iarbhoineol Fáidh, son of Neimheadh, took the kingdom of Ireland thirty years, till he fell in the battle of Magh Tuireadh North.

Breas, son of Ealatha, son of Néd, son of Iondaoi, son of Allaoi, son of Tat, held the kingship seven years.

Lúgh Lámfhada, son of Cian, son of Dianchéacht, son of Easar Breac, son of Néd, son of Iondaoi, son of Allaoi, held the kingdom of Ireland forty years. It is this Lúgh who appointed the Fair of Tailte at first as a yearly commemoration of Tailte, daughter of Madhmór, *i.e.* king of Spain, who was wife to Eochaidh, son of Earc, last king of the Fir Bolg, and who was wife after that to Eochaidh Garbh, son of Duach Dall, a chief of the Tuatha Dé Danann. It is by this woman Lúgh Lámfhada was fostered and trained till he was fit to bear arms; and it is as an honourable commemoration for her Lúgh instituted the games of the Fair of Tailte<sup>1</sup> a fortnight before Lúghnasadh,<sup>2</sup> and a fortnight after it, resembling the games called 'Olympiades': and it is from that memorial which Lúgh used to make Lúghnasadh is given (as name) to the first day (or) to the Calends of August, *i.e.* the '*násadh*' or commemoration of Lúgh,<sup>3</sup> (on which is now the feast of St. Peter's chains). He fell by (the hand of) Mac Coll at Caondruim.<sup>4</sup>

<sup>1</sup> See pp. 198 and 199.

marking one of the divisions of their year.

added from Haliday.

<sup>2</sup> *i.e.* a festival of the ancient Irish on 1st August,

<sup>3</sup> From this to end of sentence

<sup>4</sup> Old name for the hill of Usna in Westmeath.

geibionn, H. 1 n-ium, H.

from H.

24. Words in brackets, after LúgΔ, not in C or F,



Do gabh an Daḡda Mór mac Ealaída, mic Dealbdaíocht, mic  
 26 Néio níosdaíocht Éireann veic mbliaída an t-í fícrí, [aḡur vo  
 éaḡ 'ran bhuḡ vo ḡaib cío an uicdaí vo t-eilḡ Ceitlíonn  
 28 aír i ḡcaí mdaíḡe Tuiread. Eocdaí Ollaídar ainm vileaí  
 an Daḡda].

Do gabh Dealbdaíocht mac Oḡma ḡmáin éirí, mic Ealaídan,  
 31 mic Dealbdaíocht, mic Néio an n-íḡe veic mbliaída, ḡur tuit  
 32 le fíadaíocht mac Dealbdaíocht.

Do gabh fíadaíocht mac Dealbdaíocht, mic Ealaídan an n-íḡe  
 veic mbliaída, ḡur tuit le heoḡan i n-áirí mhuic.

Do gabh an t-í mic Ceapmáda mbliaíocht mic an Daḡda,  
 eadon, mac Cuill, mac Céet, aḡur mac ḡríne a n-an-  
 37 manna, níosdaíocht Éireann t-íocht mbliaídan; aḡur doirí  
 38 uiríḡ me reanóir ḡurab nionn t-íeadaí vo n-íḡar an  
 39 éiríonn, aínáil doiríḡe a n-íḡar nionn ro:—

ḡíó éirí íolair mfe,  
 Rannair an t-í a uiríḡe;  
 aíríḡ uill na n-eíḡ n-uáille,  
 mac Cuill, mac Céet, mac ḡríne.

ḡíóeadaí, ní nionn t-íeadaí vo b'í eadon, aíḡ reallíḡeadaí  
 45 fílaíḡ, eadon, ḡaí me mbliaídan aḡ ḡaí don víoí an uiríḡ,  
 aínáil doiríḡeadaí t-í a n-anmannaí na cíoíḡ reo, [aḡur  
 47 ír i ḡcaí t-íallíḡeadaí vo t-íeadaí a uiríḡ]. Ír uime vo  
 48 ḡaíreadaí na hanmanna ro vo'n t-í a n-íḡar nionn, vo b'íḡ  
 ḡurab Coll, Céet, aḡur ḡmáin f'á vée adairí víoí. Coll,  
 50 íomóirí, f'á vía vo m'ac Cuill, aḡur eadúir a ainm vileaí,  
 51 aḡur banba a bean. mac Céet, t-í, céet a vía, eadúir a  
 ainm, aḡur f'óíla a bean. mac ḡríne, íadair, ḡmáin a  
 53 vía, eadúir a ainm, aḡur éirí a bean.

25. mac ealaída, not in H; mac ealaídan, F. 26. reacríocht  
 b'íḡam, H. 28. v'íḡ H. v'íḡíḡ, C. 31. níosdaí é., H. 32. H adds,  
 a m'ac f'ím. 30. mbliaíḡa, H 5. 32. 37. t-íocht b'íḡam, H.  
 38. uiríḡeadaí, F; vo nionn, H. 39. H reads aínáil doiríḡ reanóí  
 v'íḡeadaí nionn ro f'íḡ. F omits f'íḡ; reanóí aíríḡe, F. 40. f'íḡ,  
 H and F. 41. nionn, F; nionn, H. aíríḡ aíríḡe, F. 42. Síe C  
 and F; H reads na h'íḡeadaí vo n-eíḡ n-uáille. 44. t-íḡíḡ, H and F.



The Daghdha Mór, son of Ealatha, son of Dealbhaoth, son of Néd, held the kingdom of Ireland seventy years. He died at Brugh of the bloody missiles of a cast which Ceithleann flung at him in the battle of Magh Tuireadh. Eochaidh Ollathar (was) the proper name of the Daghdha.<sup>1</sup>

Dealbhaoth, son of Oghma Griain-éigis, son of Ealatha, son of Dealbhaoth, son of Néd, held the kingship ten years till he fell by Fiachaidh, son of Dealbhaoth.

Fiachaidh, son of Dealbhaoth, son of Ealatha, held the kingship ten years, till he fell by Eoghan at Ard Breac.

The three sons of Cearmad Milbheol, son of the Daghdha, that is to say, Mac Coll, Mac Céacht and Mac Gréine their names, assumed the dominion of Ireland thirty years; and some antiquaries say that it is a tripartite division which they made on Ireland, as is said in this verse:—

Though Eire had many thousands,  
They divide the land in three;  
Great nobles of glorious deeds,  
Mac Coll, Mac Céacht, Mac Gréine.

However, it is not a tripartite division which was among them, but the permutation of the sovereignty, that is to say, each one of them had it every succeeding year, by turns,<sup>2</sup> as we have said above in (enumerating) the names of this country, [and in the battle of Tailte all three fell]. It is why these names were given to those three kings, because Coll, Céacht, and Grian<sup>3</sup> were gods of worship to them. Coll, indeed, was god to Mac Cuill, and Eathúr was his proper name, and Banbha his wife. Mac Céacht, too, Céacht his god, Teathúr his name, and Fódhla his wife, Mac Gréine, lastly, Grian his god, Ceathúr his name, and Eire his wife.

<sup>1</sup> Words in brackets in text added from Haliday.      <sup>2</sup> See pp. 100 and 108.  
<sup>3</sup> Hazel, Plough, Sun.

45. αρ υαιουβ, F and H. αρ υαιουβ, *al.* δε λαβαιρεαρ, F.  
brackets from H. ι τεριου, H.      48. το ταιμμεαρ, H.  
τηδ, H. γυρεαδ η ε. πα αιουμ τ'  
αιουμ, H and F. ιμορια, H

47. Words in  
50. τηδ, C;  
51. Banba, F.

Oirbheadh ainm uilear mánannáin: ir uair náidtear  
 55 loé n-Oirbheadh. Óir an tan do toéladh a fear, ir an  
 56 do moir an loé ró éir. Ir o'foillriugadh an neit reo, do  
 munnadh na moir reo ríor:—

Eadúr áro fo fuair moir, gearr an fear,  
 Coll a úia, ua an Dágha 'nar uib, banba a bean;  
 Teadur teann, trén a éirio, gér a gheir,  
 Féola a bean mór-n-éir po oruio, Céadé po éirio;  
 Ceatúr caom, caom a lí, fá raor é;  
 Éir a bean, bean fial í, grian a úe.  
 Manannán mac Lir ó'n loé, po ríor ríead,  
 Oirbheadh a ainm, iar gcéu geol éis dobad.

Do péir Saltinac éirir, ir trí bliadhna teard do úa  
 67 céu, fad flaitir Tuaithe Dé Danann ar éirinn. Tis an  
 68 ríann po leir ríor:—

Sead mblíadhna nóad ir céu—  
 An t-airdeán ríor nóad breg,  
 Do tuaithe Dé Danann go ngeir  
 Ar éirinn i n-áiríflaitir.

#### AN TREAS ALT DEUS.

Do bunadur élainne mfead, o'á n-imteadair, agus o'á noálair, o'á  
 ngeimealair, agus do gac coirg o'á o'árla úoir ó féinur farrair  
 anur go gabáil éiréann úoir, ann po ríor.

Ionnur, ionnóir, go o'iofadh linn bunadur cinó Scoit  
 5 do loirgeadé go ríeir, eadon, go lareit: an uair mac ir  
 6 oirbheadh do bí ag lareit, mar adá, Someir agus Madsó.

54. Oirbheadh, H. éadad, H and F. 55. do toéladh, H and F; do teadad,  
 C. moir, C; moir, H and F. 56. an neitir, C. H reads gonad air an  
 oirbheadh adá an laoir fadair po ríor; F, *id.* 58. fo fuair, F; fo fuair,  
 H. 59. ua uon O., F. gearr, F. 60. teann, F and H; trén, C. gearr  
 i ngeir, H; gér angeir, C. gér agheir, F. 61. mór n-eadé, H; mór  
 néé, F; mór noiré, C. 62. a gne, H and F. 64. mo ríor ríead, H; do  
 ríor mór ríu, F. 65. H reads, iar gcéu cead, éad do ead. ar céadair  
 cloé, écc adad, F. 66. teard, H. 67. fad flaitir, C; fad flaitir, F,  
 H and F. tuait, H and F; tuait, C. 68. ag po ríann oirbheadh ar an  
 áiríflaitir, F and H. 71. tuait, C; tuait, F; tuad, H. 72. or, H. ar, F.

XIII. 1. Haliday begins the second part of his book here, and reads:—Do



Oirbsean (was) the proper name of Manannán : it is from him Loch Oirbsean<sup>1</sup> is named : for when his grave was being dug, it is then the lake burst forth over the land. It is to make this matter clear these verses following were composed :—

Eathúr tall, who obtained dignity, fierce the man,  
 Coll his god, grandson of the Daghdha not gloomy, Banbha his wife ;  
 Teathúr stout, strong his contest, sharp his stroke (?),  
 Fódhla his wife, great deeds he accomplished (?), in Céacht he trusted ;  
 Ceathúr comely, fair his complexion, noble was he,  
 Éire his wife, generous woman she, Grian his divinity.  
 Manannán, son of Lear, from the 'loch,'<sup>2</sup> he sought the 'sraith,'<sup>3</sup>  
 Oirbsean his (own) name, after a hundred conflicts he died the death.

According to the Saltair of Caiseal,<sup>4</sup> it is three years wanting of two hundred (is) the length of the sovereignty of the Tuatha Dé Danann over Irèland. This verse agrees with that :—

Seven years, ninety, and one hundred—  
 That reckoning is not false—  
 For the Tuatha Dé Danann with might,  
 Over Ireland in high sovereignty.<sup>5</sup>

### SECTION XIII.

Of the origin of the children of Míleadh, of their proceedings, and of their transactions, of their genealogy, and of every occurrence that happened to them, from Féníus Farsaidh down to the invasion of Ireland by them, here below (stated).

In order, truly, that we should be able to trace the origin of the Scotie nation to its root, *i.e.* to Japheth (we find) the two most distinguished sons Japheth had, that is to say, Gomer

<sup>1</sup> Now Loch Corrib, in Galway.

<sup>2</sup> *Loch*, lake, improperly written *lough*.

<sup>3</sup> *Sraith* or *Sreath*, *i.e.* 'strath,' a level space by a river.

<sup>4</sup> See p. 91.

<sup>5</sup> The first part of Book I., terminates here in Haliday's edition, in O'Mahony's translation, and in some manuscripts, but the best copies do not sub-divide the book. The portion published by Dr. Joyce also ends here.

Λοργαιρεατ εινθ σκυτ 50 φρενθ ιαφθετ, 7c. 3. αν πο ριορ, C; not in F.

4. βυναδουρ. C: ιβναδουρ εινθ σκυτ, H.

5. οα for οο, C. Λοργαιμοετ,

C. φρεν

μεα, C. ομρεαρεα, H.



7 Cuiríod Madoire i ran veacmádo caibitil vo Ğeneriy, mar i  
 noéin cmaobrgaoilead ar ġlioét lafeč, eađon, 5o mađavari  
 9 tpi mic a5 5omey, mari atá, Arcenez, Rířat a5ur To5orima:  
 5iđeao, ní ainmniġeann 5o cinnce clann m̃a5o5 vo péiri a  
 11 n-annmann. Čaiuy rin, vo ħríg 5urab ar řeancáđaiđ cinió  
 Scoit atá o'řiađaiđ cmaobrgaoilead cinnce na n-uřal vo  
 13 ġein ó m̃a5o5 vo leannm̃ain, a5ur 5o háimite řleačta  
 řéimurř řarřaió, cuirřeam řior ann řo cmaobrgaoilead  
 řleačta m̃a5o5, vo péiri an leabair řabála o'a nġairřear  
 Cin Ořoma Sneačta, a5ur řul táimig řáurais i n-éirinn vo  
 17 bi an t-úřvar řoin ann. Ir eađ averi, 5o mađavari tpiari  
 mac a5 m̃a5o5, mari atá, b̃ađč, lobáč a5ur řáčáčta. Ó  
 19 b̃ađč táimig řéimurř řarřaió, řinnřear řleačta řaeóil: ó  
 lobáč tángavari Amazoney, b̃acřman a5ur řarři: ó  
 21 řáčáčta táimig řarřolón [vo čeao řab éirinn iar noilinn],  
 22 a5ur Neimeao mac aġnomain, a5ur, o'a péiri rin, řiri bol5  
 a5ur řuačta Oé Oanann [ařmail avuřřamari čuar i řna  
 24 řabálaiđ]. Ir ar ġlioét an řáčáčta řo táimig Attila móři,  
 25 vo čui řannonia řa n-a řmačč, a5ur b̃aoi čian o'a imřiri a5  
 coimmeařřao řlaičiri na Róma, vo řerřior a5ur vo ṽibiri  
 Aquileia, a5ur tug iomao řuačari řó'n nġearřm̃ain. Ir ó'n  
 28 Scitia řór, vo ġlioét m̃a5o5 vo péiri a mbunavara,  
 Zeliorřey, ři na 'hunnořum' vo bi i řcořao ar řurtinian  
 30 imřiri. Ir ó'n Scitia, řia, tángavari řongobarřoi, ħunřari  
 a5ur řoti uile. Ir ó'n Scitia, mari an řceurona, Oauni ó  
 32 řaióčeari Oaunia řan řotáile, a5ur ir é ainm na tpię rin  
 33 inoiu, Apulia. Ir ó'n Scitia řór tángavari na Túřiaiř.  
 34 Čá o'tám řir? averi bucananur, lorřaię řeantavčta

7. irin .10. ča, in *Genesi*, C and F. 9. meic, C. tpiur mac, H and F.  
 11. řeancáđaiđ, C; řeancáđaiđ, H and F. 13. o'řár, H and F. 5o háimite,  
 H. 17. ařeao averi, C; a5 řo mari averi, F and H. 19. řinnřori, C.  
 činó, H and F. řaióil, C and F. 21. F and H add the words in brackets.  
 22. Sic H; Neimó, C and F. 24. vo ġlioét, H. 25. b̃aoi, C.  
 vo bi, H and F. 28. vo péiri an bunavari Z. ři na ħunni, H. 30. řór,  
 H and F. 32. řaičřori, C. eavaille, C and F. ař é, C. 33. aniu, C.  
 i n-ium, H. 34. řa tčám, F, C, and H. ačč, in C; not in F or H.  
 Becanus, C. 35. cmaobrgaoilce, H and F.

and Magog. Moses, in the tenth chapter of Genesis, where he records the propagation of the posterity of Japheth, sets down [*i.e.*]<sup>1</sup> that Gomer had three sons, namely Aschenez, Riphath, and Thogorma; however, he does not mention specially the children of Magog according to their names. Nevertheless, as it is on the antiquaries of the Scotie nation that it is incumbent to follow up the ascertained genealogy of the nobles who sprang from Magog, and particularly of the posterity of Fénus Farsaidh, we shall here set down the genealogical account of the posterity of Magog, according to the book of invasion which is called *Cin Droma Sneachta*;<sup>2</sup> and that authority existed before Patrick came to Ireland. What it says is, that Magog had three sons, namely, Báath, Iobáth, and Fáthachta. From Báath came Fénus Farsaidh, the ancestor of the posterity of Gaedheal; from Iobáth came the Amazons, Bactrians, and Parthians; from Fáthachta came Partholón [he who first occupied Ireland after the deluge] and (also) Neimheadh, son of Aghnoman, and, accordingly, the Fir Bolg and Tuatha Dé Danann [as we have said above in (the account of) their conquests]. It is from the posterity of this Fathachta came the great Attila, who brought Pannonia under his sway, and was a length of time perturbing the state of Rome, destroyed and depopulated Aquileia, and made many raids on Germany. It is from Scythia also, of the posterity of Magog by origin, Zeliobes, king of the Huns, who made war upon the emperor Justinian. It is from Scythia, too, came the Lombards, Hungarians, and Goths [all]. It is from [the] Scythia, likewise, came the Dauni, from whom is called Daunia in Italy, and the name of that country now is Apulia. It is from Scythia also that the Turks have come. But in short,<sup>3</sup> Buchanan,<sup>4</sup> an investigator of the antiquity of the dissemination of the races of the

<sup>1</sup> Redundancy in MS.

<sup>2</sup> An ancient record, not now known. See Sect. V. p. 140, and also O'Curry's Lecture on the lost books, p. 13. *Druim Sneachta*, "Snow-capped hill or mountain-ridge," in the present Co. of Monaghan, according to O'Curry.

<sup>3</sup> *Lit.*, where am I with it?

<sup>4</sup> Haliday and

O'Mahony read, 'Buchanan': the MS. has 'Becanus.'



35 cnaobhrḡaoilrō an domāin ar aicirur Epīrānuir sup ḡabḡadur  
 36 luēt na Scitīa ārōflaitēar ḡo ḡiṡo i nṡaiṡō vīlṡne, aḡur  
 ḡo maibe a bflaitēar ar marēan ḡo hanflaitēar na ḡabī-  
 lōine. Aveirio na hūḡodur ceutna ḡurab ó'n Scitīa voḡeib-  
 vīr na crioēa eile meācṡa aḡur vliḡcṡe aḡur oṡuḡcṡe, aḡur  
 40 rōr ḡurab iṡo céro cīneāṡō vo cīonḡṡain beic onōmaē v'ēir  
 41 vīlṡne iṡo. Aveir ioanneḡ boemur 'ran naomāṡō caibvīl  
 vo'n vāra leāḡar iṡo rcriōb vo beurab an uile cīnō, nā'r'  
 43 clōṡ luēt na Scitīa le hārōflaitēar ar bioē. Aveir  
 44 ioreḡur ḡurab maḡōḡai ḡairio na ḡreugaiḡ vo luēt na  
 Scitīa. Aveir ioanneḡ Naucleur ḡo vṡānḡadur vāome  
 ar flīoēt na Scitīa lé' noēarīnāṡō ḡnīomā iōmōma. Vīoṡ  
 a fīaṡṡaīre rin ar heiovoṡur, 'ran ḡceāṡmaṡō leāḡar,  
 48 mar a n-ābair sup vībmeāṡur luēt na Scitīa ṡairur iī  
 na Peirīa ar an Scitīa ḡo marlāiḡcṡeāc. Vīoṡ, mar an  
 ḡceutna, a fīaṡṡaīre ar iurṡin i n-ā rṡāir, mar a noēṡan  
 51 v'ārmaēṡar na ḡḡnīom vō iōnḡarṡo luēt na Scitīa; aḡ iṡo  
 bmaēṡa an hūḡodur iṡo:—"ṡo bāṡar, ar iṡe, vo ḡnāc luēt  
 na Scitīa ḡan cūmaēc coḡḡcriōc vo buāin iṡu, nā vo bmeic a  
 54 mbuāṡ: vo vībīrīṡo ḡo marlāiḡcṡeāc ṡairur iī na Peirīa  
 55 ar an Scitīa; vo mārbṡarṡo Cīur ḡo līon a flūaiḡ; vo léir-  
 rcriōrāṡō leō Zopiron ṡaoīreāc flūaiḡ Alexānṡer mōir ḡo  
 57 n-ā flūaiḡ; vo cūāṡadur neārt na Rómānāc, aḡur nīor  
 58 mōcūiḡ iṡo maṡm é." Ar na bmaēṡaib iṡo iṡ ionṡuḡcṡe  
 ḡurab mōr an cāṡmaēc aḡur an cīrōācṡ vo bī i bṡoirīnn  
 na Scitīa ḡo haīmrīr an hūḡodur iṡo.

Aveir Policrīonicon i ran iṡeācṡmāṡō caibvīl veug ar  
 62 iṡcīro vo'n céro leāḡar ḡurab ó'n bṡocāl iṡo 'Scitīa' ḡaircṡeār

36. na vīlṡonṡ, H. na vīleānṡ, F. 40. céro cīneāṡō, F; cīnō, C; cīne,  
 H. 41. bāronur, H. Boemus, C and F. Bohemus on margin. ran .9. ca, C.  
 43. nār cāoīreāṡō, H. 44. *Magogae*, F; *Magogoe*, C. maḡōḡai  
 ḡairīṡo, H and F. 48. vībīrīṡadur, C. 51. v' not in F or H.  
 iṡonāṡar, F; iṡneāṡar, H. 54. a mbuāṡ, *gen. pl.*, C and F.  
 āmbuāṡō, K. 55. vo mārbṡadur, F. 57. flōḡ, C.  
 58. iṡo, H; iṡo, C. 62. iṡin .37. ca, C. ḡoirīṡor, C.  
 ḡairīṡeār, H.



world, says, repeating Epiphanius, that the people of Scythia obtained chief rule shortly after the deluge, and that their sovereignty continued until the predominance of Babylon. The same authors say that it is from Scythia the other countries used to receive institutes and laws and ordinances, and, moreover, that it is they who were the first race which commenced to be honoured after the deluge. Johannes Boemus,<sup>1</sup> in the ninth chapter of the second book which he wrote on the customs of every race, says that the Scythians were never subdued by any dominion. Josephus says that the Greeks called the people of Scythia, Magogai. Johannes Nauclerus says<sup>2</sup> that people have come of the race of Scythia by whom very great deeds were done. Let Herodotus bear witness to this in the fourth book where he says that the people of Scythia repelled Darius king of Persia contemptuously from Scythia. Let Justin likewise witness in his history, where he treats of the gallantry of the exploits which the people of Scythia performed: and here are the words of this author:—‘The people of Scythia, he says, were always without foreign power affecting them or seizing their spoils: they drove back Darius, king of Persia, with disgrace out of Scythia; they slew Cyrus with the entire of his army; Zophyron, the leader of the army of Alexander the great, with his host, was destroyed by them: they had heard of the power of the Romans, and (yet) had never felt it.’<sup>a</sup> From these words it may be understood that it was great was the bravery and the valour which was among the people of Scythia to the time of this author.

The Polychronicon says in the thirty-seventh chapter of the first book, that it is from this word Scythia, Scot is called

*a* Scythae ipsi perpetuo ab alieno imperio aut intacti aut invicti mansere: Darium regem Persarum turpi a Scythia submovere fuga; Cyrum cum omni exercitu trucidarunt; Alexandri magni ducem Zophyron a pari ratione cum copiis universis deleverunt; Romanorum audivere sed non sensere arma.

<sup>1</sup> Haliday and O'Sullivan read 'Baronius': the MS. has 'Boemus.'  
<sup>2</sup> 'Volumi'

63 Scoit vo flioct ḡaeóil ḡlaip, aḡur ḡo bḡor tam ní córa  
 64 ḡaill vo tadbairt ar an vpoing atá aḡ aitiuḡadó i n-Éirinn  
 65 anoir, v'á nḡairítear ḡaill, [ó ḡallia], eadon, ó'n bḡraime  
 vo péir a mbunadóra, ioná Scoit vo tadbairt ar ḡaeóealaidb  
 67 ó Scitia ó' vótangadair féin vo péir a mbunadóra: aḡur iḡ  
 68 uime rin ḡairítear ḡreugaidḡ Sciti vo flioct fátaéta mic  
 mḡosḡ vo ḡab flaitéar i nḡotia, i vḡriacia aḡur i n-Ácáia,  
 [mar atá Páritolón mac Seairia ḡo n-a tḡeabaidb], Neimeadó,  
 71 mac Agnomain, ó' mairítear Clanna Neimeadó, fḡir bolḡ,  
 aḡur Tuáta Dé Dánann, vo bḡiḡ ḡurab ó'n Scitia vo péir  
 73 a mbunadóra iav uile: aḡur mearaim ḡurab uime ḡairítear  
 Scoit ḡo cinnte vo flioct ḡaeóil mic Niul mic Féiniura  
 75 Fappaió v'á mairiḡ áirvflaitéar na Scitia, aḡur v'á flioct  
 76 'na víadú, aḡur ḡurab é Niul mac tánairte Féiniura, aḡur  
 77 nac fúair comhoinn chíce ar bioct, áimail fudriavoir com-  
 mbriáirte Féiniura chíoca ar ar' haímmiḡeadó iav féin aḡur  
 79 a flioct. Uime rin v'oirvuiḡ Niul v'á flioct, iav féin  
 80 v'áimmiuḡadó ar an Scitia, aḡur Scoit vo tadbairt [v'áimn]  
 81 oiria vo fḡor, vo bḡiḡ nac mairte fearmann ar biḡ 'na fíilb;  
 aḡur ná'ri fáḡaidb a áctairi áct roctar na n-ealadóan aḡur na  
 83 n-ilbeurla mar imme áige, iav bḡáḡbáil míoḡaéta na Scitia  
 84 ḡan poinn aḡ Neanual, an mac fá rine ioná Niul.

63. tam, F, C, and H. 64. vpoing, C. 65. anoir, C. ó ḡallia, H, not in C.  
 Words in brackets from F and H. bḡraime, C. ó Gallia, .i. ón fḡraime, F.  
 67. Scitia, *Seythia* and *Seyta*, MSS. ar, C. 68. ḡairítear, C; ḡoirítear,  
 H and F. 71. ó mairítear, C. 73. uile, not in H or F. 75. vo bḡiḡ  
 ḡur ab vo f. f., H and F. 76. tánairte, H. tánairte, F. 77. nac  
 fḡuair, H and F. 79. va tḡlioct, C. va flioct, *al.* 80. vo fḡonnaó,  
 H and F. ó'n, H and F. v'áimn, H and F. 81. fḡorra, F. 83. imme,  
 F and H. mibeurla, F. áicce, F. míoḡaíte, F. 84. nenul, F;  
 nenuál, H.



to the posterity of Gaedheal Glas, and, in my judgment, it is not more fit to give Gall (for name) to the people who are now inhabiting Ireland who are called Gall, that is to say, from Gallia or France as to their origin than to give Scot (for name) to the Gael from Scythia whence they came according to their origin : and it is therefore 'Greeks' of Scythia is called to the posterity of Fáthachta, son of Magog, who obtained dominion in Gothia, Thracia, and Achaia, viz. Partholón, son of Seara, with his people ; Neimheadh, son of Aghnoman, from whom the children of Neimheadh are called ; the Fir Bolg and the Tuatha De Danann, because it is from Scythia they all came, according to their origin. And I think that it is why Scot is more especially called to the posterity of Gaedheal, son of Niul, son of Fenius Farsaidh, because it is to Fenius Farsaidh the chief dominion of Scythia came, and to his posterity after him ; and that it was Niul was the younger son of Fenius, and that he did not obtain any equal share of the territory, as the kindred of Fenius had obtained districts from which they themselves and their posterity were named. Wherefore Niul enjoined on his posterity to denominate themselves from Scythia, and for ever to call themselves Scots, because there was no land in their possession, and that his father had left him as a portion, only the acquisition of the sciences and of the several languages ; having left the kingdom of Scythia undivided to Neanual, the son who was older than Niul.

an ceathrú haois hálc veug.

Ag ro ríor ro leic go cinnte do'n ríor-bun ór' fáraoas aicme faeðil, agus  
o'd n-iméadaitib go ceáct do madaib míleab i n-éirinn.

Doeirio cuio do na húgdaib laione, suiab mac do  
4 Arisur nó do Cecropur do fáb flaitear 'Arisivorum'  
5 faeðeal; gídeab, ní féioir rin do beic ríunneac, do bñí  
6 go n-abair S. Augurcin sur b' é am do éionnigain flaitear  
7 na oioingse rin an tan iugab íacob, i gcionn o'd bliabán  
8 veug agus fíce ar ceitíe céab o'ér oílinne; agus fór, do  
ríer an úgdaib ceuona, nac maíbe flaitear a fíeacda rin  
10 ar bun acé cúig bliabna veug ar o'd céab, agus, o'd ríer  
rin, suiab i gcionn feacé mbliaðan ar trí fíer ar ré céab  
o'ér oílinne do oíocnuigéab flaitear na haicme rin. Acé  
13 céabna, ní féioir rin do beic ríunneac agus a ráb suiab ó  
14 Arisur nó Cecropur do éiofáb faeðeal, óir doerí hector  
15 boetir i rdaí na hálban, agus fór leabair faéala  
éieann uile suiab ie linn maoire do beic 'ran éigipt i  
17 sceannar clainne íraeal do bí faeðeal 'ran éigipt.  
Doeirio, iomoirio, na leabair faéala suiab fo'n am roin  
19 iug scota, ingean íadao Cingur faeðeal do mui mac  
20 féiuira fapíarí mic baac mic maois; agus ír é am fa'í  
éionnigain maoire ceannar feabna do o'éannaí ar élanab  
íraeal 'ran éigipt, i gcionn feacé mbliaðan nveug agus  
23 ceitíe fíer ar feacé gcéab, ionnur do ríer an áiuí aimirie  
rin go maíbe tuairim trí céab bliabán agus cúig bliabna  
agus o'd fíer ie a scoir, ó aimirí Arisur nó Cecropur go  
26 iugab faeðeal, agus, o'd ríer rin, níor b'féioir a beic 'na  
maic ag Arisur nó ag Cecropur o'd.

XIV. 1. H continues without division.

2. go ceé mac míleab, F.

4. na harivni, H.

5. faeðiol, C; faeðiol, F. ar o'd fíer, F.

héioir, C. ríunneac. 6. uair, H and F. flaitíor, C. 7. oioingse, MS.;

oioingse, H. 8. veug, C. céab, C and H. 10. éigí, H. 13. ní héioir,

C. ní féioir, H. 14. faeðiol, C. faeðeal, H. faeðeal, F.

15. agus fór, C. 19. Cingur, F. faeðil (pl.), H. an éioinn íraeal, H.

20. ar é, C. 23. ír ceitíe fíer, C. ír o'd fíer, C. ír o'd fíer, H.



## SECTION XIV.

Here below (we treat) definitely apart concerning the true origin from which the the race of Gaedheal have sprung ; and of their proceedings till the arrival of the sons of Mileadh in Ireland.<sup>1</sup>

Some Latin authors say that Gaedheal was the son of Argus or of Cecrops, who obtained the sovereignty of the Argives ; but that cannot be well-founded, because that St. Augustine says that the monarchy of that people commenced at the time Jacob was born, *i.e.* about four hundred and thirty-two years after the deluge ; and, moreover, according to the same author, [that] the dominion of his posterity was maintained but two hundred and fifteen years : and, according to that, that it is at the end of six hundred and three<sup>2</sup> score and seven years after the deluge the rule of that line terminated. But truly, it is not possible for that to be authentic, and to say (at the same time) that it is from Argus or Cecrops Gaedheal should have come ; for Hector Boetius in his history of Scotland, and, moreover, all the books of invasion of Ireland, state that Gaedheal was in Egypt during the time of Moses being in the headship of the children of Israel in Egypt. Indeed, the books of invasion say that it is at that time Scota, daughter of Pharaoh Cingcris, bore Gaedheal to Niul, son of Fenius Farsaidh, son of Báath, son of Magog : and it is the time when Moses began to act as leader of the children of Israel in Egypt, seven hundred and four score and seventeen years (from the deluge) ; so that according to that reckoning of time, there were as a conjecture three hundred years and two score and five besides, from the time of Argus or Cecrops till Gaedheal was born, and, consequently, it was not possible for him to be son to Argus or to Cecrops.

<sup>1</sup> *Míleadh* or *Míle*, Latinized Milesius ; Clanna Míleadh, the Milesian race : *Gaedheal*, *Gaedhal* (Gadelius), his ancestor ; Clanna Gaedheal the Gadelian or Gaelic race ; the Gaedhil or Gael ; the Scots : see pp. 99, 109, 207, and 235.   <sup>2</sup> ? Two.

26. Ξαοῦδλ, H. F and H read, ní héíoríη Ξαοῦδλ वो हेिः n-a m̄ac Δξ Δ. ná Δξ C. ní héíoríη, H and F.

Cibé aúearaó supab ó'n nSreís vo gluar Saeúeal  
 vo'n éisipt, agus supab uime aúeipteari supab ó'n Scitia  
 30 vo éuaíó vo'n éisipt, vo bús supab ó éalaín Cetim (mar  
 31 íaoilear úsuar v'áiuíte) vo éuall, agus, v'á réir rin, go  
 n-abairi supab ionann Scitia agus íaé na rceac: 'íáé,'  
 iomorro, an tan tuisítear arí ron an focail reo 'feaironn' é,  
 34 bíó 'th' nó 'oh' 'na úeiearó, marí atáio íaé nó íáó, siúeáó,  
 an tan rcióbéarí an focail ro, Scitia, ní bí 'c' i n-a lár  
 marí baó cóiri 'na íamáil vo cómíocail, agus rór, ní bí 'th'  
 nó 'oh' i n-a úeiearó: agus, v'á réir rin, ní fuil aét  
 baráimáil gan barántar a mear supab ionann Scitia, vo  
 38 réir ranaráin Saeúilge, agus taláin na rceac.

Ir las, marí an sceutna, an ruiúisáó arí Saeúeal vo  
 41 éeacé ó'n nSreís vo réir a bunadóara, a máó go mbíóó  
 42 córmáilear as rlióé Saeúil, i mbeuráib, i nóraib, agus i  
 43 scluicéiríib re Sreusáib, agus, uime rin, go n-aibeoiréaoi  
 supab ó Sreusáib tángadóari. Óir gac gabáltar táimís i  
 45 n-éirinn v'éir v'ilinne, aét fine Saeúeal agus Clanna  
 46 Neimeáó amáin, ir ó'n nSreís tángadóari, [marí atá Páritolón  
 ó mhogoma, rir bóis ó'n Triacia agus Tuadé Dé Dánann  
 ó'n áeáia; marí a bfuil beotia agus Caéarí na hálíne,] vo  
 48 réir marí v'foillirígeamari éuar i n-a ngabáltar ro reac  
 áinn gac áite ar arí éuallrao i nSreís.

28. rór, H and F. vo éuall, F and H. Saeúil, H. ríbe rór, F. ríbé,  
 C; síó bé, H. rór, H. vo éuall Saeúil, H. 30. Cetim, H and F.

31. v'áiuíte, C and F. 34. marí atá ro, F. re a éoir, H. Saeúal, H.  
 marí atá ro, H. 39. Saeúilge, H; Saeúeilge, C. Saeúeilce, F.

40. ar, C. lacc, F. 41. vo éoréacé, H. go mbíóó, C, F, and H.

42. i n-a, H. 43. na ccluíeáóáib, F. le F. 45. v'ilionn, F.

v'ilionn, H. 46. amáin, H and F; ábáin, C. Part in brackets from H.

49. From vo réir to Sreís omitted in H.

<sup>1</sup> Or *Setim*.

<sup>2</sup> i.e. 'Land of thorns.'

<sup>3</sup> Gaedheal here signifies the individual, the eponymous ancestor; whence we



Whoever would say that it was from Greece Gaedheal proceeded to Egypt, and that it is why it is said that it was from Scythia he went to Egypt, because that it was from the land of 'Cetim'<sup>1</sup> (as a certain author thinks), he journeyed, [and,] consequently [that he] says that Scythia, and '*iath na sceach*'<sup>2</sup> are equivalent: '*iath*,' truly, when it is understood in place of this word '*fearann*' (land), has '*th*' or '*dh*' at the end, that is to say *iath* or *iadh*: however, when this word 'Scithia' is written, there is no 'c' in the middle, as should be in such like compound word; and, moreover, there is no '*th*' or '*dh*' at the end of it, and, consequently, it is but an unwarranted opinion to suppose that, according to Gaelic etymology, 'Scithia' is equivalent to 'land of thorns.'

The proof, likewise, is weak concerning Gaedheal<sup>3</sup> having come from Greece according to his origin, to say that the posterity of Gaedheal have a resemblance to the Greeks in (their) manners, customs, and games, and that, therefore it must be said that they came from Greece. For every invasion that came into Ireland after the deluge, except only the race of Gaedheal and the children of Neimheadh, it is from Greece they came, [that is to say, Partholón from 'Migdonia,' the Fir Bolg from Thracia and the Tuatha Dé Danann from Achaia, where Beotia is, and the city of Athens,] according as we have shown above in their several conquests the name of every place in Greece from whence they had set out.

---

have in the next line *sliocht Gaedhil* for his posterity: also *aiome Ghaedhil*, in this section, *Gaedhil* being genitive singular. We have also in the same way *clann Ghaedhil* and *clanna Ghaedhil*, the children of Gaedheal: but *clanna Gaedheal* (*gen. plural*), the children of the Gaels, all the clans or families of the Gaelic or Scotie race. Compare *clanna Míleadh*; *clanna Neimheadh*; *fine Gaedheal* (above): see notes pp. 99 and 233. The 'Gaedheal' or 'Gael' is used collectively for the race, as Israel for the children of Israel.

I have united Dr. Joyce's 6th and 7th chapters; so the first twelve sections of this book correspond to his publication. The 13th and 14th sections are equivalent to the first chapter of Haliday's second part. They have separate headings in the manuscript, as above.

Ar an adúar roin, gion go maðadar na nóir nó  
 52 na beura úo na nDreugac ag fine Daeðeal ré oteacé i  
 n-Éirinn oóib, oob' féioir leó a b'rógluim ó idrúdar fear  
 54 mbolc agur Tuata Dé Danann, oo bí rómpa i n-Éirinn;  
 agur a b'rágbdál ar dicithe ag a rlioct o'd n-éir, gion go  
 maðadar féin 'ran nDreic miam, ná Daeðeal, ná neac eile  
 57 o'd ocláiois rómpa.

52. ré for mīa.

54. rómpa, C. and H.

57. *See* H., neampa, C.



Wherefore, although the race of the Gaedheal, on their arrival in Ireland, had not the manners and customs of the Greeks, it was possible for them to have learned them from the remnant of the Fir Bolg and the Tuatha Dé Danann who were before them in Ireland, and to have left them to be practised by their posterity after them, though they themselves had never been in Greece, nor Gaedheal, nor any of those who had come before them.











# IRISH TEXTS SOCIETY.

---

## President :

DOUGLAS HYDE, LL.D., M.R.I.A.

## Vice-Presidents:

HIS EMINENCE CARDINAL MORAN.  
HIS EMINENCE CARDINAL GIBBONS.  
THE RIGHT HON. LORD CASTLETOWN.  
THE RIGHT HON. THE O'CONOR DON, D.L.  
THE MOST REV. DR. O'DONNELL, Bishop of Raphoe.  
JOHN KELLS INGRAM, LL.D.  
THE REV. THOMAS J. SHAHAN, D.D.

## Executive Council :

*Chairman*—PROFESSOR F. YORK POWELL.

*Vice-Chairman*—DANIEL MESCAL.

MAURICE J. DODD.

JAMES DONNELLAN, M.B.

JOHN P. HENRY, M.D.

FIONAN MACCOLLUM.

ARTHUR W. K. MILLER, M.A.

REV. MICHAEL MOLONEY.

ALFRED NUTT.

REV. T. O'SULLIVAN.

*Hon. Gen. Sec.*—ELEANOR HULL. | *Assist. Sec.*—MISS DODD.

*Hon. Treas.*—PATRICK J. BOLAND, 8, Adelphi-terrace, Strand,  
London, W.C.

*Publishers to the Society.*—DAVID NUTT, 57-59, Long Acre,  
London, W.C.

## Consultative Committee :

PROFESSOR ANWYL.

OSBORN BERGIN.

DAVID COMYN.

T. J. FLANNERY (T. O'FLANNGHAILE).

HENRI GAIDOZ.

REV. PROF. RICHARD HENEERY.

REV. PROF. MICHAEL P. O'HICKEY,  
D.D., M.R.I.A., F.R.S.A.I.

DOUGLAS HYDE, LL.D., M.R.I.A.

P. W. JOYCE, LL.D., M.R.I.A.

J. H. LLOYD.

PROFESSOR MAC KINNON.

JOHN MAC NEILL, B.A.

KUNO MEYER, PH.D.

REV. PETER O'LEARY, P.P.

DR. HOLGER PEDERSEN.

PROFESSOR RHYS.

PROF. DR. RUDOLPH THURNEYSSEN.

PROFESSOR DR. H. ZIMMER.

THE IRISH TEXTS SOCIETY was established in 1898 for the purpose of publishing texts in the Irish language, accompanied by such introductions, English translations, glossaries and notes as might be deemed desirable.

The Annual Subscription has been fixed at 7s. 6d. (American subscribers two dollars), payable on January 1st of each year, on payment of which Members will be entitled to receive the Annual Volume of the Society, and any additional volumes which they may issue from time to time.

Members joining the Society for the first time can still receive the three Volumes, published in 1899 and 1900, at the original Subscription of 7s. 6d. for each year.

The Committee make a strong appeal to all interested in the preservation and publication of Irish Manuscripts to join the Society and to contribute to its funds, and especially to the Editorial Fund, which has been established for the remuneration of Editors for their arduous work.

All communications should be addressed to the Hon. Secretary, MISS ELEANOR HULL, 8, Adelphi-terrace, Strand, London, W.C.

## IRISH TEXTS SOCIETY.

---

THE THIRD ANNUAL GENERAL MEETING of the Society was held on April 17th, 1901, in the Rooms of the Irish Literary Society, 8, Adelphi-terrace, Strand, London, W.C. In the absence of the Chairman at the opening of the Meeting,

REV. MICHAEL MOLONEY took the Chair.

The following Report was read by the Honorary Secretary :—

### THIRD ANNUAL REPORT.

The Third Volume of the publications of the Irish Texts Society, published in 1900, contained a complete collection of the Poems of Egan O'Rahilly, to which were added a number of miscellaneous pieces illustrating their subjects and language, edited by Rev. Patrick S. Dinneen, M.A. The Introduction to this volume contains, besides an elaborate study of the Poet's Times and Works, a discussion on Irish Elegiac and Lyrical Metres. The text is accompanied by Translations, Notes, and Glossary.

The Volume for the current year, which is now passing through the press, will contain the first volume of the Society's edition of Keating's "Popur Peapa ar Éirinn" (*History of Ireland*), from the Introduction to the coming of the Milesians (inclusive), edited by Mr. David Comyn. Keating's important work will be completed in three volumes with, probably, a short additional volume of notes. If the Membership of the Society were largely increased, by each Member inducing a friend to join, for instance, it might become possible to publish the whole work in two years.

Mr. John MacNeill is engaged on an edition of the "Duanaipe Éirinn," 1618, the oldest and best Irish MS. of Ossianic poetry in existence, from the Franciscan Monastery, Dublin, which he is preparing for the Society.



The Council of the Society are hoping to forward the promised publication of the *Life of St. Columba*.\* Several offers of editions of other Irish Texts have been made by scholars.

The attention of the Council has been largely directed this year to the completion of the Irish-English Dictionary, which is now well advanced, and will go to press in the course of the early summer. The Council have been fortunate enough to secure the kind services of Mr. John MacNeill, B.A., who will act as General Editor of the Dictionary, with the assistance of Mr. David Comyn, and Rev. Peter O'Leary, P.P.,† consulting Editors. The work is now being placed in the hands of the Editors, and arrangements are being entered into with the Society's Publisher, Mr. David Nutt, for the issue of the work. It is hoped that the Dictionary will be ready for sale in the course of next spring. Full information as to price, &c., can only be given at a later date, but it is hoped that the price will not exceed 5s. to the public, and that it will be possible to supply the book at a somewhat lower rate to Members of the Irish Texts Society.

The Membership of the Society continues to increase in a satisfactory way. Since the publication of the Volume for 1900, over sixty new Members have joined the Society. Five have resigned during the year. The Membership now numbers 560.

The Society has received its first legacy during the past year. This is a sum of £41, the amount of a bequest left to the Most Rev. W. J. Walsh, D.D., Archbishop of Dublin, by Miss Lillie Keating, of Cincinnati, Hamilton County, Ohio, U.S.A., and handed by him to the Irish Texts Society.

The warm thanks of the Council are tendered to Rev. P. S. Dinneen, M.A., for his work for the Society in the editing of Volume III., and for the cordiality with which he has carried out its suggestions.

The Council also desires to express its gratitude to Osborn

\* Since the date of the General Meeting, the first instalment of this work has been published in the *Zeitschrift für Celt. Philologie*, edited by Rev. Professor Henebry from the Bodleian ms. It will be continued in successive numbers. In view of this fact, the Council have reluctantly decided to abandon its publication for the present.

† Rev. Peter O'Leary has since resigned, owing to pressure of other work.

J. Bergin, Esq., Professor of Celtic, Queen's College, Cork, who, as a Member of the Consultative Committee, kindly undertook, at the request of the Council, to read the proofs of Father Dinneen's work.

On the motion of Mr. Daniel Mescal, seconded by Mr. Maurice J. Dodd, the Report was adopted.

The following Financial Statement was submitted by the Hon. Treasurer:—

### BALANCE SHEET,

1900—1901.

Receipts.		Expenditure.	
	£ s. d.		£ s. d.
To Balance brought forward from		By Payments to Publisher, ...	179 10 0
April, 1900, ... ..	82 3 3	„ Postage, Printing, Station-	
„ Subscriptions received from		ery, &c., ... ..	13 4 5½
April, 1900, to 31st March,		„ Clerical Assistance, ...	0 17 6
1901, ... ..	193 3 9	„ Bank Charges, ... ..	0 7 2
„ Donations received from		„ Editorial Expenses, ...	7 0 0
April, 1900, to 31st March,		„ Balance Cash in Bank, ...	149 16 7
1901, ... ..	78 15 3	„ „ „ in Treasurer's	
		hands, ... ..	3 6 6½
Total, ... ..	£354 2 3	Total, ... ..	£354 2 3

This Balance Sheet has been compared with the Books and Vouchers of the Society, and found to be correct.

J. D. NOONAN, }  
PATRICK J. BOLAND, } *Auditors.*

On the motion of Dr. James Donnellan, seconded by Mr. M'Ginley, the Financial Statement was adopted.

On the motion of Mr. James Buckley, seconded by Rev. T. O'Sullivan, the three retiring Members of the Executive Council—Professor York Powell, Mr. Alfred Nutt, and Mr. Daniel Mescal—were unanimously re-elected.

It was proposed by Professor York Powell, seconded by Mr. M'Collum, and carried, that the names of Dr. James Donnellan, and Rev. Michael Moloney, should be added to the Executive Council in the place of Dr. John Todhunter, and Mr. C. H. Monro, resigned.

It was proposed by Mr. Mescal, seconded by Mr. Dodd, and carried, that Mr. Buckley and Mr. Noonan be elected Auditors for the ensuing year.

A vote of thanks to the outgoing Hon. Treasurer, for his services

to the Society, was proposed by Mr. Frank Mac Donagh, seconded by Miss Hull, and carried.

On the motion of Mr. M'Collum, seconded by Professor York Powell, Mr. P. J. Boland was elected Hon. Treasurer for the ensuing year.

A vote of sympathy was unanimously passed to the Hon. Secretary in her recent bereavement, on the motion of Professor York Powell, seconded by Mr. Mescal.

Professor York Powell, Chairman of the Executive Council, said that before the proceedings closed, he wished to apologise for having been unable to attend in time to preside over the meeting. He believed that the Irish Texts Society had a bright and hopeful future before it. He cordially joined in expressing the hope that the Membership would be increased. The publications of the Society were most valuable and useful, and every book that appeared under its auspices helped to make the Society better known, and to strengthen its position. With very limited resources, and depending largely on voluntary efforts, the Society had done a great deal for Irish literature, but the books it had produced, useful as they were, should be regarded more or less as specimens of the great variety that could be published when the means were available. They would soon have a collection of Ossianic poetry in print, and he need not remind them that that would be a great and valuable achievement. Most of the difficulties surrounding the scientific investigation of the Ossianic legends were due to the fact that these ancient pieces of literature were accessible only in manuscript. It should be the aim of the Society to have them all published, and that could be done only by strengthening the position of the Society, adding to its resources, and increasing its Membership. It had always been a pleasure to him to assist the Society in every possible way, and although he should be obliged to resign his office of Chairman at the close of the present year, he should always take a deep interest in the welfare of the Society, and do everything he could to further its objects.

Miss Hull having been re-elected Hon. Secretary, on the motion of Mr. M'Collum, seconded by Dr. Donnellan, and a vote of thanks passed to the Rev. the Chairman, on the motion of Mr. Buckley, seconded by Rev. T. O'Sullivan, the proceedings were brought to a close.



# IRISH TEXTS SOCIETY.

---

## President :

DOUGLAS HYDE, LL.D., M.R.I.A.

## Vice-Presidents :

HIS EMINENCE CARDINAL MORAN.  
HIS EMINENCE CARDINAL GIBBONS.  
THE RIGHT HON. LORD CASTLETOWN.  
THE RIGHT HON. THE O'CONOR DON, D.L.  
THE MOST REV. DR. O'DONNELL, Bishop of Raphoe.  
JOHN KELLS INGRAM, LL.D.  
THE REV. THOMAS J. SHAHAN, D.D.

## Executive Council :

*Chairman*—DANIEL MESCAL.

MAURICE J. DODD.	REV. MICHAEL MOLONEY.
JAMES DONELAN, M.B.	ALFRED NUTT.
JOHN P. HENRY, M.D.	REV. T. O'SULLIVAN.
FIONAN MACCOLLUM.	PROFESSOR F. YORK POWELL.
ARTHUR W. K. MILLER, M.A.	

*Hon. Gen. Sec.*—ELEANOR HULL. | *Assist. Sec.*—MISS DODD.

*Hon. Treas.*—PATRICK J. BOLAND, 20, Hanover-square, London, W.

*Publishers to the Society.*—DAVID NUTT, 57-59, Long Acre,  
London, W.C.

## Consultative Committee :

PROFESSOR ANWYL.	J. H. LLOYD.
OSBORN BERGIN.	PROFESSOR MAC KINNON.
DAVID COMYN.	JOHN MAC NEILL, B.A.
T. J. FLANNERY (T. 6 FLANNNGHAILE).	KUNO MEYER, PH.D.
HENRI GAIDOZ.	REV. PETER O'LEARY, P.P.
REV. PROF. RICHARD HENEERY.	DR. HOLGER PEDERSEN.
REV. PROF. MICHAEL P. O'HICKEY,	PROFESSOR RHYS.
D.D., M.R.I.A., F.R.S.A.I.	PROF. DR. RUDOLPH THURNEYSSEN.
DOUGLAS HYDE, LL.D., M.R.I.A.	PROFESSOR DR. H. ZIMMER.
P. W. JOYCE, LL.D., M.R.I.A.	

THE IRISH TEXTS SOCIETY was established in 1898 for the purpose of publishing texts in the Irish language, accompanied by such introductions, English translations, glossaries and notes as might be deemed desirable.

The Annual Subscription has been fixed at 7*s.* 6*d.* (American subscribers two dollars), payable on January 1st of each year, on payment of which Members will be entitled to receive the Annual Volume of the Society, and any additional volumes which they may issue from time to time.

Members joining the Society for the first time can still receive the three Volumes, published in 1899 and 1900, at the original Subscription of 7*s.* 6*d.* for each year.

Vol. 3 will not henceforth be supplied to the Public, but only to Members joining the Society, and subscribing for the past years.

The Committee make a strong appeal to all interested in the preservation and publication of Irish Manuscripts to join the Society and to contribute to its funds, and especially to the Editorial Fund, which has been established for the remuneration of Editors for their arduous work.

All communications should be addressed to the Hon. Secretary, MISS ELEANOR HULL, 20, Hanover-square, London, W.

## IRISH TEXTS SOCIETY.

---

THE FOURTH ANNUAL GENERAL MEETING of the Society was held on April 22nd, 1902, at 57, Long Acre, W.C. In the absence of the Chairman,

MR. DANIEL MESCAL, Vice-Chairman, took the Chair.

The following Report was read by the Honorary Secretary :—

### FOURTH ANNUAL REPORT.

The Irish Texts Society is now entering upon the fourth year of its existence. Owing to illness, and the heavy nature of the work involved in the comparison of manuscripts, the Editor of the volume for 1901, Keating's "History of Ireland," has not been able to finish the work within the given time. It is, however, now approaching completion, and will be issued immediately. The present volume contains the Introduction and the History up to the coming of the Milesians. The entire work will be completed in three volumes, with a short additional volume of notes. As it is anticipated that there will be an exceptional demand for this work, a large edition is being printed.

It is intended to issue during the present year, in addition to Mr. Comyn's volume, the first portion of the "Duanaire Fhinn," prepared from the manuscripts contained in the Franciscan Library, Dublin, to be edited by Mr. John MacNeill. The work is now in the press. This important collection of Ossianic poetry will be completed in two volumes.

The Council have accepted an offer made to them by Mr. R. A. Stewart Macalister, M.A., to edit for them the well-known *Leabhar Gabhála*, or "Book of Invasions," which has never yet been made accessible to the public. The text will deal with the three most important versions, viz., the pre-O'Clery recension, O'Clery's recension, and the later versions.



In consequence of the disappointment expressed by many members of the Society at the proposed postponement of the promised edition of Manus O'Donnell's *Beatha Choluim-cille*, or "Life of Columba," the Council are endeavouring to make a fresh arrangement for its publication, and they hope that it will form one of their forthcoming volumes.

An offer has been made by Mr. Patrick Morgan MacSweeney, M.A., of an edition of a fine romance belonging to the Conchobhar-Cuchulainn cycle which has not hitherto been published, and which deals with an episode in the history of Fergus mac Leide. It appears to be preserved in a single paper MS. of the seventeenth century, now in the Library of the Royal Irish Academy, and somewhat defaced. This interesting romance is in course of preparation for publication.

Several fresh offers of work have been received by the Council, and are now under their careful consideration.

It is a cause of satisfaction that the sale of O'Rahilly's poems has been so good that the edition is nearly exhausted. This volume will now only be supplied to members joining the Society and subscribing for the past years.

The Society now numbers 602 effective members, as against 560 this time last year.

The Council desire to record their sense of the generosity of the contributors to the Editorial Fund, which has enabled them to offer a small honorarium to each of the three Editors, who have up to the present prepared volumes which have been issued through the Society.

*Dictionary*—Mr. John MacNeill having found himself unable to carry out the work of the Dictionary, as arranged early in the year, the kind services of the Rev. P. S. Dinneen, M.A., have been secured as Editor. He has enlisted the help of competent assistants, and is pushing through the work with the utmost energy and zeal. It is expected that the first sheets will soon go to press. Full information as to price, etc., can only be given at a later date; but it is hoped that the cost will not exceed 5s. to the public, and that it will be possible to supply the book to members of the I.T.S. at a somewhat lower rate. The work of the Dictionary having assumed larger proportions than was at first anticipated, a proportionately heavy expense will have to met. It has therefore become necessary to raise a loan fund of £225-£250 among the subscribers of the Society

and other friends to defray the editorial and other expenses. The repayment of this loan will be a first charge on the proceeds of sales of the book, and subscribers' names will be printed at the close of the volume. Since the issue of a circular inviting subscriptions to this fund in the late autumn, £112 2s. has been sent or promised to the fund, exclusive of £50 offered by the publisher. The Treasurer reports that of this sum £63 2s. in all had been received up to March 31st, 1902, and that an expenditure of £50 had been incurred in connection with the Dictionary up to the same date, consequently a balance of only £13 2s. remains in hand to the credit of the fund. As a further payment of £50 to the Editor will shortly fall due, it would be a great convenience if a fresh instalment of the money promised could be paid up; and the Council hope that before long the sum still required to meet the further payments (about £25-£50) will be subscribed. Members should note that payments to this fund are only loans to the Society, and will be a first charge on the profits of the sale.

*Calendar*—The Council have long had in view the desirability of making an effort to obtain a Parliamentary grant to carry out a scheme for the compilation and publication of a set of Calendars of Irish manuscripts at home and abroad. This task, though it involves great difficulties and the outlay of a considerable sum of money, would be of such value to students and scholars, that it is earnestly hoped that a cordial response will be given to its circular, inviting co-operation by the various bodies to which it is addressed. The Chief Secretary for Ireland has expressed his willingness to receive a representative deputation, with a view to considering any proposals that may be laid before him, and the Council are now engaged in endeavouring to organize such a deputation. With this view they have issued the following circular, which has been sent to each of the bodies which have in their keeping large numbers of Irish manuscripts :—

## IRISH TEXT SOCIETY.

### PROPOSED CALENDAR OF IRISH MANUSCRIPTS.

“ The Council of the Irish Texts Society invites your co-operation in furthering a scheme for the compilation and publication of a set of Calendars of Irish MSS. to be found in home and foreign collections.

“The Council have been encouraged to believe that a united and thoroughly representative demand for the carrying out of such a scheme would be favourably received by H.M. Government.

“The chief MSS. collections are housed at :—

The Royal Irish Academy ;  
Trinity College, Dublin ;  
Maynooth College ;  
The Franciscan Monastery, Dublin ;  
The British Museum ;  
The Bodleian Library ;  
The Advocates Library, Edinburgh ;  
Various places abroad.

“Printed Calendars of the Irish MSS. in the British Museum and the Bodleian Library on the lines required are being prepared.

“Of the vast mass of Irish MSS. in the above collections dealing with History, Topography, Language and Literature, only a small portion has been accurately printed and critically dealt with.

“Some of the older Irish literature survives only in modern forms. Much work will have to be done, and multiple versions will have to be calendared and noted, and these Calendars disseminated, before the scholar and critic can provide a definite text for the student, and before the historian can be considered to possess materials for anything like a complete history, literary, social, and political, of these islands.

“The ideal to be aimed at is the production of catalogues of all collections, uniform with the admirable one which Mr. Standish H. O’Grady is providing for the British Museum ; failing this, the aim should be to revise, complete, and print on an uniform plan such MS. Calendars as have already been prepared. Such a plan should, of course, include all identifying particulars of age, writer, subjects, &c., with extracts.

“The Council will be glad to know how far you would co-operate, first, in helping to form an influential deputation to H.M. Government, comprising persons with expert knowledge of your collection ; and, secondly, in helping or giving facilities towards the production of such a Calendar as is above sketched.

“If a competent committee representing all interests could be formed to undertake and direct the carrying out of such a work, the



Government may require, as an indispensable condition, that the State grant should bear a certain proportion to the amount received from other funds, or collected by private effort for that purpose. The Council of the Irish Texts Society would be much obliged for the views and suggestions of your Council on the above matter."

On the motion of Mr. Alfred Nutt, seconded by Dr. J. P. Henry, and supported by Mr. J. G. O'Keeffe, the Report was adopted.

The following Financial Statement was submitted by the Hon. Treasurer :—

***Balance Sheet Irish Texts Society, Year ended March 31st, 1902.***

Receipts.		Expenditure.	
	£ s. d.		£ s. d.
To Balance from previous balance sheet, ... ..	153 3 1½	By Payment to Publisher, ...	109 9 0
„ Subscriptions from April, 1901, to 31st March, 1902, ...	200 17 2	„ Remuneration to Editors (vol. I., II., and III.), ...	60 0 0
„ Donations to Editorial Fund for same period, ... ..	24 8 0	„ Printing Annual Reports, &c., ... ..	7 16 6
„ Books ordered through the Society, ... ..	1 15 0	„ Stationery and Stamps, ...	6 12 3
		„ Payment for books ordered through the Society, ...	1 15 0
		„ Remuneration to Assistant Secretary, ... ..	11 5 0
		„ Bank Charges, ... ..	0 5 6
		„ Balance Cash in Bank, ...	161 6 0
		„ „ „ in Treasurer's hands, ... ..	21 14 0½
Total, ... ..	£380 3 3½	Total, ... ..	£308 3 3½

On the motion of Dr. J. Donelan, seconded by Mr. Walter Farrell, the Financial Statement was adopted.

Mr. Arthur Miller, Mr. MacCollum, and Dr. J. P. Henry, having retired from the Executive Council in accordance with Rule 6, their re-election was proposed by Mr. Nutt, and seconded by Rev. M. Moloney, and carried.

Mr. O'Keeffe proposed, and Dr. Donelan seconded, the re-election of Mr. Buckley and Mr. Noonan as Auditors for the ensuing year.

A vote of cordial thanks, proposed by Mr. Daniel Mescal, and seconded by Rev. M. Moloney, was accorded to Professor York Powell, Regius Professor of Modern History, Oxford, for his services to the Society during the four years for which he had held the office of Chairman of the Executive Council. Mr. Mescal pointed out that

the Society existed owing to Professor Powell's initiation, and that his acceptance of the position of Chairman had been from the first a guarantee that the work would be carried out on sound and scholarly lines. His interest in the Society and his advice and suggestions had been of great service, and it was much to be regretted that pressure of work obliged him to resign his Chairmanship of the Executive Council.

A vote of thanks to the Chairman having been proposed by Mr. Buckley, and seconded by Mr. C. H. Monro, the meeting terminated.

#### DICTIONARY LOAN FUND.

The following sums have been received or promised as loans or gifts to the above fund, in response to the invitation of the Council :—

	£	s.	d.		£	s.	d.
Rev. Maxwell Close, ..	10	0	0	Miss Mary Ashley, ..	1	0	0
Edward Martyn, Esq., ..	10	0	0	Rev. Thomas Carey, ..	2	0	0
Professor F. York Powell, ..	5	0	0	J. Mintern, Esq., ..	1	0	0
Dr. Donelan, ..	5	0	0	Capt. A. de la Hoyde, ..	1	0	0
Dr. Henry, ..	5	0	0	Rev. J. D. MacNamara, ..	1	0	0
Rev. T. O'Sullivan, ..	5	0	0	Owen O'Byrne, Esq., ..	2	0	0
John P. Boland, M.P., ..	5	0	0	Miss A. Bolton, ..	1	0	0
D. Mescal, Esq., ..	5	0	0	W. A. Mackintosh, Esq., ..			
P. J. Boland, Esq., ..	5	0	0	M.B., ..	2	0	0
J. G. O'Keeffe, Esq., ..	5	0	0	H. F. Sheran, Esq., ..	1	0	0
T. P. Kennedy, Esq., ..	5	0	0	Richard R. Williams, Esq., ..	2	0	0
Dr. Mark Ryan, ..	2	0	0	David Williams, Esq., ..	5	0	0
C. H. Munro, Esq., ..	5	0	0	Ed. Gwynn, Esq., ..	5	0	0
Rev. M. Moloney, ..	2	0	0	John Hill Twigg, Esq., ..	5	0	0
A. P. Graves, Esq., ..	1	0	0	Capt. Bryan J. Jones, ..	10	0	0
Miss Hull, ..	3	0	0	A. P. O'Brien, Esq., ..	1	0	0
Dr. Lynch, ..	2	0	0	Dr. Douglas Hyde, ..	5	0	0
M. O'Sullivan, Esq., ..	5	0	0	Lady Gregory, ..	5	0	0
Dr. St. Clair Boyd, ..	5	0	0	H. F. M'Clintock, ..	1	0	0
Hon. Wm. Gibson, ..	5	0	0				

## GENERAL RULES.

### OBJECTS.

1. The Society is instituted for the purpose of promoting the publication of Texts in the Irish Language, accompanied by such Introductions, English Translations, Glossaries, and Notes, as may be deemed desirable.

### CONSTITUTION.

2. The Society shall consist of a President, Vice-Presidents, an Executive Council, a Consultative Committee, and Ordinary Members.

### OFFICERS.

3. The Officers of the Society shall be the President, the Honorary Secretaries, and the Honorary Treasurer.

### EXECUTIVE COUNCIL.

4. The entire management of the Society shall be entrusted to the Executive Council, consisting of the Officers of the Society and not more than ten other Members.

5. All property of the Society shall be vested in the Executive Council, and shall be disposed of as they shall direct by a two-thirds' majority.

6. Three Members of the Executive Council shall retire each year by rotation at the Annual General Meeting, but shall be eligible for re-election, the Members to retire being selected according to seniority of election, or, in case of equality, by lot. The Council shall have power to co-opt Members to fill up casual vacancies occurring throughout the year.

### CONSULTATIVE COMMITTEE.

7. The Consultative Committee, or individual Members thereof, shall give advice, when consulted by the Executive Council, on questions relating to the Publications of the Society, but shall not be responsible for the management of the business of the Society.

### MEMBERS.

8. Members may be elected either at the Annual General Meeting, or, from time to time, by the Executive Council.

### SUBSCRIPTION.

9. The Subscription for each Member of the Society shall be 7/6 per annum (American subscribers two dollars), entitling the Member to one copy (post free) of the volume or volumes published by the Society for the year, and giving him the right to vote on all questions submitted to the General Meetings of the Society.

10. Subscriptions shall be payable in advance on the 1st January in each year.

11. Members whose Subscriptions for the year have not been paid are not entitled to any volume published by the Society for that year, and any Member whose Subscription for the current year remains unpaid, and who receives and retains any publication for the year, shall be held liable for the payment of the full published price of such publication.



12. The Publications of the Society shall not be sold to persons other than Members, except at an advanced price.

13. Members whose Subscriptions for the current year have been paid shall alone have the the right of voting at the General Meetings of the Society.

14. Members wishing to resign must give notice in writing to one of the Honorary Secretaries, before the end of the year, of their intention to do so: otherwise they shall be liable for their Subscriptions for the ensuing year.

#### EDITORIAL FUND.

15. A fund shall be opened for the remuneration of Editors for their work in preparing Texts for publication. All subscriptions and donations to this fund shall be purely voluntary, and shall not be applicable to other purposes of the Society.

#### ANNUAL GENERAL MEETING.

16. A General Meeting shall be held each year in the month of April, or as soon afterwards as the Executive Council shall determine, when the Council shall submit their Report and the Accounts of the Society for the preceding year, and when the seats to be vacated on the Council shall be filled up, and the ordinary business of a General Meeting shall be transacted.

#### AUDIT.

17. The Accounts of the Society shall be audited each year by auditors appointed at the preceding General Meeting.

#### CHANGES IN THESE RULES.

18. With the notice summoning the General Meeting, the Executive Council shall give notice of any change proposed by them in these Rules. Ordinary Members proposing any change in the Rules must give notice thereof in writing to one of the Honorary Secretaries seven clear days before the date of the Annual General Meeting.

## LIST OF MEMBERS.

*[An asterisk before the name denotes that the Member has contributed during the current year to the Editorial Fund.]*

- |  |   |
|--|---|
| Aberystwith, Welsh Library.                          | Brannick, Laurence T.                           |
| Agnew, A. L., F.S.A. (Scot.).                        | Bray, J. B.                                     |
| Ahern, James L.                                      | Brayden, W. H.                                  |
| Ahearn, Miss M.                                      | Brenan, James.                                  |
| Allingham, Hugh, M.R.I.A.                            | Brett, Charles H.                               |
| Anderson, John Norrie, J.P., Provost of Stornoway.   | *Brodrick, Hon. Albinia.                        |
| Anderson, James A., O.S.A.                           | Brooke, Rev. Stopford A.                        |
| *Anwyl, Prof. E., M.A.                               | *Brophy, Michael M.                             |
| Ashe, Thomas J.                                      | Brower, John L.                                 |
| *Ashley, Miss Mary.                                  | Brown, Mrs. E. F.                               |
| Atteridge, John, M.D.                                | Brown, A. C. L., PH.D.                          |
|  | Brown, J.                                       |
| Baillies' Institution Free Library, Glasgow.         | Brunskill, Rev. K. C.                           |
| Bapty, Major, C.M.G.                                 | Bryant, Mrs., D.SC.                             |
| Barrett, S. J.                                       | Buckley, James.                                 |
| Barry, Thomas.                                       | Buckley, Br. Brendan.                           |
| Bartholemew, John.                                   | Buckley, M. J.                                  |
| Beary, Michael.                                      | Buckley, C. P.                                  |
| Belfast Library and Society for Promoting Knowledge. | Buckley, Thomas.                                |
| Bergin, Osborn J.                                    | Bund, J. W. Willis, K.C.                        |
| Berlin Royal Library.                                | Burke, Thomas.                                  |
| Berry, Captain R. G.                                 | *Burnside, W.                                   |
| Berryhill, R. H.                                     | Byrne, T. A.                                    |
| Bigger, F. J., M.R.I.A.                              |   |
| Birmingham Free Library.                             | Calder, Rev. George, B.D.                       |
| Blackall, J. J., M.D.                                | Camenen, M. François.                           |
| Blaikie, W. B.                                       | Campbell, Lord A.                               |
| Blair, Rev. Dr. Robert.                              | Carbray, Felix, M.R.I.A.                        |
| Bligh, Andrew.                                       | Carey, J.                                       |
| Boddy, John K.                                       | Carey, Rev. Thomas.                             |
| Boland, John P., M.P.                                | Carmichael, Miss Ella.                          |
| Boland, Patrick J.                                   | Carrigan, Rev. William, C.C.                    |
| *Bolton, Miss Anna.                                  | Casey, Rev. Patrick.                            |
| Borthwick, Miss N.                                   | Cassedy, J.                                     |
| Boston Public Library, U.S.A.                        | Castletown, Right Hon. Lord.                    |
| Boswell, C. S.                                       | Christian Schools, Westport, The Rev. Superior. |
| Bourke, Miss A. E.                                   | Clarke, Henry Wray, M.A.                        |
| Bowman, M.   | *Close, Rev. Maxwell H., M.R.I.A., F.G.S.       |
| *Boyd, J. St. Clair, M.D.                            | Cochrane, Robert, F.R.S.A.I., M.R.I.A.          |
| Boyle, William.                                      | Coffey, George, B.A., M.R.I.A.                  |
| Boyle, Rev. Thomas, C.C.                             | Coffey, Rev. Dr., Bishop of Kerry.              |
|  | *Colgan, Rev. William.                          |
|  | *Colgan, Nathaniel.                             |

Collery, Alderman B.  
 Colles, Dr. Abraham.  
 Colman, James, M.R.S.A.I.  
 Comerford, Maurice.  
 Comyn, David, M.R.I.A.  
 Concannon, Thomas.  
 Concannon, M.  
 \*Condon, Rev. R.  
 Considine, Rev. M.  
 Cooke, John.  
 Cooper, Richard.  
 Cork, Queen's College Library.  
 Costello, Thomas Bodkin, M.D.  
 Cox, Michael, M.D., M.R.I.A.  
 Craigie, W. A.  
 Creighton, Dr. R. H.  
 Crofton, R. H.  
 Crowley, P., M.D.  
 Crowley, Rev. J.  
 Culwick, J. C., MUS. DOC.  
 Cunningham, J. A.  
 Cunningham, J. F.  
 Curran, John.  
 \*Curren, Rev. W. H.  
 Cusack, Professor J.  
  
 Day, Robert, J.P.  
 Deeny, D.  
 \*De La Hoyde, Captain Albert.  
 Delany, The Very Rev. Dr.  
 Delany, The Very Rev. William, S.J.,  
 LL.D., M.R.I.A.  
 Denvir, John.  
 Detroit Public Library.  
 Devitt, Rev. Matthew, S.J.  
 Dickson, Miss Edith.  
 Digby, E. W.  
 Dillon, John, M.P.  
 Dillon, William.  
 Dinneen, Rev. P.S., M.A.  
 Dodd, Maurice J.  
 Dodgson, Edward Spencer.  
 Doherty, Anthony J.  
 Donelan, James, M.B.  
 Donnelly, Most Rev. N., D.D., Bishop  
 of Canea.  
 Doody, Patrick.  
 Dooley, Rev. Father.  
 Dorey, Matthew.  
 Dottin, Professor Georges.  
 Doyle, J. J.  
 Dresden, Königliche Oeffentliche Bib-  
 liothek.  
 Drury, Miss Edith.  
 Duffy, Edward.  
 Duignan, W. H.  
 Eccles, Miss C. O'Conor.  
 Edinburgh University Library.

Esmonde, Sir Thos. Grattan, Bart., M.P.  
 Evans, Miss E. M.

Fahey, Rev. J., D.D., V.G.  
 Fahy, Frank A.  
 Falconer, John.  
 Farquharson, J. A.  
 Farrell, W.  
 Fenton, James.  
 Fernan, John J.  
 Ferriter, P.  
 Finan, Br. C. S. C.  
 Fish, F. P.  
 Fitz Gerald, Michael J.  
 \*Fitzmaurice, Rev. E. B., O.S.F.  
 Flannigan, W. J. M.  
 Flannery, T. J.  
 Foley, Richard.  
 Foley, Rev. M.  
 Foreman, W. H.  
 Frazer, James, C.E.  
 Frost, James.  
 Fullen, Sir Edward, K.C.S.G.

Gaelic League.

" " Forest Gate Branch.  
 " " Galway Branch.  
 " " Inchigeela.  
 " " Kilmihil.  
 " " London.

Gaelic Society of Inverness.

Gaidoz, Henri.  
 Gallagher, J. S.  
 Gallogly, Rev. M. F.  
 Galway, Queen's College.  
 Galway, Col, Sir Thos., C.B., K.C.M.G.  
 Gannon, John Patrick.  
 Gardiner, C. E. R.  
 Gentlemen's Library of Sodality, San  
 Francisco.

Geoghegan, Richard H.  
 Gibson, The Hon. W.  
 Gill, H. J., J.P.  
 Gill, T. P.  
 Glasgow, Mitchell Library.  
 Gleeson, Miss E.  
 Glynn, John.  
 Glynn, J. A., B.A.  
 Glynn, Thomas.  
 Gollancz, Israel, M.A.  
 Gordon, Principal.  
 Goudie, Robert.  
 Grainger, William H., M.D.  
 Graves, Alfred Percival, M.A.  
 Gregg, Michael.  
 \*Gregory, Lady.  
 Greene, George A., M.A.  
 Greene, Rev. J. J.



- Griffin, Miss E.  
Griffin, M.  
Griffin, Richard N.  
Grigg, E. W. M.  
Grosvenor Public Library.  
Gwynn, Edward John, M.A., F.T.C.D.,  
Todd Professor, R.I.A.  
Gwynn, Stephen, M.A.
- Haffenden, Mrs.  
Hamilton, G. L.  
Hanly, P. J.  
Hartland, E. S.  
Harvard College Library, Mass., U.S.A.  
Hayde, Rev. John.  
Hayes, Cornelius J.  
Hayes, James.  
Healy, Most Rev. John, D.D., LL.D.,  
Coadjutor Bishop of Clonfert.  
Healy, Maurice.  
Hearn, T., jun.  
Henderson, Rev. George, M.A., PH.D.  
Henry, John P., M.D.  
Henry, R. M., M.A.  
Henry, Dr. Augustine.  
Heron, Francis, M.B.  
Hogan, Rev. D. A., C.C.  
Hogan, John.  
Horsford, Miss Cornelia.  
\*Hull, Miss Eleanor.  
Hurley, D. B.  
\*Hutton, Mrs. A. W.  
Hutton, Miss.  
Hyde, Douglas, LL.D., M.R.I.A.  
Hynes, Rev. John, B.D.
- \*Ingram, John Kells, LL.D.  
Irving, Daniel.  
Iveagh, Right Hon. Edward Cecil,  
Baron, D.C.L.
- Jack, J.  
James, W. P.  
Jennings, H. B.  
Johns Hopkins University Library, Bal-  
timore, Maryland, U.S.A.  
Johnson, James Patrick, M.A.  
\*Jones, Lieut. Bryan J.  
Joyce, Patrick Weston, LL.D.  
Joyce, William B., B.A.
- Kane, His Honor Judge, M.A., LL.D.  
Keane, J. J.  
Keating, M.  
Keating, Miss Geraldine.  
Keawell, P. J.  
Kelly, Miss B.  
\*Kelly, John F.
- Kelly, John M.  
Kelly, Thomas Alioga  
\*Kent, Pierce.  
Ker, Professor W. P.  
Kiely, John.  
Kiely, John M.  
Killen, William.  
Kilgallon, C. J.  
King's Inns, Dublin, Hon. Society of.  
Kirwan, P. J.  
Kissock, Miss S. Shaw.  
Kittridge, Professor G. L.  
Klincksieck, Ch. M.  
Knox, H. T.  
Krannick, Mrs.
- Lambe, Edward.  
Lane-Poole, Stanley, LITT.D., &c.  
La Touche, J. Digges.  
Lavery, Charles.  
Lawson, Dillon.  
Learnihan, F.  
Lecky, Right Hon. W. E. H., M.P., P.C.  
Lee, Mrs.  
Lee, Very Rev. Timothy.  
Leeds, Free Public Library.  
Lefroy, B. St. G.  
Lehane, D.  
Leipzig University, Library of.  
Letts, Ch.  
Lewis, Sir William J. Bart.  
Library of Parliament, Ottawa, U.S.A.  
Library of Mechanic's Institute, San  
Francisco, U.S.A.  
Library of Congress, Washington.  
Lillis, J. T.  
Limerick Free Library.  
Little, Miss M.  
Liverpool Public Library, per P.  
Cowell, Librarian.  
Lloyd, J. H.  
London Library, per C. L. Hagbert  
Wright, Librarian.  
Long, W.  
Longworth-Dames, Capt. M.  
Lot, M. Ferdinand.  
Loughran, Rev. Dr., C.C.  
Lynch, Rev. Brother Fidelis M.  
Lynch, D., M.D.  
Lynch, Dean.  
Lynch, Rev. J. F.  
Lynch, Timothy.  
Lyons, Very Rev. John C., O.P.  
Lyons, Rev. J. Canon, P.P.
- Macalister, R. A. S.  
MacAuliffe, M. Doré.  
M'Bride, A., M.D.

- MacBride, Joseph M.  
 \*MacBrayne, David, F.S.A. (Scot.).  
 M'Call, P. J.  
 M'Carte, Matthew.  
 M'Carthy, Charles J.  
 M'Carthy, John.  
 MacCormack, —.  
 \*M'Clintock, H. F.  
 MacCochlain, L. Angus.  
 MacCollum, Fionan.  
 MacDonagh, Frank.  
 MacDonagh, Michael.  
 Macdonald, Rev. A. J.  
 M'Donald, Rev. Allan.  
 MacDonald, William.  
 MacDowell, T. B.  
 M'Dwyer, James.  
 MacErlean, Andrew.  
 Mac Enery, J.  
 MacFarlane, Malcolm.  
 M'Ginley, Connell.  
 M'Ginley, Rev. James C.  
 M'Ginley, P. T.  
 M'Govan, Rev. T.  
 M'Groder, John.  
 M'Guin, P.  
 M'Innerney, Thomas.  
 MacKay, A. J. J., LL.D., Sheriff of Fife.  
 MacKay, Eric.  
 MacKay, J. G.  
 \*MacKay, Thomas A.  
 MacKay, William.  
 MacKeefry, Rev. J., C.C., M.R.I.A.  
 MacKenzie, William.  
 Mac Kenna, Rev. Father.  
 Mac Keon, F.  
 Mackinnon, Professor Donald.  
 Mackintosh, Rev. Alexander.  
 Mackintosh, Andrew.  
 Mackintosh, Duncan.  
 Mackintosh, W. A., M.B.  
 M'Lachlan, Rev. Hugh.  
 MacLagan, R. C., M.D.  
 Mac Lean, Rev. Donald.  
 M'Lees, William H.  
 MacLennon, Rev. J.  
 Macleod, Norman.  
 MacLoughlin, James L.  
 MacMahon, the Rev. Eugene, Adm.  
 MacMahon, Alexander.  
 MacMahon, J.  
 MacManus, M.  
 MacManus, Miss L.  
 MacManus, Patrick.  
 MacMullan, Rev. A., P.P.  
 MacNamara, C. V.  
 M'Namara, Rev. J. D.  
 MacNeill, John, B.A.  
 MacNeill, Patrick Charles.  
 M'Nelis, Rev. A., P.P.  
 M'Sweeney, Timothy.  
 Maffett, Rev. Richard S., B.A.  
 Magee, John C.  
 Manchester Free Libraries, per C. W. Sutton, Librarian.  
 Mahony, T. M'Donagh.  
 Manning, M. A.  
 Manning, T. F.  
 Mara, B. S.  
 Martin, A. W.  
 Martin, Rev. J. J.  
 Martyn, Edward.  
 Mathew, Frank.  
 Mayhew, Rev. A. L.  
 Melbourne, Victoria, Public Library and Museum of.  
 Merriman, P. J., B.A.  
 Mescal, Daniel.  
 Mescal, J.  
 Meyer, Professor Kuno.  
 Meyrick Library, Jesus College, Oxford, per W. M. Lindsay, Librarian.  
 \*Miller, Arthur W. K., M.A.  
 Milligan, T.  
 Mills, James.  
 Milwaukee Library, U.S.A.  
 Milne, Rev. J.  
 Mintern, J.  
 Mockler, Rev. T. A.  
 Molloy, William R. J., J.P., M.R.I.A.  
 Moloney, Rev. Michael.  
 Moloney, Rev. J. B.  
 Monro, C. H., Fellow Caius College, Cambridge.  
 Moore, Rev. H. Kingsmill.  
 Moore, Norman, M.D.  
 Moran, His Eminence Patrick F., Cardinal, D.D., Archbishop of Sydney (Life Member).  
 Moroney, P. J.  
 Morris, Patrick.  
 Morris, P.  
 Morrison, Hew.  
 Morkan, P. A.  
 Mount St. Alphonsus, Limerick, Very Rev. Fr. Rector of.  
 Mount St. Joseph, The Right Rev. The Lord Abbot of.  
 Mount Mellary, The Right Rev. The Lord Abbot of.  
 Mulhearn, Joseph.  
 Murphy, Conor.  
 Murphy, John.  
 Murphy, John J.  
 Murphy, J. J. Finton.

Murphy, M. J.  
Murray, James.

Nagle, J. J.  
Nagle, W. H.  
National Library of Ireland.  
National Literary Society, Dublin.  
Naughton, O.  
Neil, R. A.  
Neill, Robert.  
Newark Free Public Library.  
New York Philo-Celtic Society.  
New York Public Library.  
Nichols, Miss M.  
Nixon, S.  
Nixon, William.  
Noonan, J. D.  
Norman, G.  
Nottingham Free Public Library,  
Borough of.  
Nutt, Alfred.

O'Brien, J.  
O'Brien, R. Barry.  
O'Brien, Edward.  
O'Brien, Michael.  
O'Brien, Stephen.  
O'Brien, A. P.  
O'Brien, Cornelius.  
O'Brien, Thomas.  
O'Byrne, M. A.  
O'Byrne, Owen.  
O'Byrne, Patrick.  
O'Byrne, W.  
O'Callaghan, Joseph P.  
O'Callaghan, J. J., Phys. and Surg.  
\*O'Carroll, J. T.  
O'Carroll, Joseph, M.D.  
O'Connor Don, Right Hon. The, D.L.  
O'Connell, J. A.  
O'Connor, H.  
O'Connor, John.  
O'Dea, Rev. D., C.C.  
O'Doherty, The Most Rev. Dr., Lord  
Bishop of Derry.  
O'Donel, Manus, R.E.  
O'Donnell, The Most Rev. Dr., Lord  
Bishop of Raphoe.  
O'Donnell, F. H.  
O'Donnell, Manus, R.E.  
O'Donnell, Patrick.  
O'Donnell, Thomas, M.P.  
O'Donoghue, D. J.  
O'Donoghue, Mortimer.  
O'Donoghue, Rev. Denis, P.P.  
O'Donoghue, R., M.D.

O'Donovan, Rev. J.  
O'Dowd, Michael.  
O'Driscoll, Rev. Denis, C.C.  
O'Farrell, P.  
O'Farrelly, Miss A.  
O'Gallagher, M.  
O'Gorman, Laurence.  
O'Halloran, J.  
O'Hea, P.  
O'Hennessey, Bartholomew.  
O'Hickey, Rev. M., M.R.I.A., F.R.S.A.I.  
O'Keane, John.  
O'Keeffe, J. G.  
O'Keeffe, J.  
O'Kelly, James.  
O'Kelly, John.  
O'Kelly, J. J.  
O'Kieran, Rev. L., C.C.  
O'Kinealy, Justin.  
O'Laverty, Rev. James, P.P., M.R.I.A.  
Oldham, Miss Edith.  
O'Leary, Denis Augustine.  
O'Leary, James.  
O'Leary, Rev. James M., C.C.  
O'Leary, Jeremiah.  
O'Leary, John.  
O'Leary, John.  
O'Leary, Rev. P., P.P.  
O'Leary, Neil.  
O'Leary, Simon.  
O'Mahony, Patrick.  
O'Mulrenin, Richard.  
O'Neachtan, John.  
O'Neill, Captain Francis.  
O'Quigley, Rev. A. O.  
\*O'Reilly, Very Rev. Hugh, M.R.I.A.  
O'Reilly, Rev. J. M., C.C.  
O'Reilly, J. J.  
O'Riordan, Rev. J.  
O'Ryan, J. P.  
Orpen, Goddard.  
O'Shea, P.  
O'Shea, P. J.  
O'Shea, Sergeant T., R.I.C.  
O'Shaughnessy, R.  
O'Sullivan, Daniel.  
O'Sullivan, Michael.  
O'Sullivan, Rev. T.  
O'Sullivan, S.  
O'Sullivan, James.  
O'Sullivan, Michael.

Parkinson, Edward.  
Pearse, P. H.  
Pedersen, Dr. Holger.  
\*Plummer, Rev. C.  
Plunkett, Thomas.



Porter, Miss.  
Powel, Thomas.  
Powell, Professor F. York, Regius Professor of Modern History, Oxford.  
Power, Edward J.  
Power, Rev. P.  
Power, William Aloysius Lucas.  
Pratt Institute Free Library, Brooklyn, New York, U. S. A.  
Prendeville, Rev. J.  
Prince, J. Dyneley, PH.D.  
Purcell, Joseph.  
Purcell, Patrick.

Quinn, John.  
Quiggin, E. C.

Rahilly, M. J.  
\*Rait, Robert, Fellow of New Coll., Oxon.  
Raleigh, William.  
Rapmund, Rev. Joseph, C.C., M.R.I.A.  
Rhys, Mrs. Ernest.  
Rhys, Professor John.  
Rice, Hon. Mary Spring.  
Rice, Ignatius J.  
Richardson, Stephen J.  
Ring, Rev. T.  
Robertson, J. L.  
Robinson, Professor F. N.  
Rolleston, T. W.  
Royal Irish Academy.  
Royal Dublin Society's Library.  
Rushe, Denis Carolan, B.A.  
Russell, Edward.  
Russell, T. O'Neill.  
Ryan, Mark, M.D.  
Ryan, Patrick J., M.D.  
Ryan, Rev. T. E.  
Ryan, W. P.

Savage-Armstrong, Professor G. F.  
Scanlan, Joseph, M.D.  
Scanlan, Rev. James, C.C.  
Scott, Miss Jean MacFaelan.  
Sephton, Rev. John.  
Shahan, Very Rev. Thomas J., D.D.  
Sharp, William.  
Sharpe, James.  
Shekleton, A. J.  
Sheran, H. F.  
Shorten, George.  
Shorter, Clement.

Sigerson, George, M.D.  
Sinton, Rev. Thomas.  
Smyth, F. Acheson.  
Sneddon, Geo. T.  
Speight, E. E., B.A.  
Spirgatis, Herr M.  
Stokes, Whitley, D.C.L.  
Strassburg, Kaiserlich Universitäts u. Landes Bibliothek.  
Sweeny, —

Taylor Institution, Oxford.  
Tenison, E. R., M.D.  
Thompson, Miss E. Skeffington.  
Thurneysen, Professor Dr. Rudolf.  
Todhunter, John, M.D.  
Toronto Library.  
Traherne, Llewellyn E.  
Trench, F. H., Fellow of All Souls, Oxford.  
Trench, Professor W. F. J.  
Twigg, John Hill.  
Twoomey, Jeremiah.

Vallack, Miss A.  
Vallely, Rev. P. A., C.C.  
Vienna, Imperial University Library.  
Vienna, Imperial Library.

Wallace, Colonel R. H.  
Watkinson Library, Hartford, U. S. A.  
Walsh, Rev. Martin, P.P.  
Walsh, M. S.  
Walsh, Most Rev. William J., D.D., Lord Archbishop of Dublin.  
Ward, John C.  
Ward, Timothy.  
Waters, George A., M.D., Surg. R.N.  
Webb, Alfred.  
Weldrick, George.  
Welter, H.  
Whall, W. B. F.  
White, William Grove.  
Williams, David.  
Williams, T. W.  
Williams, Richard.  
Wilson, R. H.  
Windisch, Professor Dr. Ernst.  
Wolfe, Rev. Fr.  
Wood, Alexander.  
Worcester Public Library, Mass., U. S. A.  
Wright, A. R.

Yale University Library, New Haven,	Young, P. T.
Conn., U. S. A.	Young, P.
Yeats, W. B.	Yule, Miss.
Yonker's Philo-Celtic Society.	
Young, Miss Rose M.	Zimmer, Professor Dr. H.

---

### DONATIONS.

Donations for 1901 from the following were received too late for insertion in the last Report :—

Hull, Miss Eleanor.	O'Callaghan, J. J., M.D.
Hartland, E. S.	O'Donnell, The Most Rev. Dr., Lord
Loughran, Rev. Dr., C.C.	Bishop of Raphoe.
MacDowell, T. B.	O'Farrell, P.
Miller, A. W., M.A.	

# LIST OF IRISH TEXTS SOCIETY'S PUBLICATIONS

IN HAND OR ISSUED.

1. *Siolla an Fíuḡa* [The Lad of the Ferule].  
*Eaccra Cloinne Ríḡ na h-Ioruaíde* [Adventures of  
the Children of the King of Norway].

(16th and 17th century texts.)

Edited by DOUGLAS HYDE, LL.D.

(*Issued 1899.*)

---

2. *Fleob ḡricpenḡ* [The Feast of Bricriu].

(From *Leabhar na h-Uidhre*, with conclusion from Gaelic  
MS. XL. Advocates' Lib., and variants from B. M. Egerton,  
93; T.C.D. H. 3. 17; Leyden Univ., Is Vossii lat. 4<sup>a</sup>. 7.)

Edited by GEORGE HENDERSON, M.A., PH.D.

(*Issued 1899.*)

---

3. *Dánta Aodhaḡáin uí Rathaílle* [The Poems of  
Egan O'Rahilly.] Complete Edition.

Edited, chiefly from MSS. in Maynooth College, by  
REV. P. S. DINEEN, S.J., M.A.

(*Issued 1900.*)

---

4. *Fopar Feara an Éirínn* [History of Ireland]. By  
GEOFFREY KEATING.

Edited by DAVID COMYN, Esq.

(Part I. forms the Society's volume for 1901.)



- 
5. *Ouanarpe Fínn* [Ossianic Poems from the Library of the Franciscan Monastery, Dublin.]

Edited by JOHN M'NEILL, B.A.

(Part I. forms the Society's volume for 1902.)

*(In preparation.)*

---

6. *Leabap Gabála* ["Book of Invasions"].

Edited, from three recensions, by R. A. S. MACALISTER, M.A., F.S.A.

*(In preparation.)*

---

7. Romance of Fergus mac Leide, preserved in a paper MS. of the seventeenth century, in the R. I. Academy (23 H. 1 C.).

Edited by PATRICK M. MACSWEENEY. M.A.

*(In preparation.)*









~~NON-CIRCULATING~~

OCT 18 '85 JUN - 5 1971

DEC 8 '80 MAR 24 1978

MAR 9 '68

**Stanford University Library**  
Stanford, California

In order that others may use this book,  
please return it as soon as possible, but  
not later than the date due.

